

Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) Articles of Mission



December 4, 2019
Version 1.50

*Board of Ministers of:
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry*
<http://sedm.org/>

*"Pride makes us do things well,
but the love of God and our neighbor and God's family makes us do them to perfection."
[SEDM. See also Matt. 22:34-40]*

"This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine when a danger shall be deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and what degree of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech and assembly as the means of protection. To reach sound conclusions on these matters, we must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. They believed that freedom to think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily adequate protection against the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that the greatest menace to freedom is an inert people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be a fundamental principle of the American government. 3 They recognized the risks to which all human institutions are subject. But they knew that order cannot be secured merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is hazardous to discourage thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds hate; that hate menaces stable government; that the path of safety lies in the opportunity to discuss [and educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed remedies; and that the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones. Believing in the power of reason as applied through public discussion, they eschewed silence [274 U.S. 357, 376] coerced by law [or a corrupted government]-the argument of force in its worst form. Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the Constitution so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed."

[Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927)]

"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . ."

[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

REVISION HISTORY

<i>Date</i>	<i>Version</i>	<i>Description</i>
10/29/03	1.00	Completed initial version.
11/4/03	1.03	1. Changed page numbering to list number of pages and remove the section number. 2. Added sections 1.3.4 through 1.3.6, 1.9 through 1.10..
11/7/03	1.04	1. Replaced all occurrences of “Regent” with “Minister”.
11/10/03	1.06	1. Updated section 2. Expanded section 1.7 by added a cite from Olmstead v. United States. 3. Fixed headers in chapters 3 through 5.
12/20/03	1.07	1. Added section 3.2.1.3. 2. Expanded section 3.6 to add items 1 and 2. 3. Added section 3.2.2.4. 4. Renamed document from “Founding Document” to “Articles of Mission”.
3/27/04	1.08	1. Considerably expanded the Mission Statement in section 1.2.
5/13/04	1.09	1. Expanded section 3.6 to add that we will not get involved in helping businesses, asset protection, or preparing tax returns for others.
6/9/04	1.10	1. Revised section 3.6.
9/6/04	1.11	1. Expanded section 3.6. 2. Expanded section 3.3 to further qualify who the ministry may help. 3. Replaced all uses of the word “reside” with “inhabit”. 4. Added a table of Statutes and Regulations and Cases to the Table of Authorities at the beginning. 5. Expanded section 1.7.
9/19/04	1.12	1. Updated section 5.2 to replace last diagram in section and update step number 3 in the table. 2. Expanded section 3.3. 3. Expanded section the list of things we do not do in section 3.6. 4. Expanded the Mission Statement in section 1.2.
10/28/04	1.13	1. Expanded the Mission statement in section 1.2. 2. Added five new items to section 3.6.
11/2/04	1.14	1. Added to section 1.2.
11/12/04	1.15	1. Added section 3.2. 2. Expanded section 3.7.
12/1/04	1.16	1. Expanded and reworded section 5.2.
12/30/04	1.17	1. Expanded section 1.2 to add reference to Romans 13:1.
1/26/05	1.18	1. Added section 1.7: Religious Tolerance within the Ministry 2. Added section 1.8: Situs of the ministry. 3. Expanded section 3.6 to add item 19. 4. Expanded the copyright notice in section 3.2.
1/31/05	1.19	1. Updated all email addresses. 2. Added section 1.13: Identity of Ministry officers, members, volunteers, and affiliates 3. Added section 1.3.6 entitled “Limitations upon agency in relation to litigation directed against the ministry or its officers.
2/8/05	1.20	1. Updated section 1.3.6 to improve it considerably. 2. Moved section 1.6 to section 2.1. 3. Added section 1.13: Website “About Us” page.
2/26/05	1.21	1. Added Appendix A: Forms. 2. Renumbered Appendices B through C. 3. Updated section 3.2.
2/28/05	1.22	1. Updated section 4.1.
3/10/05	1.23	1. Updated section 1.13.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Version</i>	<i>Description</i>
		2. Updated section 4.1.
3/24/05	1.24	1. Updated section 1.13.
4/30/05	1.25	1. Updated section 4.1 to add section 7 to the member agreement about “Members in Bad Standing”. 2. Updated section 3.7. 3. Revised section 1.12.
5/1/05	1.26	1. Updated Member Agreement in section 4.1. 2. Expanded section 3.2. 3. Updated section 3.4.3. 4. Expanded beginning of chapter 3. 5. Expanded section 1.2.
11/29/05	1.27	Minor changes.
1/3/06	1.28	1. Added section 1.2: Who or what are we? 2. Expanded section 1.3. 3. Expanded section 1.14. 4. Fixed some bad links.
1/27/06	1.29	Updated section 1.14. Updated Member Agreement in section 4.1.
4/29/06	1.32	1. Updated section 1.14.
6/20/06	1.33	Updated section 1.14.
8/20/06	1.34	Added Appendix D: Frequently Asked Questions About This Ministry. Expanded section 1.14. Improved formatting. Added a graphic to the cover. Replaced all references to “Flawed Tax Protester Arguments to Avoid” with “Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid”. Added Appendix E: Website Disclaimer. Updated Section 4.1. Expanded section 1.2. Replaced all occurrences of “IRS Deposition Questions” with “Tax Deposition Questions”.
10/10/06	1.35	1. Updated section 4.1.
11/13/06	1.36	Updated section 4.1. Expanded section 1.14. Improved formatting throughout document.
11/25/06	1.37	Updated section 4.1.
12/12/05	1.38	1. Updated section 1.14. Updated Appendix E.
12/16/06	1.39	Updated section Appendix E. Updated section 3.2. Updated section 4.1. Updated section 1.14.
1/31/07	1.40	1. Expanded section 1.14.
5/4/07	1.41	1. Expanded section 1.14.
5/23/07	1.42	1. Updated section 1.14. 2. Updated section 7.
6/2/07	1.43	1. Updated section 4.1. 2. Expanded section 1.14. 3. Expanded section 1.2. 4. Expanded section 7.
7/25/07	1.44	1. Updated section 4.1. 2. Added several new entries to the Table of Authorities at the beginning.
8/7/07	1.45	1. Updated section 4.1. 2. Expanded section 1.2.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Version</i>	<i>Description</i>
		3. Added line numbers throughout document. 4. Rearranged section 1.3. 5. Improved formatting throughout document.
9/22/07	1.46	1. Added Chapter 2. 2. Moved sections 1.6, 1.7, and 1.9 to the new Chapter 2. 3. Added section 2.1. 4. Added section 2.3. 5. Renamed section 1. 6. Moved Appendix C to new Chapter 2. 7. Updated section 5.1.
1/14/08	1.47	1. Added section 2.7. 2. Added a “Scriptures” section to the Table of Authorities. 3. Added a “Rules” section to the Table of Authorities. 4. Corrected several formatting problems in the Table of Authorities. 5. Renamed section 2.6. 6. Expanded section 1.2. 7. Expanded section 1.12.
3/18/08	1.48	1. Updated section 5.1, Member Agreement. 2. Updated FAQs in section 7, Appendix C. 3. Expanded section 1.2. 4. Expanded section 1.12. 5. Added several new entries to the Table of Authorities. 6. Updated section 2.4. 7. Added section 4.3: Online Bookstore Checkout Screen. 8. Added section 4.4.4.6: Defending Your Right to Travel. 9. Added Chapter 5: Media Press Kit.
7/15/13	1.49	1. Updated section 1.12. 2. Added section 6.2: Terms of Use and Service. 3. Renamed section 4.4.5. 4. Added section 2.4: Jesus refused a domicile. 5. Added section 2.5: Satan’s greatest sin. 6. Added section 1.1: Website Opening Page 7. Added section 3.1: Mandatory study of law 8. Added section 3.6: Proper legal/lawful relationship of believers to the secular world.
12/4/19	1.50	1. Expanded Section 1.4 2. Added section 1.5 General Philosophy and Approach 3. Added section 1.7 Activism 4. Added section 1.20 Approach towards taxation 5. Updated section 1.18.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
REVISION HISTORY	iii
TABLE OF CONTENTS	vi
LIST OF TABLES	ix
LIST OF FIGURES.....	x
TABLE OF AUTHORITIES	xi
1. MINISTRY DESCRIPTION.....	1
1.1 Website Opening Page.....	1
1.2 Fellowship name and structure	9
1.3 Who or what are we?.....	9
1.4 Mission Statement.....	20
1.5 General Philosophy and Approach	26
1.6 Approach towards members.....	31
1.7 Activism	34
1.8 What we are NOT.....	37
1.9 Definitions of terms found throughout ministry website	39
1.10 Ministers of the Ministry.....	39
1.10.1 Board of Ministers	39
1.10.2 Ordination	39
1.10.3 Execution of Powers	39
1.10.4 Backup Ministers	39
1.10.5 Proxy Ministers.....	39
1.10.6 Limitations upon agency in relation to litigation directed against the ministry or its officers	39
1.11 Recording of Founding Documents.....	41
1.12 “Situs”, “domicile” and “residence” of the ministry	41
1.13 Relationship of the ministry to government	44
1.14 Governing Documents and Hierarchy	48
1.15 Ministry Officers.....	48
1.16 Dissolution of Ministry	48
1.17 Identity of Ministry officers, members, volunteers, and affiliates.....	48
1.18 Succession and transfer of ministry upon death of entire Ministry Board.....	49
1.19 Qualification and Vetting of Third Party Service or Product Providers	50
1.20 Compartmentalization of information between Third Party Service or Product Providers and SEDM	51
1.21 Website “About Us” page	52
1.22 Not a political organization.....	111
1.23 Approach towards taxation	114
1.24 Donations support our ministry	116
2. STATEMENT OF FAITH	123
2.1 Summary of Statement of Faith	123
2.2 Spiritual and Religious Ministry Foundations	127
2.3 Requirement for salvation	129
2.4 Our Delegation of Authority Order from God as Christians	130
2.5 Jesus refused a domicile, refused to participate in all franchises, benefits, and privileges, and refused the “civil status” that made them possible	130
2.6 Satan’s greatest sin was abusing “privileges” and “franchises” to make himself equal to or above God	132
2.7 Biblical view of taxation and government	141
2.8 How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government: With franchises.....	153

2.8.1	Original Design of our Republic.....	154
2.8.2	Main Technique of Corruption: Introduce Franchises to replace UNALIENABLE PRIVATE Rights with REVOCABLE PUBLIC Statutory PRIVILEGES	161
2.8.3	Graphical Depiction of the Corruption	167
2.8.4	God's Remedy for the Corruption	174
2.8.5	A Biblical Example of Someone Who Fought the Corruption	177
2.8.6	De Jure v. De Facto Government.....	181
2.9	Religious Tolerance within the Ministry.....	185
2.10	Official Proclamation Regarding Establishment of Communism by the United States Government....	189
2.11	Official Proclamation in Opposition and Warning of the Establishment of a Civic Religion by the United States Government	192
3.	LAWFUL OBJECTS.....	202
3.1	Mandatory study of law	202
3.2	Regular religious practices.....	207
3.3	Bible Reading and Study of the Holy Scriptures.	207
3.4	Eleemosynary Alms Receipt and Giving.	207
3.5	Establishment of Regional Missions.....	207
3.6	Proper legal/lawful relationship of believers to the secular world	208
3.7	Prohibited Activities.....	212
3.8	Educational materials and ministerial services.....	215
4.	MINISTRY BOOKSTORE OFFERINGS.....	216
4.1	Truth v. Ministry: Critical Distinction	216
4.2	Copyright/Software/User License Agreement.....	217
4.3	Store Checkout Screen	220
4.4	Educational material offerings	220
4.4.1	Federal Response and Rebuttal Letters	220
4.4.2	State Response and Rebuttal Letters.....	220
4.4.3	CDs and DVDs	221
4.4.3.1	Family Guardian Website DVD, Form #11.103	221
4.4.3.2	Tax Deposition CD, Form #11.301	221
4.4.3.3	Legal Research DVD, Form #11.201	221
4.4.3.4	Liberty Library CD, Form #11.102	221
4.4.3.5	Third party media.....	221
4.4.4	Electronic and Printed Books	221
4.4.4.1	Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008	221
4.4.4.2	Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009	221
4.4.4.3	Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010	222
4.4.4.4	Nontaxpayer's Audit Defense Manual, Form #06.011	222
4.4.4.5	Social Security Policy Manual, Form #06.013	222
4.4.4.6	Jurisdiction Over Federal Areas Within the States.....	222
4.4.4.7	Third party books	222
4.4.5	Software.....	222
4.4.5.1	Family Legal Assistant (FLA).....	222
4.4.5.2	Master File Decoder Standard Edition	222
4.4.5.3	Master File Decoder Professional Edition.....	222
4.4.6	Notice of Federal Tax Lien Termination Package	222
4.4.7	Notice of Levy Termination Package	222
4.5	Liberty University Classes	222
4.6	Ministry services	223
4.6.1	Member Subscriptions	223
4.6.2	Paralegal Services	223
4.6.3	IMF Decoding and rebuttal.....	223
4.7	Movies.....	223
4.7.1	How to Keep 100% of Your Earnings	223
4.7.2	Breaking the Invisible Shackles.....	223
4.8	Intellectual Property Rights.....	223

5. MEDIA PRESS KIT	225
5.1 Details about us	225
5.2 Important information you should be aware of	225
5.3 How to contact us for an interview.....	227
5.4 History of past dealings with the press	228
5.5 Should the FBI Arrest the U.S. Supreme Court?	229
6. APPENDIX A: FORMS.....	230
6.1 Fellowship Member Agreement	230
6.2 Terms of Use and Service.....	231
7. APPENDIX B: WE AS CHRISTIANS ARE “THE CHURCH”: THE CHURCH IS NOT A BUILDING OR A CORPORATION.....	232
7.1 Background	232
7.1.1 What is the Church?.....	232
7.1.2 Religious Freedom: A Natural Right	233
7.1.3 Exempt Organizations	233
7.1.4 Rules with Respect to 501 (c) (3) Organizations	234
7.1.5 Returns by Exempt Organizations	234
7.1.6 Dissolution or Termination	234
7.1.7 Conclusion	234
7.1.8 Court decisions	235
7.2 Ordination	235
7.2.1 Court decisions regarding ordination.....	235
7.2.2 The Making of an Ordained Christian Minister	235
7.3 Section III: Christian Leadership	236
7.4 Religion.....	236
7.4.1 What is Religion?	236
7.4.2 Boiling it down	236
7.5 Churches and Taxation	237
7.5.1 The Law.....	237
7.5.2 Related Church Business	237
7.5.3 Specific Exemptions to Unrelated Church Business.....	237
7.5.4 Returns by Exempt Churches	237
7.5.5 Where are We?	237
7.5.6 The Internal Revenue Code	237
7.6 Questions and Answers	238
7.7 Conclusions	241
8. APPENDIX C: FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS (FAQs) ABOUT OUR MINISTRY.....	242
9. APPENDIX D: WEBSITE DISCLAIMER.....	243

LIST OF TABLES

	Page
Table 1: Ministry officers.....	48
Table 2: Specific instances of force, fraud, and conflict of interest that corrupted our political system	169
Table 3: Comparison of our "De jure" v. "De facto" government.....	181

LIST OF FIGURES

	Page
Figure 1: De Jure Hierarchy of Sovereignty	159
Figure 2: Graphical depiction of the process of corruption	168
Figure 3: Our present SOCIALIST Oligarchy	172

TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

Constitutional Provisions

7th Amendment.....	192
Art. I, § 8	193
Article 1, Section 10.....	116
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2	56
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution	12
Article 4, Section 4.....	84, 155, 178
Bill of Rights	31, 165
Const. Art. 1, Sect. 2, Clause 3.....	170, 171
Const. Art. 1, Sect. 9, Clause 4.....	170, 171
Constitution	22, 29, 111
Constitution of the United States.....	193
Declaration of Independence	11, 38, 43, 47, 49, 80, 83, 85, 91, 101, 103, 111, 115, 159, 168, 188
Declaration of Independence, 1776	199
Federalist Paper #10	31
Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.....	84
First Amendment.....	21, 25, 28, 29, 41, 50, 55, 58, 65, 70, 73, 74, 79, 87, 89, 91, 95, 96, 105, 108, 111, 113, 115, 116, 186, 192, 200, 220, 227, 233, 236
Fourth Amendment	220
Publius. (Madison) Federalist Papers 62	200
Second Amendment	158
State Constitution	49
The Federalist No. 45, pp. 292-293 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961)	156
Thirteenth Amendment.....	170
U.S. Constitution	49, 152, 158
U.S. Constitution; Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8	157
United States Constitution.....	116

Statutes

1 U.S.C. §204	77, 105, 215
18 U.S.C. §§201 and 208	174
18 U.S.C. §1111	141
18 U.S.C. §112	18, 63
18 U.S.C. §1512	24, 69
18 U.S.C. §1581	169
18 U.S.C. §1589(3)	170
18 U.S.C. §1957	170
18 U.S.C. §201	169
18 U.S.C. §208	98, 106, 110, 134, 171
18 U.S.C. §2111	170
18 U.S.C. §219	169
18 U.S.C. §2381	85, 169, 176
18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason	141
18 U.S.C. §241	169
18 U.S.C. §597	170
18 U.S.C. §6002	73
18 U.S.C. §872	170, 171
18 U.S.C. §873	171
18 U.S.C. §876	171
18 U.S.C. §880	170
26 U.S.C. §1	109

26 U.S.C. §162	109, 120, 121
26 U.S.C. §3401(c).....	109, 173
26 U.S.C. §6020(b)	91
26 U.S.C. §6043(b)	234
26 U.S.C. §7001	86
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).....	74, 212
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30).....	109, 197
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31).....	74, 212
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A)	44, 104
26 U.S.C. §892(a)(1)	17, 62
26 U.S.C. Section 6033 (a)(2) (A)(i)	237
28 U.S.C. §1332(a).....	18
28 U.S.C. §1332(c) and (d)	62
28 U.S.C. §1332(d)	18, 63
28 U.S.C. §134(a).....	175
28 U.S.C. §134(b)	41
28 U.S.C. §144	40, 110, 170
28 U.S.C. §1603(b)	62
28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2).....	18, 64, 75, 212
28 U.S.C. §1865(b)(1).....	40
28 U.S.C. §2402	40
28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).....	115
28 U.S.C. §3002(A)(15).....	97
28 U.S.C. §44(b)	175
28 U.S.C. §455	40, 110, 170
42 U.S.C. §1994	169
42 U.S.C. §666	197
42 U.S.C. §666 (a)(13)	197
44 U.S.C. §1501	40
44 U.S.C. §1505(a).....	91
44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1).....	40
5 U.S.C. §553	40
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2).....	91
53 Stat 1, Section 4.....	105
8 U.S.C. §1101	42, 102
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21).....	44, 62, 64, 84, 100, 104
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B).....	62
8 U.S.C. §1408	62
8 U.S.C. §1452	62, 84
Anti Injunction Act.....	14, 59, 197
Anti Injunction Act, 26 U.S.C. §7421	197
Declaratory Judgments Act	14, 59, 197
Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a)	197
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act	18, 64
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act of 1976	18
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97	140
Freedom of Information Act (FOIA).....	49, 73
Internal Revenue Code	86, 110, 114
Internal Revenue Code, Section 501 (c) (3)	233
Regulation 1, Section 6033-1(I)(1).....	237
Religious Freedom Restoration Act	201
Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652	105
State Statutes	48
Statutes at Large	48
Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue	114
Title 26	191, 192
Title 26 of the United States Code	190
U.C.C. §2-103(1).....	18, 63

U.C.C. §2-104(1).....	18, 63
U.S. Code	48, 221
Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.)	162

Regulations

26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii)	17, 23, 62
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)	17
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)	62
26 C.F.R. §1.871-2(b)	104
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(d)(3)	23
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1	109
26 C.F.R. §601.701(a)(2)(ii)	40
Code of Federal Regulations	221
Federal Regulations	48
State Regulations	48

Rules

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b)	17, 62, 105
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 29	218
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 4(d)	220
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1	17, 62
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6)	83, 117, 228
Federal Rule of Evidence 610	73, 86, 104
Federal Rule of Evidence 802	106
Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure	218

Cases

Abington School District v. Schempp, 374 U.S. 203 (1963)	233
Abood v. Detroit Board of Education, 431 U.S. 209 (1977)	88
Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967)	154
Aguilar v. Felton, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985)	87
Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)	162
Bank of Augusta v. Earle, 38 U.S. (13 Pet.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839)	157
Boyd v. State of Nebraska, 143 U.S. 135 (1892)	84
Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)	90
Buttecali v. U.S.C.C.A., Tex. 130 F.2nd. 172, 174	235
Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386	200
Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386 (1798)	198, 200
Campbell v. Albers, 313 Ill.App. 152, 39 N.E.2d. 672, 676	42, 102
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)	90
Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452	134
Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181	134
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 440 (1794)	157
Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419 (1793)	198
Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472) (1793)	86
City of Boerne v. P.F Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio	192
City of Ladue v. Gilleo, 512 U.S. 43, 56 (1994)	72
Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)	11, 56, 204
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215	11, 56
Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088	162

Erie Railroad v. Tompkins, 304 U.S. 64 (1938).....	105
Everson v. Board of Education, 330 U.S. 1 (1947), L.Ed.2nd. 711	232
Federal Crop Insurance v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380-388 (1947)	76, 214
Fellowship of Humanity v. Alameda County, ('57), 153 Cal A.2nd. 673, 315 P.2nd. 394	235
Fleming v. Nestor , 363 U.S. 603 (1960)	95
Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960).....	90
Fries's Case (CC) F Cas No 5126	153
Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524	134
Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6	158
Gonzales v. Carhart, 127 S.Ct. 1610, *1628 (2007).....	199
Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball, 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985)	87
Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527.....	162
Green v. Biddle, 8 Wheat. 1	85
Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991)	155
Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, 165 U.S. 150 (1897)	52
Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172.....	134
Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.....	134
Julliard v. Greenman: 110 U.S. 421, (1884).....	154
Kibbe v. Antram, 4 Conn. 134, 139	235
Laird v. Tatum, 408 U.S. 1, 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)	95
Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829).....	141
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)	87, 88
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577, 578 (1992)	193
Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577, 589 (1992)	193
Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.....	162
Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655, 665 (1874).....	28, 99, 176
Loan Association v. Topeka.....	114
Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874).....	114, 190
Ludecke v. Watkins, 335 U.S. 160, 92 L.Ed 1881, 1890, 68 S.Ct. 1429 (1948).....	153
Luther v. Borden, 48 U.S. 1, 12 L.Ed. 581 (1849)	84
Madlener v. Finley, 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697 (1st Dist)	134
Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584	162
Marbury v. Madison	134
Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. (2 Cranch) 137, 174, 176 (1803)	199
McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Comm'n, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d. 426 (1995).....	72
Miranda v. Arizona, 384 U.S. 436 p. 491	200
Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)	ii, 5, 53, 88
New Orleans Gas Company v. Louisiana Light Company, 115 U.S. 650 (1885)	85
New York Times Co. v. United States, 403 U.S. 713 (1970).....	10, 54
New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254 (1964)	77, 214
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 83-84 (1982)	197
Norton v. Shelby County, 118 U.S. 425 p.442	199
Ohio Life Ins. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 429	85
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 (1928).....	52
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	37, 46, 219
Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316	162
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)	138, 166
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).....	96, 166
Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837)	115
Providence Bank v. Billings, 4 Pet. 514	85
Reinhart, 9 Ohio S & C. P. Dec. 441 ,442.....	236
Robin v. Hardaway, 1 Jefferson 109, (Va., 1772)	200
Ruggles v. Kimball, 12 Mass. 337.338	235
School Dist. of Abington Tp., Pa. v. Schempp, 374 U.S. 203, *225 (1963)	193
Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)	14, 49, 59, 85, 97
Smith v. Lummus, 149 Fla. 660, 6 So.2d. 625, 627, 628	42, 102
Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94	41, 101
Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939, 943.....	154

Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain, 192 U.S. 397 (1904)	199, 201
St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351	162
Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co., 240 U.S. 103 (1916)	114
State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321	134
State v. Wilson, 7 Cranch, 164	85
Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 310 U.S. 548, 606 (1937)	164
Talbot v. Janson, 3 U.S. 133 (1795)	89
Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60 (1960)	73
Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60, 64 (1960)	72
The Universal Life Church, Inc. v. United States, 372 F.Supp. 770, 776 (E.D. Cal 1974)	232
Torcaso v. Watkins, 367 U.S. 488, *493 (1961)	193, 199
Town of Cady v. Alexander Const. Co., 12 Wis.2d. 236, 107 N.W.2d. 267, 270	42, 102
U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)	190
U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995)	155
U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)	154
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark	17
U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649, 18 S.Ct. 456, 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898)	18, 63
United States v. Boylan, 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 (CA1 Mass)	134
United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875)	154
United States v. Holzer, 816 F.2d. 304 (CA7 Ill)	134
United States v. Lee, 106 U.S., at 220	134
United States v. Little, 889 F.2d. 1367 (CA5 Miss)	134
United States v. Seeger, 380 U.S. 163 (Supreme Court 1965)	235
United States v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)	96
United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996)	134
Unity School of Christianity, 4 B.T.A. 61, 70 (1926)	235
Universal Life Church, Inc. v. United States, 372 F.Supp. 770, 776 (E.D. Cal 1974)	235
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229	162
Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)	219
West Virginia Bd. of Ed. v. Barnett, 319 U.S. 624, 638 (1943)	31
Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)	ii, 54, 90, 94
Wolff v. New Orleans, 103 U.S. 358	85
Woodruff v. Trapnall, 10 How. 190	85
Wooley v. Maynard, 430 U.S. 703 (1977)	88
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)	141

Other Authorities

"Freedom Paradise"	6
"Law of Tax and Exempt Organizations", Bruce Hopkins, Lerner Book Co. 1977, page 110	232
"Big Brother"	174
"De jure U.S. Government"	159
"In God We Trust"	158
"Kingdom of Heaven" defined in scripture, SEDM Exhibit #01.014	211
"Parens Patriae"	174
1 Hamilton's Works, ed. 1885, 270	138, 165
10 Pet. 161, 175	155
15 Bin. Ab. 327	155
24 Bible Passages About God's Sovereignty	7
2nd Plank of the Communist Manifesto, Karl Marx	191
4 Co. 24	155
63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)	134
A Call to Anguish, David Wilkerson	22, 67
A Chosen Vessel, Family Guardian Fellowship	22, 67
A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies of North-America, Now Met in Congress at Philadelphia, Setting Forth the Causes and Necessity of Their Taking Up Arms. 1775	201

A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31	162
A Letter From God, Paul Harvey	125
A Reason for Living, Tim Keller	21, 66
About Us Page, Section 3: About Privacy.....	121
About Us Page, Section 9: About Religious Tolerance and This Ministry, SEDM	126
Abraham Lincoln.....	105
Adobe Acrobat	221
Adolf Hitler	227
Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005	141
Alexander Hamilton, Federalist Paper No. 79.....	89
Alternative Math-How the IRS Learns Law.....	8
American Idol: How the State Attempts to Replace God.....	7
American Revolution	153, 198
An Abstract of Timothy W. Luke, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, USA, Civil religion and secularization: Ideological revitalization in post-revolutionary communist systems, Journal Sociological Forum Publisher, Springer Netherlands, ISSN 0884-8971 (Print) 1573-7861 (Online) Issue, Volume 2, Number 1 / December, 1987.....	194
An Interactive Lord's Prayer.....	21
An Introduction to the Sovereign Gospel	7
An Open Letter from God, Paul Harvey.....	21, 66, 188
Ancient Essenes, Fascinating Stuff, Youtube.....	211
Andrew Klavan	7
Angelo M. Codevilla–Senior fellow of the Claremont Institute, professor emeritus of international relations at Boston University	44, 82
Anti-Thought Control Dictionary	226
Appendix B	44, 84
Ashkenazi Jews	186
Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand, p. 387	92
Ayn Rand	91
Ayn Rand's Atlas Shrugged v. SEDM Mission Statement	6
Barna Research, George Barna.....	108
Beau Biden	2
Being God's Gap Man, Nike Insights	71
Benito Mussolini (1883-1945)	191
Benjamin Franklin.....	33, 81, 189, 192
Benjamin Franklin, speaking to the Constitutional Convention, June 28, 1787.....	194
Bible Law Course, Form #12.015	205
Bible Law Course, Sheldon Emry Memorial Library	205
Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist, Walid Shoebat	78, 185
Biblical Standards for Civil Rulers, Form #13.013	211
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1365.....	155
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1387.....	42, 102
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269.....	18, 63, 138, 143
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	158
Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485.....	42, 101
Board of Ministers.....	9
Bob Dylan	29
Book of Concord	236
Born Again American	21
Born Again American, SEDM	6
Bruce Calvert.....	227
Bush signs the Patriot Act Oct. 26, 2001 By: Andrew Glass Oct 26, 2007.....	196
Butt Prints in the Sand.....	22, 67
Caesar	142, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 203
Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871	227
Christian Defense Forums	108
Christian Thinktank.....	108

Christianity and Human Flourishing: The Role of Law and Politics, Emory School of Law	24, 69
Church of National Reich, President's Franklin D. Roosevelt's Secretary's File: Diplomatic Correspondence w/ Germany: 1940-41	195
Citizenship Status v. Tax Status, Form #10.011	12, 56
Civic Religion of Communism.....	191, 192
Civil Religion and the Establishment Clause, Yehudah Mirsky, The Yale Law Journal, Vol. 95, No. 6 (May, 1986), pp. 1237-1257.....	193
Civil Religion in America by Robert N. Bellah, Reprinted by permission of Dædalus, Journal of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, from the issue entitled, "Religion in America," Winter 1967, Vol. 96, No. 1, pp. 1-21	194
Co. Litt. 258	155
Collectivism and How to Resist It Course, Form #12.024	125
Commandments About Relationship of Believers to the World, SEDM	4, 208
Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship	192
Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Topic, Section 10: Welfare State, Family Guardian Fellowship	164
Communist Commandments	190
Communist Manifesto	190
Communist Manifesto by Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, English translation by Samuel Moore, 1888.....	195
Congressional Globe, 41st Congress, 2d Session, p. 3993 (1870)	97
Congressional Research Report 97-59A entitled " Frequently Asked Questions About the Federal Income Tax	105
Contact Us page	118
Cooley, Const. Lim., 479	95
Copyright/Software License Agreement	109
Creation Calls.....	22
Creation Science Evangelism (C.S.E.)	108
Cultural Transformation, Tim Keller	212
Daniel 1 Managing Disputes at Babylonian University, Nike Insights	181
Day of Deceit, The Truth About FDR and Pearl Harbor, by Robert B. Stinnett	195
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043	155, 181, 184
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians (Form #13.007)	55
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007	84, 130, 167, 211
Department of INjustice	92
Department of Justice	83, 84, 141
Deuteronomy 13: Do Liberals Deserve Stoning?-Nike Insights	206
Devil's Advocate: Lawyers-What We are Up Against, SEDM.....	65, 126, 164, 206
Dig. 50, 17, 54.....	155
Dirt Roads	22, 67
Discourses Upon The First Ten (Books) of Titus Livy By Niccolo Machiavelli, 1517	195
Discrimination and Racism Topic, Family Guardian Fellowship	125
Discrimination Lawsuit.....	22
Divine Right of Kings	167
Dr. Wallace Mills of St Mary's University in a personal letter to Christopher Hansen 2007	197
Ecclesiastical Commonwealth Community (ECC) Forums	108
Edmund A. Opitz.....	27
Edmund Burke.....	94
Edward Bulwer-Lytton in 1839.....	8
Embassy of Heaven, Paul Revere.....	108
Epicetus, Discourses.....	54
Essene.com.....	211
EZRA: Rebuilding Jerusalem, Sermon 7929a, Pastor Sheldon Emry	71
EZRA: Rebuilding Jerusalem, Sermon 7929b, Pastor Sheldon Emry	71
Family Constitution.....	24, 37, 45, 69, 76, 214
Family Constitution, Form #13.003	45, 69
Family Constitution, Form #13.003 (OFFSITE LINK) book, sections 3.9 through 3.9.4.....	24
Family Constitution, Form #13.003, Chapter 7: Relation to Governments and the World	211
Family Constitution, Form #13.003, Sections 8.4.4 through 8.4.4.2	76, 214
Family Guardian Fellowship	34
Family Guardian Website DVD, Form #11.103.....	218, 221
Family Guardian: Sovereignty and Freedom Page.....	108

Family Guardian: Spirituality Page	108
Federal Courts and IRS' Own IRM Say NOT RESPONSIBLE for its actions or its words or following its own internal procedures, Family Guardian Fellowship	12, 57
Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, 6/13/2006	83
Federal Judiciary	84
Federal Law Protections for Religious Liberty, U.S. Dept of Justice	8
Federal Reserve	92, 161
Federal Reserve Bank	190
Federal Reserve Notes	190
Federal Reserve System	190
Final Warning: A History of the New World Order, Illuminism and the master plan for world domination-- by David Rivera, 1994, View From the Wall	195
Find God in 60 Days!, Andrew Klavan	7
First Amendment Law, Barron-Dienes, West Publishing, ISBN 0-314-22677-X, p. 432	94, 110
First Amendment Law, Barron-Dienes, West Publishing, ISBN 0-314-22677-X, pp. 266-267	88
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004	105, 109
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.3.5 and 9.3.6	14, 59
Form #05.001	10, 121
Form #05.002	125
Form #05.003	2, 176
Form #05.006	2, 167
Form #05.013	120
Form #05.014	4, 10, 55, 126, 127
Form #05.030	161, 167, 176
Form #05.033	2, 166, 206
Form #05.042	119
Form #05.043	55, 162, 163, 206
Form #05.048	2, 125, 166
Form #05.050	2, 3, 14, 59, 124, 163, 166, 167
Form #05.050, Section 13	167
Form #05.050, Section 5.3	2
Form #09.073	167
Form #10.002	2, 166
Form #11.302	2, 167
Form #11.401	126, 127
Form #12.012	163
Form #12.025	2, 166
Form #12.038	176
Form #12.040	2, 167
Form #13.001	55, 61, 127
Form #13.007	119, 126, 163
Form #13.008	126
Forms #01.008 and 01.009	117
Forms W-4, 1040, or SS-5	109
Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5	117
Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8	117
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction	124, 125
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda	14, 59, 226
Franklin D. Roosevelt	195
Freedom From Religion Foundation	194
Freedom Ministries, Pastor John Weaver	108
Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)	7, 225
George H. W. Bush at the 1988 Republican National Convention, August 18	196
George Orwell	54
George Washington	80, 187
George Washington (1732-1799)	81, 189
George Washington's Farewell Address 1796 AD	194
George Washington's Farewell Address Presented by Ben Sasse	5

God and the State by Mikhail Bakunin 1814-1876, New York: Mother Earth Publishing Association, 1916.....	195
God bless the USA	22
God commands us to be aliens and foreigners and therefore nonresidents to the world, Sermon 8.8	211
God Responds to Legislator's Lawsuit-Nebraska Legislature	122
Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023	13, 57, 155
Government Corruption as a Cause for Diaspora and Political Fragmentation of Communities into Private Membership Associations (PMAs), SEDM.....	177
Government Corruption, Form #11.401	6, 184, 206, 211
Government Corruption: Causes and Remedies, Form #11.026	184
Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038	12, 57
Government Franchises Course, Form #12.012	207
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046	83, 167, 179
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.....	12, 14, 57, 124, 126, 166, 179, 180, 227
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 22.4	136
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3	207
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302.....	48, 56, 143, 218, 221
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.1	154, 159
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.3.6	158
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11	74, 80, 187, 212
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.4.16	93
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.5	44, 154
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.1.1	159
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.11	86
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.4.6.....	77
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.10.....	91
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.12.....	86, 91
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 3.3 and 4.4.3.....	86
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.1, 4.4.2, and 4.4.13.....	84
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.4.3 and 4.4.5.....	95
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.4.5	104
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.9 through 4.12	91
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.4.6 through 5.4.6.6	91, 215
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 5.4.9 through 5.4.13	91
Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017	7, 120, 225
Heal Our Land Ministries, Peter Kershaw.....	108
Here in America. . . In God We Still Trust.....	22
Hitler	150
Horizon Christian Fellowship	64
Hot Issues: Fake/De Facto Government, SEDM.....	181
House of Representatives	105, 157, 194
How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	13, 58, 128, 153
How This Website Protects LAWFUL Exercises of Governmental Power at No Charge to the Government	6
How to Become a Member.....	227
How to Leave the Government Farm, Form #12.020.....	6
Humble Cultural Engagement, Pastor Tim Keller.....	212
Identity Theft Affidavit, Form #14.020.....	181
If I Were the Devil, Paul Harvey.....	125, 206
I'm A Christian, Tim Hawkins	21, 66
Important Notice (please read before contacting)	7
Important Notice to All who Communicate with SEDM Via Phone, Chat, Email, or This Page.....	120
Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027	219
Institute for Christian Economics (I.C.E.).....	108
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 (02-26-1999)	31, 106, 219
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8	105
Internal Revenue Service publications 334, 552 and 583.....	237
Interview with God.....	22
Interview with Robert Menard Director of the World Freeman Society	225, 227
Introduction to Jesus Christ.....	22

IRS	92
IRS Form W-8EXP	17, 62
IRS Individual Master File Decoding.....	223
IRS Publication 15 circular E.....	237
IRS Publication 15, 1978, Circular E, Employer's Tax Guide.....	238
IRS Publication 1828	237
IRS publications	98
IRS Publications 598 and 1828	237
Is Barrack Obama Jesus Christ? , Andrew Klavan.....	7
James Madison	5, 164
James Madison, Testament of Sovereignty, © 2000 by The First Christian Fellowship of Eternal Sovereignty	198
James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties	164, 190
James Madison; Letter from James Madison to W.T. Barry (Aug. 4, 1822), in 9 THE WRITINGS OF JAMES MADISON 103 (Gaillard Hunt ed., 1910).....	53
Jesus Is An Anarchist, James Redford	132
Jesus is My ONLY King and Lawgiver and Civil Ruler, SEDM.....	123
Jesus is my ONLY king!	21
Jesus Sculpture	22, 67
Joe Morecraft III.....	108
John Adams, 2nd President	158
John Adams; The Works of John Adams, ed. CF Adams, Boston: Little Brown Co., 1851,4:13	5
John Birch Society	66
Judge Antonin Scalia of the U.S. Supreme Court	8
Justices O'Connor and Justice Breyer.....	192
Karl Marx	190
Keeping the Faith: A Cultural History of the U.S. Supreme Court, written by John E. Semonche and published in 1998 by Rowman & Littlefield	200
Kudos from our readers, SEDM Forum #9.1	6
Laboring for a God Who Fights for Us, Pastor Tim Keller	71, 212
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001	211
Laws of the Bible, Litigation Tool #09.001	123
Legacy of Love, Mike Quinn, Newbreak.org.....	119
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014	11, 56, 178, 226
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 8	207
Letter to: Messieurs. Iklheimer, Morton and Vandergould, No. 3 Wall St., New York, U.S.A.	195
Liberty University, Sections 8 and 9	117
Life is Like a Cup of Coffee.....	22
Look Up	22
Lyndon B. Johnson, 1964 Congressional Record, p. 6142, Remarks of the President to a Group of Leaders of Organizations of Senior Citizens in the Fish Room, March 24, 1964	196
Lysander Spooner, Natural Law, 1882.....	200
M. Scott Peck; The Road Less Traveled	10, 55
Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.	205
Mark of the Beast	192
Martin Luther	4
Media and Intelligence Page, Family Guardian Website	228
Member Agreement, Form #01.001	74, 109, 120, 223
Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 1	121
Memorandums of Law	104
Memorial and Remonstrance at 184-185.....	192
Mercy Seat Christian Church, Pastor Matt Trewhella.....	108
Message to the Voting Cattle, Larken Rose	211
Ministry Introduction Course, Form #12.014.....	6, 9, 225, 227
Mohammed (570-632 A.D.).....	186
Ms. Shirley D. Peterson, former Commissioner of the IRS made in a "Tax Policy Lecture" before Southern Methodist University, on April 14, 1993.....	198
Nehemiah & the Patriots on the Money System 1, Pastor Sheldon Emry	71
Nehemiah & the Patriots on the Money System 2, Pastor Sheldon Emry.....	71

Nehemiah: Armed Men Rebuilt Jerusalem, Pastor Sheldon Emry	71
New Bible Dictionary. Third Edition. Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. 1996, c1982, c1962; InterVarsity Press: Downers Grove	177
Newton's Universal Laws	189
Night of the Living Government, Andrew Klavan	7
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020	114, 140, 197, 211
Nontaxpayer's Audit Defense Manual, Form #06.011	222
Overcoming the World: 2014 National Conference, Ligonier Ministries	211
Overview of America, John Birch Society, John McManus	21, 66
Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?, Prager University	78, 185
Pastor David Jeremiah of Turning Point Ministries	140
Pastor David Jeremiah on "Separation between Church and State": The Church in Satan's City, SEDM	211
Pastor Garret Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008	21, 66
Pastor Mike Macintosh of Horizon Christian Fellowship	19, 64
Pastor Sheldon Emry	71
Pastor Tim Keller	7, 71
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015	166
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 2	7
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 6.15	228
Patrick Henry	33, 81, 150, 189
Paul Harvey	125, 188
People for Perfect Economy	37, 45
Peter	150
Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Mt 23:13–39). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress	132
Pfeiffer, C. F., & Harrison, E. F. 1962. The Wycliffe Bible commentary : New Testament . Moody Press: Chicago; Commentary on James 4:5	89
Philosophical Implications of the Temptation of Jesus, Stefan Molyneux	164
Philosophy of Liberty	21
Please Help! in the About->Please Help! menu or http://sedm.org	116
Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy, Form #08.019	6, 225
Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012	205, 211
Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020	7, 225
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018	6, 225, 226, 227
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011	7, 105, 227
Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011, Sections 4, and 6.1 through 6.3	226
Political Jurisdiction, Form #05.004	114
Pontifus Maximus	149
Prager University Ten Commandments Course	205
President Obama	2, 59
President Obama Admits People of Faith are foreigners and strangers in their own society	211
President Obama Admits that Christian Churches are the Foundation of Justice and Liberty for All	211
President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone, Exhibit #05.053	140
Press Agreement, Form #01.013	228
Press Questionnaire, Form #01.015	228
Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017	15, 196
Proof that there is a "Straw man", Form #05.042	178
Qualified Immunity Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court	51
Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff, SEDM Forum 8	7, 225
Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology, Prager University	78, 185
Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007	105, 196
Red Skelton's Pledge of Allegiance	22, 67
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003	77, 92
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 2	128
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 9.6	11, 56
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033	12, 14, 57, 80, 125, 187
Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006	12, 57
Ryrie, C. C. (1972). A survey of Bible doctrine. Chicago: Moody Press	133

Sadam Hussein	150
Second Commandment of the Religion of Communism, Karl Marx	190
Secretary of State Tillerson	7
Sedg. St. & Const. Law, 637	85
SEDM About Us page.....	6
SEDM About Us Page, Section 10: Relationship to Government.....	211
SEDM About Us, Sections 1 and 2	3
SEDM Articles of Mission.....	72
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004.....	6, 71, 225
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004, Section 1.2.....	74, 212
SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004, Sections 1.9, 5.1	84
SEDM Disclaimer	116, 243
SEDM Disclaimer Page, Sections 8 and 9	82
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.31: “natural law”	181
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words	39, 206
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words: "Private"	176
SEDM Disclaimer, Section 9	141
SEDM Exhibit #03.005	8
SEDM Exhibit #04.024	8
SEDM Forums, Forum #9.4	126
SEDM Liberty University	83
SEDM Member Agreement.....	iv, 77, 79, 83, 107, 185, 187, 212, 213, 217, 230
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001	108, 227
SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for Beliefs.....	51
SEDM Statement of Faith	6
SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016.....	74
SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5	217
SEDM Testimonials	225
SEDM Website Opening Page	167
SEDM Website Security	6
SEDM Youtube channel.....	116
SEDM Youtube Channel.....	117
Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002	24, 83
Senator Sam Ervin, of Watergate fame	192, 196
Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025	15, 58, 155
Separation of Powers Doctrine	44
Sheldon Emry Memorial Library, Sermon 8542a by Ben Williams	124
Should Christians Always Obey the State?, Form #13.014.....	211
Sir William Blackstone, Commentaries on the Law of England in Two volumes and Four Books, Volume 1, p. 54, 1908	199
Site Subject Index.....	118
Social Security Number.....	192
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407	126, 164
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407	180
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.....	124, 164, 176, 192, 201
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 5.1	190
Sorry Mr. Franklin, We’re All Democrats Now, Ron Paul	30
Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009	24
Sovereign Over All, Julius Kim, Westminster Seminary, California	6
Sovereign=Foreign, Family Guardian Fellowship	19
Sovereignty and Freedom Page, Section 4: Equality and Equal Protection: The Foundation of All Your Freedom, Family Guardian Fellowship	125
Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities, Litigation Tool #10.018	6, 117
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM)	190, 227
Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) Articles of Mission.....	69
Sovereignty for Police Officers Course, Form #12.022	6, 226
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004.....	11, 56
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “justice”	128
Sovereignty Research DVD, Form #11.101	218

Speaker Martin R. Stephens, Utah House of Representatives, Opening Session Remarks, January 19, 2004	194
Stefan Molyneux	7
Subject Index, Section 53 on "Sovereign Citizens"	225
Supreme Court Justice Neil Gorsuch admits it is important to teach civics, and by implication law, to the American people to preserve our freedoms, SEDM Exhibit #02.013	7
Tax Deposition CD, Form #11.301	218
Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016	115
Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008	109, 221
Ten Commandments of Freedom, Form #13.016	205, 211
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5	51
Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5, item 6	83
Test for Federal Tax Professionals, Form #03.009	104, 228
Testimonials	6
The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001	76, 214, 228
The BEST Way to LAWFULLY Reject ANY and ALL Benefits in Court that is Unassailable, SEDM	181
The Biblical Institutes of Law, Rousas John Rushdoony	123
The Chalcedon Foundation	108
The Church in Satan's City, Pastor David Jeremiah	140
The Complete Madison 300 (S. Padover, ed.1953)	87
The Crisis of Church Incorporation, Form #13.017	121, 211
The Economic Consequences of the Peace, Keynes, John Maynard Published: New York: Harcourt, Brace, and Howe, Inc., 1920.First published: 1919	196
The Free Dictionary by Farlex: Adhesion Contract; Downloaded 10/9/2019	163
The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause, 99 Yale L.J. 1127, 1131 (1990)	87
The Government "Benefits" Scam, Form #05.040	126, 128
The Government Can!	22
The Government Can!, Tim Hawkins	67
The Government Investigates!, Andrew Klavan	7
The Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Sections 4.1 and 5.1.1	142
The Institutes of Biblical Law, Rousas John Rushdoony	108
The Invisible Woman	22
The Law of Tax Exempt Organizations by Bruce Hopkins - published by Lerner Law Book Co., 1977 (page 107)	232
The Law, by Frederic Bastiat	174
The Law, Frederic Bastiat	128
The Lord's Prayer-Jackie Evancho	21
The Money Scam, Form #05.041	13, 58
The Nazarean Way	211
The Philosophy of Liberty	34
The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10	162
The Problem in Modern Day America	6
The Rare Attribute-Perfecting Holiness in the Fear of God, Nike Insights	212
The REAL Matrix, Stefan Molyneux	65
The Simple Cure for Socialism	128
The Social Contract, Jean Jacques Rousseau, Chap IV Sec. 8 Civil Religion, 1762	194
The Star Spangled Banner as You've Never Heard It Before	22
The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments, Internal Revenue Service	105
Third Rail of Politics	116
Thirteen Testaments of Truth, Christopher Holloman Hansen	34
Thomas Jefferson	100, 106, 157, 192
Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government	156
Thomas Jefferson to A. Coray, 1823. ME 15:486	101
Thomas Jefferson to Abbe Arnoux, 1789. ME 7:423, Papers 15:283	101, 158
Thomas Jefferson to Archibald Thweat, 1821. ME 15:307	156
Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:332	156
Thomas Jefferson to Gideon Granger, 1800. ME 10:168	156
Thomas Jefferson to James Pleasants, 1821. FE 10:198	101
Thomas Jefferson to John Wayles Eppes, 1807. FE 9:68	101

Thomas Jefferson to Nathaniel Macon, 1821. ME 15:341	156
Thomas Jefferson to William Branch Giles, 1825. ME 16:146.....	156
Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:421	156
Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:450	156
Thomas Jefferson to William T. Barry, 1822. ME 15:388	156
Thomas Jefferson, July 27, 1821, Autobiography Draft Fragment, 1821. Jan. 6	199
Thomas Jefferson, Second Inaugural Address, Washington D.C., Monday, March 4, 1805	201
Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	80, 188
Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121	101
Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:122	101
Thomas Jefferson: Draft, Kentucky Resolutions, 1798.....	227
Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227	81, 189
Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134.....	81, 189
Thomas Jefferson: Jefferson, Thomas" : Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227	10, 55
Thriving in Babylon: Character, Newbreak.church.....	181
Thriving in Babylon: Exile, Newbreak.church.....	181
Tiberius; 14 - 37 A.D.	149
To Believe, Jackie Evancho	21, 66
To Hell With Theocracy, PJ Media	78, 185
Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society (J.B.S.)	113, 139
Transcript: New Covenant Address at Georgetown University, October 18, 2006, Washington, DC	196
Two Trillion Tons	22
U.S. Attorneys Manual, Section 1-15.000 Respect for Religious Liberty.....	8
U.S. Capitol Tour with David Barton.....	21
U.S. Citizens and the New World Order, Musicians for Freedom	126
U.S. Constitution, Articles I-III.....	155
U.S. Supreme Court	8, 17, 19, 24, 63, 69, 72, 84, 96, 134, 137, 142, 143, 170, 200, 229, 232
U.S. Supreme Court Justice Neil Gorsuch	7
Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038	176
United States Congress.....	190, 191
United States Mint.....	190
V. I. Lenin, Socialism and Religion, Published: Novaya Zhizn, No. 28, December 3, 1905. Signed: N. Lenin. Published according to the text in Novaya Zhizn.....	195
Was America Founded to be Secular?, Prager University.....	6
We Are the Church, Family Guardian Fellowship	211
What Does the Bible Say About Hate?, Family Guardian Fellowship	124
What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012	13, 58
What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050	14, 59, 125, 128
What is "law"?, Form #05.048	11, 56, 205
What is Anarchy?, Noam Chomsky	226
What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006	114, 192
What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006, Liberty University, Item #4.1	211
What Should I Fear?.....	22
Where He Leads, I will Follow, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	22, 67
Whitehouse biography of Woodrow Wilson	195
Who Where the Pharisees and the Saducees?, Form #05.047	110, 175
Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	123
Why are Conservatives So Mean?, Andrew Klavan	7, 226
Why Can't We All Just Get Along?, Nike Insights.....	212
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002.....	76, 137, 180, 205, 211, 214
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 10.3	125
Why I Follow Jesus	22
Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037	180
Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404	10, 55
Why We Must Personally Learn, Follow, and Enforce the Law	202
Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006	17, 19, 62, 180
Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 5.....	19

Why you are here, SEDM	6
Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008	19, 91
William Feather	141
William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693)	116
Woodrow Wilson	46
Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States	37
Writings of James Madison, p. 184 (G. Hunt ed. 1901)	198
You Are So Blessed, Family Guardian Fellowship	22, 67
Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008	12, 57
Zionism or Judaism	186

Scriptures

1 Chron. 1:10	177
1 Chronicles 12:13	130
1 Cor. 1:19-20	110
1 Cor. 12:27	36, 45
1 Cor. 3:16-17	36, 45, 232
1 Cor. 6:5-7	24, 69
1 Cor. 7:23	89
1 Corinthians 15:1-12	123
1 Corinthians 6:1	148
1 Corinthians 6:7	149
1 Corinthians 9:18	216
1 John 2:15	42, 102, 124
1 John 2:15-17	38, 44
1 John 2:3-6	16, 203
1 John 2:5	35, 128, 129
1 John 4:16	16, 60
1 John 5:1-3	123
1 John 5:3	35, 128, 129
1 Kings 11:9-13	19, 64
1 Kings 3:11-14	6
1 Ne. 14:10-12	193
1 Peter 1:22-23	130
1 Peter 2:1	43, 102
1 Peter 2:13-17	82
1 Peter 2:15	5
1 Peter 2:4-5	4
1 Peter 2:7	126
1 Peter 2:9	4
1 Peter 3:15	129
1 Sam. 12:12, 19	209
1 Sam. 12:12-19	128
1 Sam. 15:22-23	38, 85, 209
1 Sam. 15:22-28	32
1 Sam. 8:4-8	113, 128, 139, 194, 208
1 Samuel 8:7-19	150
1 Thessalonians 1:4-10	123
1 Ti 3:6	133
1 Tim. 6:10	91, 137
1 Tim. 6:8	29
1 Timothy 1:5	123
1Ti 6:13-15	148
2 Chron. 34:19-25	204
2 Chronicles 7:10	130
2 Cor. 3:17	158

2 Cor. 5:20.....	119
2 Corinthians 6:17-18.....	36, 44, 88, 97, 210
2 Ki 17:6.....	144
2 Kings 17:37	203
2 Peter 3:14	123
2 Peter 3:7	42, 102
2 Peter 3:9	130
2 Sa 11:14.....	144
2 Sa 11:26.....	144
2 Sa 12:9.....	144
2 Sam. 3:18.....	135
2 Sam. 7:8-9	135
2 Thess. 2:9-12	47
2 Tim. 2:15-17.....	4, 21, 66
2 Tim. 2:19.....	88, 210
Act 15:7.....	129
Act 18:8.....	129
Acts 14:22	130
Acts 17:30	130
Acts 18:8	130
Acts 2:36-37	123
Acts 2:38-41,47	130
Acts 2:42	123
Acts 22:16	130
Acts 5	150
Acts 5 and 12.....	150
Acts 5:27-29	86
Acts 5:29	124
Acts 8:12	130
Acts 8:18-24.....	121
Amorites	146
Apostle John.....	193
Babylon the Great Harlot	100
Book of Joshua, Chapter 7	146
Book of Judges found in the Bible	174
Christ.....	141
Church of Acts	232
Col 1:18.....	232
Col. 2:8-10.....	21, 65
Col. 3:5.....	34
Colossians 1:23	130
Colossians 2:10-13	130
Dan 1:1-4.....	178
Dan 3:16	145
Dan 3:8-25.....	180
Dan 6:7	145
Dan. 1	177
Dan. 1:1-21.....	179
Dan. 1:5.....	179
Dan. 1:7	179
Daniel 3	150
Daniel 6	150
Deu 17:11	147
Deu 27:26	147, 203
Deu. 27:26	31
Deut 12:32.....	143
Deut 17:14.....	143
Deut 17:18.....	143

Deut. 10:12-13.....	35, 93
Deut. 10:12-22.....	89
Deut. 10:15.....	134
Deut. 10:20.....	9, 54
Deut. 11.....	127
Deut. 15:6.....	18, 63, 165
Deut. 28.....	127
Deut. 28:1-14.....	16, 61, 210
Deut. 28:12.....	165
Deut. 28:43-51.....	8, 18, 63, 162, 177, 179
Deut. 28:58-59.....	31
Deut. 6:13.....	9
Deut. 6:13, 24.....	54
Deuteronomy 27:11-26.....	86
Deuteronomy 28:15-68.....	86, 206
Deuteronomy 6:1-6; 17:11.....	123
Deuteronomy 6:4.....	123
Ecc 12:13.....	146
Ecc. 10:2.....	29
Ecc. 2:26.....	22, 67
Eccl. 12:13-14.....	20, 38, 65, 93
Eccl. 12:9-14.....	202
Eccl. 9:16-18.....	46
Ecclesiastes 7:7.....	216
Eph 1:22-23.....	232
Eph. 5:11.....	40, 46, 87, 209
Eph. 5:22-24.....	151
Eph. 6:11-20.....	2
Ephesians 1:22; 2:15-21; 3:1-10.....	123
Est 3:8.....	144
Esther 3:8-9.....	43, 103
Ex. 1.....	150
Exodus 18:20.....	32, 54, 202
Exodus 20.....	17, 26, 31, 61, 62, 85, 127, 152, 153, 215
Exodus 20:12-17.....	26, 128, 159, 215
Exodus 20:15.....	174
Exodus 20:1-8.....	112
Exodus 20:1ff.....	123
Exodus 20:2-11.....	127, 159
Exodus 20:3.....	113, 139, 208
Exodus 20:3-11.....	153
Exodus 20:5-6.....	127
Exodus 22:20.....	197
Exodus 22:7-8.....	95
Exodus 23:32-33.....	18, 63, 113, 139, 165, 208
Exodus 23:8.....	216
Exodus 4.....	136
Eze 11:10.....	145
Eze 11:12.....	145
Eze. 8:10-12.....	153
Ezekiah 11:19-20.....	128, 203
Ezekial 20:10-20.....	9, 113, 139, 209
Ezekial 28:16.....	140
Ezekiel 16:41.....	138
Ezekiel 28:11-15.....	132
Ezekiel 28:13-19.....	137
Ezekiel 8:14.....	153
Ezekiel 8:16.....	153

Ezekiel 8:17.....	153
Ezekiel 9:11.....	152
Ezekiel 9:5.....	152
Ezekiel 9:6.....	152
Ezekiel 9:7.....	152
Ezr 4:6.....	144
Ezra 1:1.....	177
Ezra 8:21-22.....	17, 24, 46, 62, 69
Family of Adam.....	159
Gal 5:14.....	106, 174
Gal. 5:14.....	93
Gal. 5:18.....	8, 88, 210
Gal. 5:22-23.....	8
Gal. 6:7.....	47
Galatians 3:26-27.....	130
Galatians 5:1.....	44, 89, 104
Gen. 1:1.....	142
Gen. 10:9.....	177
Gen. 37.....	124
Gen. 4.....	124
Gen. 47.....	177
Gen. 47:13-26.....	136
Genesis 1:26-28.....	123
Genesis 47.....	162
Gn. 14.....	177
God's Laws.....	20, 28, 65
Golden Rule.....	189
Heb. 4:12.....	2
Heb. 8:10.....	209
Hebrews 11.....	150
Hebrews 11:13.....	42, 102
Hebrews 11:6.....	129
Hebrews 13:5.....	29
His Holy Spirit.....	26
Holy Bible.....	69
Hos 4:1.....	146
Hos 8:1.....	146
Hos 8:4.....	146
Hos. 12:7, 8.....	92, 140
Hosea 4:6.....	32, 54
I John 4:1.....	236
I Peter.....	150
II Timothy 2:15.....	236
Is 51:12.....	145
Is 51:7.....	145
Isa. 14:12.....	193
Isaiah 1:1-26.....	18, 63, 100, 111, 174, 175
Isaiah 3:12.....	175
Isaiah 3:5.....	175
Isaiah 30:1-3, 8-14.....	33
Isaiah 33:22.....	16, 61
Isaiah 40:15.....	110
Isaiah 40:17.....	110
Isaiah 40:23.....	110
Isaiah 41:29.....	110
Isaiah 42:21-25.....	33, 74, 212
Isaiah 45:9-10.....	142
Isaiah 47:10-11.....	33

Isaiah 54:5-6.....	143
Isaiah 58	26, 127
Isaiah 58:6	27, 112, 127
Isaiah 61:1-2.....	112
Isaiah 9:6	79, 186
James 1:2-4.....	28
James 1:25.....	36, 129
James 1:27.....	36, 43, 45, 103, 113, 131, 139, 208
James 2:14-26.....	111
James 2:8.....	26
James 3:17.....	126
James 4:10.....	19, 64
James 4:17.....	35, 129
James 4:4.....	166, 208
James 4:7.....	94
Jdg 2:21	146
Jdg 3:4.....	146
Jer 7:4.....	132
Jer. 1	178
Jeremiah 1	178
Jeremiah 23:4	23, 68
Jeremiah 29	177, 212
Jeremiah 3:15	23, 68
Jesus ..v, 2, 4, 7, 9, 15, 16, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28, 29, 31, 34, 35, 42, 43, 46, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 75, 76, 77, 80, 85, 88, 89, 98, 102, 103, 104, 107, 110, 112, 120, 121, 123, 125, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 141, 142, 143, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 159, 164, 167, 186, 187, 193, 201, 202, 203, 205, 207, 209, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 232, 235, 236	
Job 11:17	94
Joh 18:37	148
John 1:1-18.....	123
John 10:11	23, 68, 119
John 12:25	43, 103
John 12:44	133
John 12:45	61, 122
John 14:15	127
John 14:21	16, 60, 128
John 14:30-31	43, 103
John 14:6	123
John 15:10	128
John 15:13	119
John 15:19	43, 103
John 15:19-21	124, 132
John 15:20	85, 142
John 17:17	10, 55
John 21:15-19.....	21, 66
John 21:17-18.....	120
John 3:1-5,8.....	130
John 3:16	129
John 3:18-21.....	75, 213
John 3:36	129
John 4:34.....	61, 116, 121
John 5:30.....	27
John 5:37.....	133
John 6:38.....	121, 133
John 7:49.....	11, 56, 203
John 8:31-36.....	27
John 8:44.....	107
John 8:7.....	107
Josh. 24:15.....	53

Joshua.....	146
Joshua 1:2-5	135
Joshua 1:8.....	123
Joshua 1:8-9	204
Joshua 7:11-13.....	147
Judges 16.....	150
Judges 2:1-4	113, 139, 165, 204, 208
Judges 2-1-4	18, 63
King Saul.....	32
Kingdom of Heaven	17, 62, 130
Koran.....	136
Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001	17, 62, 188, 205
Lev 22:10	198
Lev. 10:9-11	68, 202
Lev. 17:7	197
Lev. 19:18	38
Lev. 24:22	125
Lev. 25:35-43	135, 137, 163
Lev. 25:42	134
Lev. 25:55	134
Leviticus 18:4.....	203
Leviticus 20:26.....	36, 45
Lucifer.....	196
Luk 19:27	147
Luk 20:39	148
Luke 10:16	61, 122
Luke 11:28	5
Luke 12:15	28
Luke 12:45-47	107
Luke 12:8	130
Luke 16:13	89, 112, 176
Luke 20:22	148
Luke 22:42	27, 133
Luke 23:1-2	23, 68
Luke 23:2	150
Luke 3:12-13	22, 67
Luke 4:18	196
Luke 6:20	28
Luke 7: 29	23, 67
Luke 8:17-18	5
Luke 8:21	203
Luke 9:48	133
Mar 12:14	148
Mark 1:15	130
Mark 10:42-45	133
Mark 12:14-17.....	141
Mark 16, 15-20.....	207
Mark 3:35	125, 209
Mark 6:34	23, 68
Mat 22:17	147
Mat 22:18	148
Mat 22:46	148
Mat 25:31-32.....	148
Mat 28:18	148
Mathew 18:20.....	232
Matt 23:5	121
Matt 9:9-23.....	22, 67
Matt. 10:16-22.....	29

Matt. 10:16-31.....	76, 214
Matt. 10:35-38.....	35, 129
Matt. 10:40.....	61, 122
Matt. 13:44.....	128
Matt. 16:24.....	31, 119
Matt. 16:24-27.....	28
Matt. 16:5-12.....	4, 65, 202
Matt. 16:6,11,12.....	21, 24, 65, 69
Matt. 17:24-27.....	17, 23, 62, 68
Matt. 19:16-22.....	60
Matt. 19:21.....	28, 35, 129
Matt. 20:20-28.....	3, 14, 59
Matt. 20:25-28.....	133, 167
Matt. 20:26.....	27
Matt. 22:34-40.....	i, 112
Matt. 22:36-38.....	46
Matt. 22:39.....	26, 159
Matt. 23:25-26.....	107
Matt. 23:8-12.....	133
Matt. 24:4-5, 11, 24.....	193
Matt. 25:31-46.....	119
Matt. 4:19.....	29, 119
Matt. 4:8-11.....	43, 103
Matt. 5:10.....	28
Matt. 5:11.....	5
Matt. 5:6.....	5, 28
Matt. 6:1-4.....	49, 72, 121
Matt. 6:19-21.....	28
Matt. 7:12.....	26, 137
Matt. 7:21.....	16, 35, 60, 129, 203
Matt. 8:18-20.....	132
Matth 19:16-22.....	15
Matthew 1:21.....	123
Matthew 10:32.....	130
Matthew 16:15-18.....	123
Matthew 20:25-28.....	151
Matthew 28 verses 18-20.....	207
Matthew 4:1-11.....	164
Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1.....	92, 140
Mic 6:13.....	146
Mic 6:16.....	146
Micah 5:6.....	177
Micah 6:8.....	8, 35, 94, 129
Moses.....	146
Mt 3:9.....	132
Neh. 1:3.....	24, 70
Neh. 10: 35.....	196
Neh. 3:17-18.....	25, 70
Neh. 4:1-11.....	25, 70
Neh. 5:1-5.....	25, 70
Neh. 5:6-16.....	26, 71
Nehemiah.....	25, 69
Nehemiah Chapters 8-9.....	205
Num 15:15.....	147
Numbers 14:24.....	134
Peter.....	150
Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Php 2:5-11). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress.....	130, 133

Pharisees.....	22, 44, 65, 67, 98, 103, 107, 112, 125, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 153
Phil 2:5-11.....	130
Philippians 1:27.....	209
Philippians 2:11.....	130
Philippians 3:20.....	18, 42, 63, 102
Prov 20:10.....	201
Prov 29:27.....	93
Prov. 11:1, 10:10, 20:23.....	92
Prov. 11:30.....	29
Prov. 13:5.....	94
Prov. 15:27.....	216
Prov. 15:28.....	27
Prov. 16:7.....	29
Prov. 16:8.....	31
Prov. 19:8.....	32
Prov. 21:7.....	94
Prov. 22:4.....	93
Prov. 22:7.....	161
Prov. 23:17.....	93
Prov. 23:23.....	116
Prov. 24:6.....	27
Prov. 28:4.....	203
Prov. 28:5.....	5, 98
Prov. 28:9.....	11, 32, 56, 203
Prov. 29:4.....	92, 154, 175
Prov. 3:30.....	112
Prov. 30:7-9.....	120
Prov. 37:30-34.....	32
Prov. 6:1-5.....	99
Prov. 8:13.....	9, 54
Prov. 8:32.....	35, 129
Proverbs 1:10-19.....	99
Proverbs 20:10.....	190
Proverbs 20:10 and 23.....	190
Proverbs 20:23.....	190
Proverbs 23:23.....	31, 216
Proverbs 8:13.....	93
Ps 50:18.....	144
Ps 94:20.....	145
Psalms 1:1-6.....	127, 205
Psalms 101:1-8.....	210
Psalms 106:3.....	5, 112
Psalms 111:10.....	46
Psalms 119.....	205
Psalms 119:104.....	93
Psalms 119:142.....	10, 55
Psalms 119:142-144.....	123
Psalms 119:155.....	11, 56, 204
Psalms 119:160.....	10, 55
Psalms 119:163.....	93
Psalms 119:19.....	18, 63
Psalms 119:69-72.....	28
Psalms 119:72.....	127
Psalms 127:1.....	27
Psalms 139:21-22.....	93
Psalms 141:5.....	106
Psalms 15.....	127
Psalms 18:2.....	27

Psalms 19:12-13.....	44, 104
Psalms 2:7.....	147
Psalms 28:8-9.....	23, 68
Psalms 3:3.....	27
Psalms 33:16-22.....	20, 65
Psalms 34:1.....	35
Psalms 44:5-7.....	116
Psalms 47:7.....	16, 61
Psalms 5:5.....	93
Psalms 50:16-23.....	99
Psalms 50:18.....	175
Psalms 50:18-21.....	98
Psalms 69:8-9.....	18, 63
Psalms 89:11-13.....	142
Psalms 89:14.....	112
Psalms 9:17.....	209
Psalms 9:19-20.....	110
Psalms 91.....	2
Psalms 94:20-23.....	88, 210
Psalms 97:10.....	93
Psalms 58:3.....	123
Quran.....	188
Rev 11:15.....	148
Rev 19:14.....	148
Rev 20:4-6.....	148
Rev. 1:16.....	2
Rev. 13:17.....	197
Rev. 14:12.....	203
Rev. 17:1-2.....	151
Rev. 17:15.....	18, 63
Rev. 17:1-6.....	18, 63
Rev. 17:5.....	138
Rev. 18:3-8.....	151
Rev. 18:4.....	100
Rev. 19:19.....	18, 63, 138
Rev. 19:2.....	193
Rev. 20:12.....	199
Rev. 20:15.....	199
Rev. 20:3, 8, 10.....	193
Rev. 22:14.....	5, 35, 129
Rev. 5:9-10.....	17, 62, 104
Revelation 1:5ff.....	123
Revelation 17.....	151
Revelation 18:3-8.....	151
Revelation 18:4.....	26, 36, 45, 71, 100
Revelation 18:6-8.....	152
Revelation 19:19.....	18, 26, 63, 71, 100
Revelation 5:9-10.....	4
Revelation 7.....	123
Revelation Chapter 17.....	193
Rom. 1:24-25.....	79, 186
Rom. 13:5-7.....	114
Rom. 7:4-6.....	209
Roman 2:16; 13:8; 14:10.....	123
Romans 1:16.....	129
Romans 10:14,17.....	129
Romans 10:9-10.....	130
Romans 12:1.....	120

Romans 12:1-2	4, 141
Romans 12:21	4
Romans 12:9	126
Romans 13:8	123
Romans 15:1-12	123
Romans 2:4	130
Romans 3:23; 6:23	123
Romans 5:1-10; 10:9, 10	123
Romans 6:23	152
Romans 6:2-7, 17-18	130
Samson	150
Satan	v, 18, 26, 42, 43, 47, 63, 71, 79, 89, 99, 102, 103, 106, 132, 133, 136, 137, 140, 141, 151, 164, 176, 186, 196
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego	150
Teachings of Buddha or Confucius	188
Ten Commandments	17, 43, 62, 80, 85, 96, 97, 103, 112, 127, 128, 159, 187
Zec 14:9	148
Zechariah 11:17	23, 68

1. MINISTRY DESCRIPTION

1.1 Website Opening Page

HOT ISSUES		
Laws of Property	Common Law and Equity Litigation**	Right To Travel/ Dealing With The Police*
Identification*	Tax Withholding and Reporting*	Collection Response
Activism and Collaboration Tools*	Filing Returns**	Privacy and Security Resources**
Lessons Learned from the Mistakes of Others*	Information for Pastors*	Dealing with Corrupt Judges**
Fake/De Facto Government	Discovery, FOIA, Privacy Act, and Records Correction**	Invisible Consent*

MEMBERSHIP RESOURCES (Basic Membership is FREE)		
 Start Here (Path to Freedom)	How to Become a Member (free!)	Member Agreement (scan and email to us)
Account Signup (free)	 Donate	Member Subscriptions
 Ministry Introduction	Compliant Member Only Content	Member Consultation
How to Join/Form a Group		



START HERE
(Path to Freedom)



Welcome to our religious fellowship and ministry. We are a [First Amendment](#), not-for-profit, unincorporated, unregistered, non-privileged, non-denominational religious fellowship and ministry.

Our [Mission](#) is to honor, to love, and to obey our Lord and God by teaching, reading, learning, and obeying [His Holy Law and Word](#), putting Him first, and loving our neighbor by keeping the government as our servant and His steward for truth and justice. As described in [Heb. 4:12](#) and like Jesus in [Rev. 1:16](#), we seek to use the word and law of God as a sharp sword to expose and cut off corruption wherever it is found, and ESPECIALLY in government. His word and law is also our armor and shield as we combat the corruption as described in [Eph. 6:11-20](#) and [Psalm 91](#). See the following for authorities on why we, and especially Christians, must learn law:

[Authorities on why we must PERSONALLY learn, follow, and enforce man's law and God's law](#)

Our goal is to inspire, empower, motivate, and educate mainly those born or naturalized in the USA (and NOT "U.S.") and who are Members in how to love, honor, obey, glorify, and lift up our Sovereign Lord above every man, king, ruler, government, and earthly law at a personal and very practical level and in every area of our lives. This is the essence of our religious worship and the essence, according to the Bible, of how we love our God. Our ministry accomplishes the above goals by emphasizing:

1. [Legal education](#) focused on both [God's law](#) and [man's law](#).
2. [Religious liberty, faith and worship](#).
3. Law enforcement and legal activism.
4. [Self government](#): Internal rather than external government.
5. [Personal responsibility](#), good citizenship, [human sovereignty \(as an agent of the only sovereign, who is God\)](#).
6. Nonviolent, lawful exercise of non-partisan [activism](#) in pursuit of [ONLY religious goals](#).
7. A return of a lawful, limited, accountable, and Constitutional government which is God's servant, rather than His enemy or His competitor for the allegiance, obedience, affections and worship of the Sovereign People, "We the People"
8. Exposing, publicizing, and opposing [socialism, corruption, and violations of the Constitution](#) and the law by government employees and officials.
9. [Exercising our First Amendment right of self-government exclusively under the civil laws of our God](#).
10. Protecting and expanding the [separation of powers doctrine](#), and especially the [separation of church, which is believers](#), from state, which is the unbelieving people and governments around them. The separation between church and state is the essence of what "sanctification" means in a religious context.
11. [Emphasizing and restoring the role of PRIVATE property](#) in the freedom of each individual and [its use as a defense against government oppression or corruption](#).
12. The pursuit of [legal "justice" \(Form #05.050\)](#), which means [absolutely owned private property \(Form #10.002\)](#), and [equality of TREATMENT and OPPORTUNITY \(Form #05.033\)](#) under [REAL LAW \(Form #05.048\)](#). The following would be INJUSTICE, not JUSTICE:
 - 12.1. Outlawing or refusing to recognize [absolutely owned private property \(Form #12.025\)](#).
 - 12.2. Imposing equality of OUTCOME by law, such as by abusing taxing powers to redistribute wealth. See [Form #11.302](#).
 - 12.3. Any attempt by government to use judicial process or administrative enforcement to enforce any civil obligation derived from any source OTHER than express written consent or to an injury against the equal rights of others demonstrated with court admissible evidence. See [Form #05.003](#). See [Form #12.040](#).
 - 12.4. Offering, implementing, or enforcing any [civil franchise \(Form #05.050\)](#). This enforces superior powers on the part of the government as a form of inequality and results in religious idolatry. This includes making justice into a civil public privilege ([Form #05.050, Section 5.3](#)) or turning CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE citizens into STATUTORY PUBLIC citizens engaged in a public office and a franchise ([Form #05.006](#)).

Not only would the above be INJUSTICE, it would outlaw HAPPINESS, because the right to absolutely own private property is equated with "the pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence, according to the U.S. Supreme Court. See [Form #05.050](#) for the definition of "justice". [Click here](#) to view a video on why all franchises produce selfishness, unhappiness, inequality, and ingratitude.

President Obama summarized the SEDM Mission Statement in the following video.

<https://youtu.be/jq42lxCpbJU>

The video derived from Beau Biden's funeral on 6/10/2015. He says that:

1. We are all equal. By that, we take him to mean equal, sovereign, independent, and self-governing in the eyes of the law and in relation to the government in court.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>
 In his Harvard Commencement Address in 2007, Bill Gates even added to this by saying that the noblest cause anyone can devote their life to is eliminating “inequity”, meaning inequality. The reason is clear: [Equality of opportunity and treatment under the law is the FOUNDATION of legal Justice \(Form #05.050\)](#). See Minutes 7 through 10:
<https://youtu.be/zPx5N6Lh3sw>
2. No one is better or less than anyone else, including a public servant. Minute 1. Minute 8 (“we don’t have kings or queens or lords”, “no higher than anyone else, or lower than anyone else”).
3. The most egregious sin is [to abuse your power to injure other people](#). (government does this all the time). Minute 4.
4. Helping others should be done FREELY and voluntarily, which implies that it cannot and should not be compelled by any government. The implication is that paying for “benefits” cannot be compelled. Minute 8 (“give fully and freely without expecting anything in return”). The implication is that paying for “benefits” cannot be compelled.
5. We should avoid privileges and benefits, and by implication franchises, and instead earn our own keep and our own success to receive the greatest reward. Minutes 0-2 (“brushed aside privilege for the better harder path of earning his own way”). Minute 2 (“didn’t trade on [his name \[civil status\]](#)”).
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>
6. We should pursue [justice](#) and [equality](#) by defending and educating those who can’t defend themselves. Minute 1 (“rare prosecutor who defended the defenseless”). Minute 4 (“squared his broad shoulders to protect people from abuse”). The implication is that WITHOUT equality, justice is IMPOSSIBLE.
<https://vimeo.com/68779181>
7. The quintessential public servant is in fact a servant, rather than someone better than the people they serve, and that they should carry a notebook around to document how they can serve rather than command others. Minute 5. See [Matt. 20:20-28](#).
8. The point of our time here is to create a better future for our children, rather than to benefit ourselves personally. Minutes 7-8. Minute 11. We implement this goal by opposing the corrupt and criminal nature of the government fiat currency SCAM that permits generations of yet unborn Americans to be made surety to pay off an endless mountain of public debt that they will not and cannot benefit from. This is the ultimate form of “taxation without representation” that lead to revolution that gave birth to this country in the first place.
<http://demonocracy.info/>
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/MoneyScam.pdf>
https://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/MoneyBanking.htm#Government_Debt
9. It is noble and honorable to value one’s PRIVATE life over their PUBLIC life. Minute 1 (“prioritized his private life above all else”). Our ministry takes this admonition so far as to say that:
 - 9.1. The main purpose for establishing government is to protect PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights and to never allow PRIVATE property to be converted to PUBLIC property. See:
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/SeparatingPublicPrivate.pdf>
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/PrivateRightOrPublicRight.pdf>
 - 9.2. We should not have ANY PUBLIC statutory statuses, including “citizen”, “resident”, “person”, “taxpayer”, “driver”, etc.
 - 9.3 Everything we own should be exclusively PRIVATE and that ownership or control should not be shared with any PUBLIC government.
10. We should not “take anything for granted”. Minute 10. By this he means that we should NEVER “presume” ANYTHING and should challenge all those in government who make presumptions about either us or our status. Instead we should force them to PROVE their presumptions with evidence:
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Presumption.pdf>
11. Our country was founded and built by people who did all the above, and that this is a noble and honorable undertaking. Minutes 7-8.

For a confirmation of the above, see:

About Us, Sections 1 and 2

<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>

President Obama also admitted on 6/26/2015 that churches (and by implication religious ministries such as us) are the foundation stone of [justice](#) and [liberty](#) in a hostile society. He doesn’t describe HOW that hostility happens from the government and the legal profession, but in fact it is implemented by [COMPELLED OR ILLEGAL PARTICIPATION IN](#)

1 [GOVERNMENT FRANCHISES](#) so as to convert PRIVATE rights to PUBLIC RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES. [Click here](#) for
2 that admission.

3 For a catalog of all videos proving that our mission is endorsed and approved by the U.S. Government, [Click Here](#).

4 All of our worship, educational materials, and classes focus on the above goals. This is a fulfillment of the commandments
5 of the Lord governing the relationship of believers to the world available below:

6 [Commandments About Relationship of Believers to the World](#)
7

COMPLETE INFORMATION ABOUT US

*"If you want to change the world, pick up your pen and write."
[Martin Luther]*

*"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from [the law \[God's Law\]](#) till all is fulfilled. Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them [SEDM], he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."
[[Matthew 5:17-19](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"[Do not be overcome](#) by [evil](#), but overcome evil with [good](#)."
[Romans 12:21, Bible, NKJV]*

*"In God we trust. Everyone in the political and legal profession [we investigate](#) as required by God in accordance with [Matt. 16:5-12](#)."
[SEDM]*

*"Coming to Him as to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God and precious, you also, as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ."
[[1 Peter 2:4-5](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll, And to open its seals; For You were slain, And have redeemed us to God by Your blood Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, **And have made us [Christians] kings and priests [SOVEREIGNS!] to our God; And we shall reign on the earth.**"
[[Revelation 5:9-10](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"But **you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people**, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of [darkness \[Form #05.014\]](#) into [His marvelous light](#); who once were not a people but are now [the people of God \[sovereignty fellowship\]](#), who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy."
[[1 Peter 2:9](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a **living sacrifice**, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And [do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed](#) by the [renewing of your mind](#), that you may [prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God](#)."
[[Romans 12:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"Be diligent to [investigate and expose the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your [fiduciaries and stewards](#) under the [Constitution](#)] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [[government propaganda](#), tyranny, and [usurpation](#)] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful affects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great [Republic](#)]."
[[2 Tim. 2:15-17](#), Bible, NKJV]*

"Evil men do not understand [justice \[Form #05.050\]](#), but those who seek [trust and obey] the Lord understand all."

[[Prov. 28:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

“For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of [foolish \[presumptuous\] men](#)”
[1 Peter 2:15, Bible, NKJV]

*“**Blessed are those who [keep justice](#)**, And he who does righteousness at all times!”*
[Psalm 106:3, Bible, NKJV]

“For nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor anything hidden that will not be known and come to light. Therefore take heed how you hear. For whoever has, to him more will be given; and whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him.”
[[Luke 8:17-18](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, “where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?” And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.”

[George Washington in his [Farewell Address](#); See also [George Washington’s Farewell Address Presented by Ben Sasse](#)]

“Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other.”
[John Adams; The Works of John Adams, ed. CF Adams, Boston: Little Brown Co., 1851,4:13]

*“...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one’s views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. **Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way.** . . .”*
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

“A popular Government, without popular information [about law and [government corruption](#)], or the means of acquiring it, is but a Prologue to a Farce or a Tragedy; or, perhaps both. Knowledge will forever govern ignorance: And a people [who mean to be their own Governors](#), must arm themselves with the power which [legal] knowledge gives.”
[James Madison]

*“**Blessed are you** when they [the [corrupted de facto government](#)] revile and persecute you, and [say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My \[God’s\] sake](#).”*
[Matt. 5:11, Bible, NKJV]

*“**Blessed are those [who hunger and thirst for righteousness](#)**, For they shall be filled.”*
[Matt. 5:6, Bible, NKJV]

*“**. . .blessed are those** who hear [and seek] the [word \[AND LAW\]](#) of God and keep it!”*
[Luke 11:28, Bible, NKJV]

*“**Blessed are those** who do [His commandments](#), that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.”*
[Rev. 22:14, Bible, NKJV]

*“Because you [Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived] have asked this thing, **and have not asked long life for yourself, nor have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding***

to discern justice, behold, I [God] have done according to your words; see, I have given you a wise and understanding heart, so that there has not been anyone like you before you, nor shall any like you arise after you. And I have also given you what you have not asked: both riches and honor, so that there shall not be anyone like you among the kings all your days. So if you walk in My [God's] ways, to keep My statutes and My commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days."

[1 Kings 3:11-14, Bible, NKJV]

If you would like to know more about our Ministry, you are invited to read:

1.  [Why you are here](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
2. [Choose a side and join the fight: Avoiding the fight is a decision to LOSE](#) -Liberty, justice, and equality are not "spectator sports". Expecting someone else or paying someone else to get them is a decision to LOSE.
3.  [How American Nationals VOLUNTEER to Pay Income Tax, Form #08.024](#)-this document explains exactly HOW you volunteered: "[Civil status elections](#)".
4.  [How to Leave the Government Farm, Form #12.020](#) -This video describes our mission, what we do, and why we do it. It was CENSORED from Youtube and cannot be viewed in the United States SLAVE PLANTATION. I wonder why?
5.  [Cows With Guns](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-we seek to turn the cattle in the above video into Cows with Guns. That gun, figuratively speaking, is THE TRUTH!
6. [Secular Praise of the Main Virtue of Christianity: HUMILITY](#)-why your mind is closed and how to open it.
7.  [Ministry Introduction Course, Form #12.014](#)-brief, simplified introduction to our ministry. In the About menu above
8.  [SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#)-describes our ministry in detail. In the About menu above
9.  [Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities, Litigation Tool #10.018](#)-Points and Authorities you can use in court to PROVE every aspect of the major positions on this website. This item appears in the Litigation->Sovereignty & Freedom Points & Authorities item in the menu above.
10. [Kudos from our readers](#)- Forum #9.1
11. [Testimonials](#)
12. [About Us page](#)- in the About menu above
13. [Statement of Faith](#)-in the About menu above
14. ["Freedom Paradise"](#)-the SEDM theme song and theme video.
15. [The Problem in Modern Day America](#)
16. [Website Security*](#) -in the About menu above. Requires login and Member or Member Subscriber account.
17. [Sovereignty](#)-Rousas John Rushdoony. Theological perspective on sovereignty.
18.  [Sovereign Over All](#) (OFFSITE LINK)- Julius Kim, Westminster Seminary, California. God is the ONLY sovereign and we Christians represent Him
19.  [Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy, Form #08.019](#)
20. [Sovereignty for Police Officers Course, Form #12.022](#) – This presentation is designed to rebut political propaganda against Sovereignty Advocates directed at police officers, police departments and government personnel. It gives all government personnel and police officers a clear understanding of sovereignty as a just, lawful, and peaceful pursuit. It is also useful as training in how to deal with police officers who are oppressing nonresidents in the free exercise of their right to travel.
21.  [Slides](#)
22.  [Video](#)
23. [How This Website Protects LAWFUL Exercises of Governmental Power at No Charge to the Government](#)
24. [Government Corruption, Form #11.401](#) – extensive court admissible evidence of illegal and unconstitutional government corruption that this ministry seeks legal and political remedies for in fulfillment of our biblical calling to love and protect our neighbor as God commands.
25.  [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty, Form #08.018](#)– rebuttal to common false arguments about sovereignty advocates.
26. [Ayn Rand's Atlas Shrugged v. SEDM Mission Statement](#) -comparison of one of our favorite books to the SEDM Mission Statement
27.  [Was America Founded to be Secular?](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Prager University
28.  [Born Again American](#)-SEDM

27. [Andrew Klavan](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

-  [Why are Conservatives So Mean?](#)
-  [Find God in 60 Days!](#)
-  [Night of the Living Government](#)
-  [The Government Investigates!](#)
-  [Is Barrack Obama Jesus Christ?](#)
-  [Can We Keep Silent in a World Gone Mad?](#)

28. [American Idol: How the State Attempts to Replace God](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Jason Rink29. [Secretary of State Tillerson Says Government Avoidance of Truth and Deception Undermines Government](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Rex Tillerson30. [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011](#)-rebutts common false arguments about our ministry and our website.

31. Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism, Form #08.020 – why we are not “lawless” or anarchists toward all law and how this makes us different from libertarians and atheistic anarchists such as Stefan Molyneux.

 [Slides](#) [Video](#)32. [Supreme Court Justice Neil Gorsuch admits it is important to teach civics, and by implication law, to the American people to preserve our freedoms, SEDM Exhibit #02.013](#)-Teaching of civics and law are the main subject of this website. By doing what we are do, we are fulfilling the express intent of those working in government to teach civics and law. And our teaching is better attended than U.S. Supreme Court Justice Neil Gorsuch’s lectures on the same subject.33. [Getting Out](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -The spiritual aspects of how we liberate people from government slavery to Christian liberty. This is a sermon by Pastor Tim Keller. It explains the biblical aspects of our [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#), Section 2 process.34. [Exactly what is life INTENDED to look like for me after completing the SEDM Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 process?](#)35. [24 Bible Passages About God’s Sovereignty](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Beautiful Christian Life36. [An Introduction to the Sovereign Gospel](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -John Macarthur37. [A Message for Those Who Think SEDM Has Too Many Hyperlinks and is TOO Distracting](#)38. [Rebutted Common Flawed Patriot Arguments](#) -the most common patriot or freedom community arguments we disagree with, why, and where to find more information.

For past questions and answers to or about us, and how to make new inquiries, see:

1. [Guide to Asking Questions, Form #09.017](#)-important constraints on your contact with us
2. [Frequently Asked Questions \(FAQs\)](#) – detailed answers to the most frequently asked questions about us, our information, and our services.
3. [Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff](#)-SEDM Forums
4. [Important Notice](#) (please read before contacting)

People of all races, genders, political beliefs, sexual orientations, and nearly all religions are welcome here. All are treated equally under [REAL “law”](#). The only way to remain truly free and equal under the civil law is to avoid seeking government civil services, benefits, property, [special or civil status](#), exemptions, privileges, or special treatment. All such pursuits of government services or property require [individual and lawful consent](#) to [a franchise](#) and the surrender of [inalienable constitutional rights](#) AND [EQUALITY](#) in the process, and should therefore be AVOIDED. The rights and equality given up are the “cost” of procuring the “benefit” or property from the government, in fact. Nothing in life is truly “free”. Anyone who claims that such “benefits” or property should be free and cost them nothing is a thief who wants to use the government as a means to STEAL on his or her behalf. All [just rights](#) spring from responsibilities/obligations under the [laws of a higher power](#). If that higher power is God, you can be [truly and objectively free](#). If it is government, you are [guaranteed to be a slave](#) because they can lawfully set the cost of their property as high as they want as a Merchant under the U.C.C. [If you](#)

want it really bad from people with a monopoly, then you will get it REALLY bad. Bend over. There are NO constitutional limits on the price government can charge for their monopoly services or property. Those who want no responsibilities can have no real/PRIVATE rights, but only privileges dispensed to wards of the state which are disguised to LOOK like unalienable rights. Obligations and rights are two sides of the same coin, just like self-ownership and personal responsibility. For the biblical version of this paragraph, read 1 Sam. 8:10-22. For the reason God answered Samuel by telling him to allow the people to have a king, read Deut. 28:43-51, which is God's curse upon those who allow a king above them. Click Here (<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>) for a detailed description of the legal, moral, and spiritual consequences of violating this paragraph.

 The U.S. Supreme Court says the GOVERNMENT has to LEAVE US ALONE– Judge Antonin Scalia of the U.S. Supreme Court (now deceased) admits that the law DESTROYS churches and families, which are the ONLY thing covered or protected by this website. He also admits that the government's proper role is to leave these institutions, and by implication this ministry, alone. SEDM Exhibit #03.005. The RIGHT TO BE LEFT ALONE is the very definition of JUSTICE, and he says (SEDM Exhibit #04.024) that the court's main purpose is "justice". Below is a humorous real life example of what happens when this wise admonition is NOT observed:

<https://sedm.org/what-happens-to-families-and-relationships-when-there-are-too-many-lawyers/>

<https://sedm.org/relationship-agreement-big-bang-theory/>

His Majesty's humble servants

SEDM Ministry Team, A society of laws and not men

[U.S. Attorneys Manual, Section 1-15.000 Respect for Religious Liberty](#) (OFFSITE LINK)



[Federal Law Protections for Religious Liberty, U.S. Dept of Justice](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

“SEDM: Making common sense more common.”

“Humble obedience to the Constitution by public servants is the paramount ‘compelling state interest’.”
[SEDM]

“If it can't be found on SEDM, then it DOESN'T EXIST!”

[Alternative Math-How the IRS Learns Law](#)

“Welcome to Amerika, Comrade: Land of the [franchise] fee and home of the [debt] slave.”

“The pen is mightier than the sword” [Edward Bulwer-Lytton in 1839]

“He has shown you, O man, what is good; And what does the Lord require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your God?”
[Micah 6:8, Bible, NKJV]

“Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.”
[First Amendment, United States Constitution]

“... if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.”
[Gal. 5:18, Bible, NKJV]

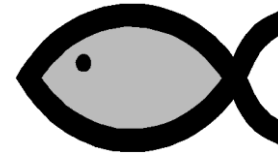
“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.”
[Gal. 5:22-23, Bible, NKJV]

“Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers [the heathens], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in [obey] My statutes, keep My judgments,

and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.”

[[Ezekial 20:10-20](#), Bible, NKJV]

(click on pictures)



[Click Here](#) for more introductory videos

1.2 Fellowship name and structure

The ministry and religious order described by this document shall be known as the “Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry”, hereinafter called “SEDM”. This assembly of humans shall be a charitable, non-profit, non-privileged, non-taxable, non-corporate religious order operated by a Board of Ministers. Neither SEDM nor any of its Board of Ministers, members, or employees shall at any time seek nor accept nor apply for state recognition of any privileged status, including but not limited to 501(c)(3) status, on behalf of the ministry or any business entities connected to the ministry.

1.3 Who or what are we?

For a brief, abbreviated introduction to our ministry, see:

Ministry Introduction Course, Form #12.014

<https://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf>

SEDM exists as:

1. A legal education and law enforcement group focusing on both [God's Laws](#) and [man's laws](#).
2. A free public service.
3. A nonprofit, nondenominational Christian (religious) evangelical fellowship and ministry
4. A religious fellowship in the church of the Lord Jesus Christ.
5. A religious charity
6. A First Amendment association of activists (Members only) which seek a return to the rule of law in the United States. We derive the resources we need for such reforms through the donations made to this website.
7. A whistleblowing group focused on researching, exposing, publicizing, and punishing government deception and corruption wherever it may be found, and especially in regards to matters relating to taxation. This is a fundamental requirement of the Bible, which says that:
 - 7.1. "Fearing the Lord" is the essence of our faith. See [Deut. 6:13, 24](#); [Deut. 10:20](#)
 - 7.2. To "fear the Lord" is to "hate evil". See [Prov. 8:13](#).
 - 7.3. Hating evil is the way we love and protect our neighbor, in fulfillment of the last six commandments of the ten commandments.
 - 7.4. Whistleblowing relating to evil in our government is therefore a protected First Amendment religious practice. [Click here](#) for details.

"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that L.Ed. to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."

[New York Times Co. v. United States, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970)]

We view "evil" as simply the absence of truth. We seek to displace and eliminate evil by enlightening the world with Truth, which God is the embodiment of.

"Evil is simply the absence of truth."
[M. Scott Peck; *The Road Less Traveled*]

"Sanctify them by Your truth. Your [God's] word is truth."
[[John 17:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"The entirety of Your word is truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever."
[[Psalm 119:160](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth."
[[Psalm 119:142](#), Bible, NKJV]

Our ministry doesn't "make" people sovereign. They were born that way. Having PRIVATE rights and equality in relation to the government and to all other humans and having those PRIVATE rights and equality respected and protected in court, in fact, is what makes them "sovereign":

[Declaration of Independence](#)

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator [not by the government or us or a judge, but by their CREATOR] with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure [not GRANT or CREATE] these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,

"Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?"
[[Thomas Jefferson](#): Jefferson, Thomas": Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227]

We are an educational ministry that helps people fully realize and defend the sovereignty that God and only God gave them. We do this by educating them about all the devious ways they are tricked out of their sovereignty and how to undo the damage they have done to that status usually through their own uninformed actions or omissions.

We are not "tax protesters", "tax defiers", or "tax deniers". As a matter of fact, those who have such motivations are discouraged from becoming [Members](#) of our ministry and if they become members are "Members in Bad Standing". We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or [any state revenue code](#) and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written and when correctly applied to federal [territory](#), [domiciliaries](#), and [franchises](#) ONLY pursuant to [Article 4](#), Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. We cover this subject in great detail in [Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404](#). HOWEVER, we also believe that the way the [tax franchise codes \(Form #05.001\)](#) are [willfully MISREPRESENTED to the American public WITH IMPUGNITY \(Form #05.014\)](#), and the way they are MALADMINISTERED by the IRS, state revenue agencies, and the courts are willfully and maliciously deceptive and in many cases grossly illegal and injurious. If these revenue codes were truthfully represented and faithfully administered completely consistent with what they say, and more importantly [their legislative intent](#) and [the Constitution](#), we believe that there would be almost NO ["taxpayers"](#). The only reason there are ["taxpayers"](#) is because most Americans have been maliciously and deliberately deceived by public servants about their true nature and [the very limited audience of people who are their only proper subject](#). Our enemy is not the government, the IRS, or even taxes, but instead is all the following [techniques for introducing collectivism](#) into an otherwise free society:

1. Legal ignorance on the part of Americans that allows public servants to abuse their authority and violate the law.

"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination."
[\[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."
[\[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes."
[\[Psalm 119:155, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."
[\[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 \(1877\)\]](#)

2. The abuse of [presumption](#) to injure the rights of sovereign Americans, in violation of due process of law and God's law found in [Numbers 15:30](#). Much of this presumption is compelled by the government by willfully dumbing-down the average Americans about legal subjects in the public (government) schools. This makes the legal profession into essentially a "priesthood" and a pagan "religion" that the average American blindly worships and obeys, without ever questioning authority. It is a supreme injustice to proceed against a person without every conclusion being based ONLY on fact and not presumption, opinion, or belief. [Click here](#) for a detailed article on this scam and sin.

"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."
[\[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"Due Process: [. . .] If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven with evidence] against him, this is not due process of law in fact, it is the OPPOSITE of due process."
[\[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500\]](#)

*(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:***

A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 U.S. 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]
[\[Rutter Group Practice Guide-Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34\]](#)

3. Public servants deceiving the public by portraying "Private Law" or special law as "Public Law". See the following for a description of this form of government and legal profession corruption:
 - 3.1. *What is "law"?*, Form #05.048
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhatIsLaw.pdf>
 - 3.2. *Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003, Section 9.6
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Consent.pdf>
4. Public servants refusing to acknowledge the requirement for consent in all human interactions. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
5. Willful omissions from government websites and publications that keep the public from hearing the whole truth. The problem is not what these sources say, but what they DON'T say. The [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) (OFFSITE LINK) contains over 2,500 pages of facts that neither the IRS nor any one in government is willing to reveal to you because it would destroy the gravy train of plunder that pays their bloated salaries and fat retirement in violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#).
6. The abuse of "words of art" to deceive the people in both government publications and the law itself. [Click](#) (OFFSITE LINK) here for examples.
 - 6.1. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic (OFFSITE LINK) for examples.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 - 6.2. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014-explains games to unlawfully expand legal definitions
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6.3. *Citizenship Status v. Tax Status*, Form #10.011 -shows how STATUTORY v. CONSTITUTIONAL contexts and GEOGRAPHICAL v. LEGAL contexts are confused to usurp jurisdiction.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6.4. *Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation*, Litigation Tool #01.006 -prevents abuse of words of art during litigation.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. The lack of "equal protection of the law" in courts of justice relating to the statements and actions of public servants, whereby the IRS doesn't have to assume responsibility for its statements and actions, and yet persons who fill out tax forms can be thrown in jail and prosecuted for fraud if they emulate the IRS by being just as careless. This also includes "selective enforcement", where the DOJ positively refuses to prosecute submitters of [false information returns](#) but spends a disproportionate share of its resources prosecuting false income tax returns. They do this because they are more interested in STEALING your money than in justice. See:

7.1. *Federal Courts and IRS' Own IRM Say NOT RESPONSIBLE for its actions or its words or following its own internal procedures*, *Family Guardian Fellowship*

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

7.2. *Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment*, Form #05.033

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7.3. *Government Establishment of Religion*, Form #05.038 -how government establishes itself as a pagan deity and a religion by using franchises to systematically destroy the separation of powers and the requirement for equal protection

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. Abuses of franchises that undermine the protection of private rights by the government and the courts:

8.1. Offering or enforcing NATIONAL franchises within states of the Union or outside of the federal territory and federal domiciliaries that they are limited to. This results in a destruction of the [separation of powers](#).

8.2. Enforcing franchises, such as a "[trade or business](#)" without requiring explicit written consent in some form, such as the issuance and voluntary signing of an application for a license. [Click here](#) for details.

8.3. [Forcing non-franchisees into franchise courts against their consent](#). This is a violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause and the prohibition against eminent domain.

8.4. Refusing to satisfy the burden of proof upon government opponents in a franchise court that the owner of the property subject to the dispute VOLUNTARILY donated it to a public use, public purpose, and public office. In other words, that all property is PRIVATE until it is **proven on the record with evidence** that the owner EXPRESSLY AND VOLUNTARILY DONATED it to PUBLIC use and thereby made it subject to government jurisdiction.

8.5. Abusing sovereign immunity to protect franchise administrators such as the IRS from [illegal enforcement of the franchise against non-franchisees](#). All franchises are PRIVATE rather than GOVERNMENTAL in nature and governments who offer them drop down to the level of ordinary persons when they offer them.

8.6. Refusing to provide a way to quit franchises or hiding forms for doing so.

8.7. PRESUMING or pretending like there is no such thing as a non-franchisee or non-taxpayer or that EVERYONE is a statutory "taxpayer". This compels people to contract with the government and interferes with their First Amendment right to legally and politically associate. See:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/RightToDeclStatus.pdf>

8.8. Attorney licensing, which destroys the integrity of the legal profession in its role as a check and balance when the government or especially the judiciary becomes corrupt as it is now.

8.9. Abuse of the federal income tax system, which is a franchise and an excise, to bribe states of the Union to give up their sovereignty, act like federal "States" and territories, and accept what amounts to federal bribes to disrespect the rights or those under their care and protection. [Click here](#) for details.

See the following for details on the above abuses:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. Efforts to destroy the separation of powers that is the main protection for our liberties. This results in abuses of the Court system for political, rather than legal, purposes (politicization of the courts). All of the federal courts we have now are Article IV, territorial courts that are part of the Executive, rather than Judicial Branch of the de facto government. As such, there is no separation of powers and nothing but tyranny can result. See the following for proof of this destruction:

- 9.1. Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023- shows how lying, thieving public servants have systematically destroyed the separation of powers since the founding of this country
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 9.2. What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012-book which proves that we have no Judicial Branch within the federal government, and that all the existing federal courts are acting in an Article IV territorial capacity as part of the Executive, rather than Judicial, branch of the government.
<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Ebooks/WhatHappJustice/WhatHappJustice.htm>
- 9.3. How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship (OFFSITE LINK)-brief overview of how the separation of powers has been systematically destroyed
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>
10. The abuse of the government's power to tax in order to transfer wealth between private individuals, which makes the government into a thief and a Robinhood. This includes:
 - 10.1. Enforcing the tax laws against other than "public officers" of the government. [Click here](#) for details.
 - 10.2. Offering government "benefits" of any kind to anyone who does not ALREADY work for the government. [Click here](#) for details.
11. Corruption of our monetary system that allows the government to:
 - 11.1. Counterfeit while denying to all others the right, thus creating an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" for itself and making itself into a pagan deity, and denying the equal protection to all that is the foundation of the Constitution.
 - 11.2. STEAL from the American people by diluting the value of money already into circulation.
 - 11.3. Exercise undue control banks and financial institutions that causes them to effectively become federal employment recruiters for the federal government by compelling use of government identifying numbers for those pursuing accounts or loans.

See the following for details on this scam:

The Money Scam, Form #05.041
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
12. Creating, perpetuating, condoning, or in any way protecting conflicts of financial interest within the government that cause the self-interest to undermine the requirements of the law, EQUALITY, or the protection of exclusively PRIVATE rights by:
 - 12.1. Making judges "taxpayers".
 - 12.2. Making jurists or voters into "benefit" recipients, franchisees, and/or public officers.
 - 12.3. Allowing judges to act in a POLITICAL mode within any franchise court in the Executive rather than Judicial Branch. This also violates the separation of powers.
 - 12.4. Turning police officers into revenue collectors who enforce malum-prohibitum offenses that result in revenue to the state.
 - 12.5. Allowing any judicial officer or witness to receive any kind of financial reward for essentially compelling someone to assume any civil status under any civil franchise, including the income tax.
 - 12.6. Allowing judges to act BOTH as an Article III judge AND an Article IV judge at the same time.
 - 12.7. Allowing PRIVATE citizens to appear before a franchise judge with a financial conflict of interest.
 - 12.8. Making ordinary citizens ALSO into public officers in any context OTHER than as a jurist or voter. This causes income taxes to become poll taxes and disenfranchises all those who insist on remaining private. [Click here](#) for details.
 - 12.9. Constitutional states surrendering their sovereignty and agreeing to act essentially as federal territories or federal corporations in exchange for participation in national franchises such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.
 - 12.10. [Governments going into debt and thereby becoming financial slaves to banks or bank cartels](#). This includes a debt based fiat currency system such as the federal reserve.
13. Active interference with [common law remedies](#) for the protection of PRIVATE rights from abuse by government actors. Governments are established exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property. Any attempt to undermine such rights without the express written consent of the owner in each case is not only NOT a classical "government" function, but is an ANTI-government function that amounts to a MAFIA "protection racket". This includes but is not limited to:
 - 13.1. Refusing to recognize or protect PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights, the essence of which is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE anyone and everyone from using or benefitting from the use of the property.
 - 13.2. PRESUMING that "a government OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE, and FOR THE PEOPLE" is a government in which everyone is a [public officer](#).
 - 13.3. Refusing to recognize or allow constitutional remedies and instead substituting STATUTORY remedies available only to [public officers](#).

- 13.4. Interfering with introduction of evidence that the court or forum is ONLY allowed to hear disputes involving [public officers in the government](#).
- 13.5. PRESUMING or ASSUMING that the ownership of the property subject to dispute is QUALIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE and that the party the ownership is shared with is the government.
- 13.6. Allowing government "benefit" recipients to be decision makers in cases involving PRIVATE rights. This is a denial of a republican form of government, which is founded on impartial decision makers. See [Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#).
- 13.7. Interfering with or sanctioning litigants who insist on discussing the laws that have been violated in the courtroom or prohibiting jurists from reading the laws in question or accessing the law library in the courthouse while serving as jurists. This transforms a society of law into a society of men and allows the judge to substitute HIS will in place of what the law expressly requires.
- 13.8. Illegally and unconstitutionally invoking the Declaratory Judgments Act or the Anti Injunction Act as an excuse to NOT protect PRIVATE rights from government interference in the case of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE [people who are NOT statutory "taxpayers"](#). See [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.3.5 and 9.3.6](#).
- 13.9. Interfering with ways to change or correct your citizenship or statutory status in government records. That "status" is the "res" to which all franchise rights attach, usually ILLEGALLY.
14. Efforts to define the word "[justice](#)" in the context of secular law to mean anything OTHER than the right to be left alone and the obligation to provide remedy for demonstrated injury AFTER the injury occurs. See: [What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050](#). All such efforts result in INJUSTICE and promote violations of the constitution.

For an instructional video that describes techniques of government deception and propaganda that accomplish all the above malicious abuses, see:

[Foundations of Freedom Course](#), Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda
http://youtu.be/DvnTL_ZSasc

President Obama summarized the SEDM Mission Statement in the following video.

<https://youtu.be/jq42lxCpbJU>

The video derived from Beau Biden's funeral on 6/10/2015. He says that:

1. We are all equal. By that, we take him to mean equal, sovereign, independent, and self-governing in the eyes of the law and in relation to the government in court.

[Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment](#), Form #05.033
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>

In his Harvard Commencement Address in 2007, Bill Gates even added to this by saying that the noblest cause anyone can devote their life to is eliminating "inequity", meaning inequality. The reason is clear: [Equality of opportunity and treatment under the law is the FOUNDATION of legal Justice \(Form #05.050\)](#). See Minutes 7 through 10:

<https://youtu.be/zPx5N6Lh3sw>

2. No one is better or less than anyone else, including a public servant.
3. The most egregious sin is [to abuse your power to injure other people](#). (government does this all the time)
4. Helping others should be done FREELY and voluntarily, which implies that it cannot and should not be compelled by any government. The implication is that paying for "benefits" cannot be compelled.
5. We should avoid privileges and benefits, and by implication franchises, and instead earn our own keep and our own success to receive the greatest reward.

[Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](#), Form #05.030
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

6. We should pursue [justice](#) and [equality](#) by defending and educating those who can't defend themselves. The implication is that WITHOUT equality, justice is IMPOSSIBLE.
<https://player.vimeo.com/video/68779181>
7. The quintessential public servant is in fact a servant, rather than someone better than the people they serve, and that they should carry a notebook around to document how they can serve rather than command others. See [Matt. 20:20-28](#).
8. The point of our time here is to create a better future for our children, rather than to benefit ourselves personally. We implement this goal by opposing the corrupt and criminal nature of the government fiat currency SCAM that permits

generations of yet unborn Americans to be made surety to pay off an endless mountain of public debt that they will not and cannot benefit from. This is the ultimate form of “taxation without representation” that led to revolution that gave birth to this country in the first place.

<http://demonocracy.info/>

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/MoneyScam.pdf>

https://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/MoneyBanking.htm#Government_Debt

9. It is noble and honorable to value one’s PRIVATE life over their PUBLIC life. Our ministry takes this admonition so far as to say that:

9.1. The main purpose for establishing government is to protect PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights and to never allow PRIVATE property to be converted to PUBLIC property. See

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025

<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/SeparatingPublicPrivate.pdf>

9.2. We should not have ANY PUBLIC statutory statuses, including “citizen”, “resident”, “person”, “taxpayer”, “driver”, etc.

9.3. Everything we own should be exclusively PRIVATE and that ownership or control should not be shared with any PUBLIC government.

10. We should not “take anything for granted”. By this he means that we should NEVER “presume” ANYTHING and should challenge all those in government who make presumptions about either us or our status. Instead we should force them to PROVE their presumptions with evidence:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017

<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Presumption.pdf>

11. Our country was founded and built by people who did all the above, and that this is a noble and honorable undertaking.

For a confirmation of the above, see this section and the next section.

The link below succinctly summarizes our view of government and its proper relationship to our religious faith as Christians.

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Our goal is to worship and serve our God as He reveals Himself through the Holy Spirit and the Holy Scripture. The essence of God is “love”, and love is biblically defined as OBEDIENCE to God’s Laws. Therefore the essence of “worship” and “religion” itself is obedience to God’s Laws. The foundation of what it means to be a Christian, in fact, is a person who regards the Bible as a law book that has the “force of law” in their case. Hence, we believe that the best way we can worship God is by obeying [His Laws](#) and advocating and defending His sovereignty and the jurisdiction of [His Laws](#) over the affairs of men. Our Lord said on this subject:

Jesus Counsels the Rich Young Ruler

Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?”

So He said to him, “Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.”

He said to Him, “Which ones?”

Jesus said, “‘You shall not murder,’ ‘You shall not commit adultery,’ ‘You shall not steal,’ ‘You shall not bear false witness,’ ‘Honor your father and your mother,’ and, ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’”

”

The young man said to Him, “All these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack?”

Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.”

But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

[Jesus in [Matt. 19:16-22](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven."

[Jesus in [Matt. 7:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say?"

[[Luke 6:46](#), Bible, NKJV]

"My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it."

[[Luke 8:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"He who has [understands and learns] My commandments [laws in the Bible] and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

[[John 14:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. **God is love, and he who abides in love [obedience to God's Laws] abides in [and is a FIDUCIARY of] God, and God in him.**"

[[1 John 4:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Now by this we know that we know Him [God], if we keep His commandments. He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him [His fiduciaries]. He who says he abides in Him [as a fiduciary] ought himself also to walk just as He [Jesus] walked."

[[1 John 2:3-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth [SOVEREIGN!]:

And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God,

Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

The LORD shall establish thee an holy [sanctified] people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath [SOVEREIGN!]; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other [government/political] gods to serve them.

[[Deut. 28:1-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

We want to be neither "legalistic" nor "pious", but at the same time we want to be God's "defense counsel", His "Attorney General", His "Department of Justice", His "Department of State", and His "Ambassador" on earth just as Jesus was, and we believe that doing so is the only way to achieve true sovereignty. In that sense:

1. We are fiduciaries of God, who is a "nontaxpayer", and therefore we are "nontaxpayers". Our legal status takes on the character of the sovereign who we represent. Therefore, we become "foreign diplomats".

"For God is the King of all the earth: Sing praises with understanding."

[[Psalm 47:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

"For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will save [and protect] us."

[[Isaiah 33:22](#), Bible, NKJV]

2. The laws which apply to all civil litigation relating to us are from the domicile of the Heavenly sovereign we represent, which are the Holy Bible pursuant to:
 - 2.1. God's Laws found in our memorandum of law below:
 - 2.2. [Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001](#)
 - 2.3. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#)
 - 2.4. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1](#)
3. Our "[domicile](#)" is the Kingdom of Heaven and not any place on earth. We are "transient foreigners" in every country on earth. [Click here](#) for details.
4. We are "[non-resident non-persons](#)" (OFFSITE LINK) under federal statutory civil law.
5. We are CONSTITUTIONAL but not STATUTORY "citizens". That means we are "[nationals](#)" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) but not "[citizens](#)" per 8 U.S.C. §1401 under federal statutory civil law. The reason this must be so is that a "[citizens of the United States](#)" (who are all born in and resident within exclusive federal jurisdiction under 8 U.S.C. §1401) may not be classified as either a [Fourteenth Amendment "citizens of the United States"](#) or as an instrumentality of a foreign state under 28 U.S.C. §1332(c) and (d) and 28 U.S.C. §1603(b). Note that we ARE NOT claiming to be "non-citizen nationals of the United States" at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1408 or 8 U.S.C. §1452 or 8 U.S.C. 1101(a)(22)(B), who are all born in possessions of the United States and not states of the Union. See our article entitled [Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006](#) for further details and evidence.
6. We are not and cannot be "[residents](#)" of any earthly jurisdiction without having a conflict of interest and violating the first four Commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#) found in [Exodus 20](#). Heaven is our exclusive legal "[domicile](#)", and our "permanent place of abode", and the source of [ALL](#) of our permanent protection and security. We cannot and should not rely upon man's vain earthly laws as an idolatrous substitute for Gods sovereign laws found in the Bible. Instead, only God's Laws and the Common law, which is derived from God's law, are suitable protection for our God-given rights.

"For I was ashamed to request of the king an escort of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy on the road, because we had spoken to the king, saying 'The hand of our God is upon all those for good who seek Him, but His power and His wrath are against all those who forsake Him.' So we fasted and entreated our God for this, and He answered our prayer."
[\[Ezra 8:21-22, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

7. We are Princes (sons and daughters) of the only true King and Sovereign of this world, who is God.

*"You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,
 And to open its seals;
 For You were slain,
 And have redeemed us to God by Your blood
 Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,
 And have made us kings and priests to our God;
 And we shall reign on the earth."
[\[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "[What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings \[governments\] of the earth \[lawfully\] take customs or taxes, from their sons \[citizens and subjects\] or from strangers \[statutory "aliens", which are synonymous with "residents" in the tax code, and exclude "citizens"\]?"](#)"

Peter said to Him, "[From strangers \[statutory "aliens"\]/"residents" ONLY. See 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1\(c\)\(3\)\].](#)"

Jesus said to him, "[Then the sons \[of the King, Constitutional but not statutory "citizens" of the Republic, who are all sovereign "nationals" and "non-resident non-persons"\] are free \[sovereign over their own person and labor. e.g. SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY\].](#)"
[\[Matt. 17:24-27, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

8. We are "Foreign Ambassadors", "public officers", and "Ministers of a [Foreign State](#)" called the Kingdom of Heaven. We are exempt from taxation by any other foreign government, including the U.S. government, pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §892\(a\)\(1\)](#) who are obligated to stop withholding using IRS Form W-8EXP, which specifically exempts foreign government officials from taxation. The U.S. Supreme Court said in U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark below that "ministers of a foreign state" may not be statutory "citizens of the United States".

"For our citizenship is in heaven [and not earth], from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"
 [Philippians 3:20, Bible, NKJV]

"I am a stranger in the earth; Do not hide Your commandments [laws] from me."
 [Psalm 119:19, Bible, NKJV]

"I have become a stranger to my brothers, and an alien to my mother's children; because zeal for Your [God's] house has eaten me up, and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me."
 [Psalm 69:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

"And Mr. Justice Miller, delivering the opinion of the court [legislating from the bench, in this case], in analyzing the first clause [of the Fourteenth Amendment], observed that "the phrase 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof' was intended to exclude from its operation children of ministers, consuls, and citizens or subjects of foreign states, born within the United States."
 [U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, 169 U.S. 649, 18 S.Ct. 456; 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898)]

9. Our dwelling is a "Foreign Embassy". Notice we didn't say "residence", because only "residents" can have a "residence". [Click here](#) for more details on this SCAM.
10. We are protected from federal government persecution by 18 U.S.C. §112 and the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act of 1976.
11. We are "stateless" within the meaning of 28 U.S.C. §1332(a) immune from the jurisdiction of the federal courts, which are all Article IV, legislative, territorial courts. We are "stateless" because we do not maintain a domicile within the "state" defined in 28 U.S.C. §1332(d), which is a federal territory and excludes states of the Union.
12. We are forcefully commanded by God's Holy Law (Deut. 15:6, Exodus 23:32-33, Judges 2-1-4, Deut. 28:43-51) to act ONLY as "Merchants" (U.C.C. §2-104(1)) under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.) and NEVER as "Buyers" (U.C.C. §2-103(1)) in the context of all "commerce" or "intercourse" with any and every government. Any other approach makes us a harlot in God's eyes (Isaiah 1:1-26). Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as "intercourse". The Bible defines "the Beast" as the "kings of the earth"/political rulers in Rev. 19:19:

"Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..."
 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [the atheist totalitarian democracy] who sits on many waters [which are described as seas and multitudes of people in Rev. 17:15], with whom the kings of the earth [political rulers of today] committed fornication [intercourse], and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication [intercourse, usurious and harmful commerce]."

So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication [intercourse]. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement."
 [Rev. 17:1-6, Bible, NKJV]

"And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army."
 [Revelation 19:19, Bible, NKJV]

[Click Here \(https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm\)](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm) for an article on what happens to nations and people who do NOT follow this requirement of God's Law. This admonition by God is consistent with the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act found in 28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2), which says that those who conduct "commerce" with the "United States" federal corporation within its legislative jurisdiction thereby surrender their sovereignty. [Click here for details \(http://travel.state.gov/law/judicial/judicial_693.html\)](http://travel.state.gov/law/judicial/judicial_693.html).

Our Lord agreed with the above conclusions when he said:

*"Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you now know that friendship [and "citizenship"] with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend ["citizen" or "taxpayer" or "resident"] of the world makes himself an enemy of God.**"*
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

Click [here](#) to listen to a message from Pastor Mike Macintosh of [Horizon Christian Fellowship](#) given on 5/14/2006 confirming the above. In this message, he mentions that Christians are "aliens" when in fact, what we believe he really means is statutory "[non-resident non-persons](#)" and "foreigners". It shouldn't surprise you to learn that within one year after we posted the recording of Macintosh, the IRS paid him a hostile visit to audit his entire church because they didn't like this message and wanted him to SHUT UP about the biblical relationship between government and the church. Does that sound like "separation of church and state" to you? That's what we call "selective enforcement" for political reasons. Essentially, its "terrorism" as legally defined because the aim is to produce fear. Call him up and ask him yourself if you don't believe us.

Even though he has a degree in law, Macintosh doesn't understand enough about law to know:

1. The distinctions between STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens". See:

Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006, Sections 4 through 5
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. That you can be a STATUTORY "non-resident non-person" in relation to a place by choosing a domicile AND residence OUTSIDE of that place. See:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. That the "resident" used in [franchise codes](#) such as the vehicle code or the income tax code is a public office in the government, and NOT the person FILLING said office. See:

Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. That you can be a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), "foreigner" or "stranger" and a constitutional citizen at the same time. An example of such an entity is a statutory non-citizen "national" per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) occupying a public office, who is a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), and a "foreigner" or "transient foreigner" in respect to every subject matter of federal legislation but NOT a statutory "[person](#)", or "[individual](#)" under federal law. See the following for details on the status of being a "non-resident", a "foreigner", and yet neither a statutory "citizen", "alien", or "individual" in respect to a specific place.

Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you would like to learn more about why being "foreign" in relation to the [corporate state](#) (also called the "body corporate" by the U.S. Supreme Court) existing where you live is the only way you can be truly sovereign.

Sovereign=Foreign, Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>

Any other status imputed or assumed by the government amounts to "compelled association" in violation of the [First Amendment](#) (see Section 5 later for explanation). We must surrender our sovereignty to Him and become His [fiduciaries](#) in order to be granted sovereignty over our government and our own affairs, because ALL SOVEREIGNTY ultimately comes from Him:

"Because you [Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived] have done this, and have not kept My covenant and My statutes [violated God's Laws], which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom [and all your sovereignty] away from you and give it to your [public] servant."
[1 Kings 11:9-13, Bible, NKJV]

"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your government]."
[James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

"Those people who are not governed by GOD [and His law, both figuratively and literally] will be ruled by tyrants."

[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

*"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: **Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [Laws found in the Bible], for this is man's all. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil.**"*
[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV]

The ultimate result of a complete separation of powers between God and the people from their government and the "state" is the just result of being completely left alone by government, which the Supreme Court has said is the most fundamental and important right of any civilization:

"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men."
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

See the following links illustrating the tyranny we are fighting as a ministry and as God's (Gideon's) army and fiduciaries.

- The REAL Matrix (OFFSITE LINK)
 - Youtube
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P772Eb63qIY&>
 - Local copy
<https://sedm.org/media/the-real-matrix/>
- Devil's Advocate: Lawyers. What We Are Up Against (OFFSITE LINK)
<https://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>
- Ants
<https://sedm.org/Media/WhatWeAreFighting.mp4>

The scriptures below indicate why we will prevail in this battle for justice and truth.

**"No king is saved by the multitude of an army;
 A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.**
*A horse is a vain hope for safety;
 Neither shall it deliver any by its great strength.*

*Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him,
 On those who hope in His mercy,
 To deliver their soul from death,
 And to keep them alive in famine.*

**Our soul waits for the LORD;
 He is our help and our shield. [and our ONLY "protector"]**
*For our heart shall rejoice in Him,
 Because we have trusted in His holy name.
 Let Your mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
 Just as we hope in You."*
[Psalm 33:16-22, Bible, NKJV]

[Click here](#) to learn about the religious, political, and legal reforms that we seek in order to return to a lawful de jure government that once again is operating in a way that is completely consistent with both the Constitution and God's Laws.

1.4 Mission Statement

"In God We Trust. All others from the legal and political professions we investigate."
[SEDM]

"Beware lest anyone [and especially lawyers and politicians] cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to **the tradition of men** [including deceptive laws and political and media propaganda], according to the basic [carnal] principles of the world, and not according to Christ, for in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; and you are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power."

[Col. 2:8-10, Bible, NKJV]

Then Jesus said to them, "Take heed and beware [investigate] of the leaven [teachings, laws, doctrine, and publications] of the Pharisees [lawyers] and the Sadducees [political leaders]." How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread?—but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees." Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware [investigate and expose] of the leaven of bread, but of the [false or usurious] doctrine [laws, statutes, and publications] of the Pharisees [lawyers] and Sadducees [political leaders].
[Matt. 16:6,11,12, Bible, NKJV]

"Be diligent to [investigate the truth for yourself and thereby] present yourself [and the public servants who are your fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful affects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic]."
[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]

This ministry is an answer to a calling by the Lord to feed His sheep, His flock, and His family with knowledge and tools in order to help them protect themselves from criminals and thieves (wolves) everywhere:

"For whoever does the will of God [described in His Laws] is My brother and My sister and mother."
[Jesus, in Mark 3:35, NKJV]

So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter [a disciple and a fisherman], "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these [fish, or whatever other fixation you have in your life]?"
He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."
He [Jesus] said to him, "Feed My lambs [family]."
He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?"
He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."
He [Jesus] said to him, "Tend My sheep."
He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?"
And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You."
Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep [FLOCK]. Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands [of faith], and another [God Himself] will gird you and carry you [with His ministry] where you do not wish."
This He spoke, signifying by what death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, "Follow Me."
[John 21:15-19, Bible, NKJV]

Below are some inspirational messages that describe the motivation behind our decision to accept God's sovereign calling and stewardship to build this ministry, which is His ministry, and His alone (please turn up the sound):

- [Philosophy of Liberty](#)
- [Jesus is my ONLY king!](#)
- [The Lord's Prayer](#)-Jackie Evancho
 - [Version 1](#)
 - [Version 2](#)
- [Overview of America, John Birch Society, John McManus](#)
 - [Youtube](#) (OFFSITE LINK, Flash Player, 29 Minutes)
 - [Video](#) (OFFSITE LINK, Windows Media Player, 29 Minutes, 65Mbytes)
- [U.S. Capitol Tour with David Barton](#) (OFFSITE LINKS)
- [Born Again American](#) (OFFSITE LINKS)
 - [Video](#)
 - [Audio](#)
- [Pastor Garret Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008](#) (OFFSITE LINKS)
 - [Video](#)
 - [Audio](#)
- [To Believe](#) (OFFSITE LINK)- Jackie Evancho
- [A Reason for Living, Tim Keller](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [I'm A Christian](#)- Tim Hawkins
- [An Open Letter from God](#) - Paul Harvey
- [An Interactive Lord's Prayer](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

- [Interview with God](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Look Up](#)
- [Life is Like a Cup of Coffee](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Creation Calls](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [A Call to Anguish-David Wilkerson](#)-fabulous!
- [Introduction to Jesus Christ](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [The Invisible Woman](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Here in America. . . In God We Still Trust](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [The Government Can!](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Two Trillion Tons](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Red Skelton's Pledge of Allegiance](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
 - [Video](#)
 - [Audio](#)
- [God bless the USA](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [The Star Spangled Banner as You've Never Heard It Before](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Butt Prints in the Sand](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [A Chosen Vessel](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Where He Leads, I will Follow, Family Guardian Fellowship](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [What Should I Fear?](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Why I Follow Jesus](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Dirt Roads](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Discrimination Lawsuit](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [You Are So Blessed](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Jesus Sculpture](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

Our regular form of worship shall consist in:

1. Proclaiming God's love and salvation and the need for repentance to a lost world.
2. Focusing our energies on the same problem areas within our society as Jesus did. Jesus said He came down to call sinners to repentance not the righteous, and the first place he visited to find sinners who needed His help was the tax collector's office. See the Bible.

*"For God gives wisdom and knowledge and joy to a man who is good in His sight; but to the sinner He gives the work of gathering and collecting [unlawfully stealing, in this case]. . . . This also is vanity and grasping for the wind."
[[Ecc. 2:26](#), Bible, NKJV]*

"As Jesus passed on from there, He saw a man named Matthew [[Levi](#)] sitting at the tax office [[IRS](#)]. And He said to him, "Follow Me [[Jesus](#)]." So he arose and followed Him.

Now it happened, as Jesus sat at the table in the house, that behold, many tax collectors and [other similar] sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples. And when the Pharisees [[lawyers](#)] saw it, they said to His disciples, "Why does your Teacher [[educator/SEDM](#)] eat with [[and teach and disciple](#)] tax collectors and sinners [[synonymous?](#)]?"

*When Jesus heard that, He said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. But go and learn what this means: "I desire mercy and not sacrifice." For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."
[[Matt 9:9-23](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"Then tax collectors came to be baptized, and said to him [[John the Baptist](#)], 'Teacher [[educator/SEDM](#)], what shall we do [to be saved]?' And he said to them, 'Collect no more than what is appointed to you' [under the law]"
[[Luke 3:12-13](#), Bible, NKJV]*

"And when all the people heard Him [Jesus], even the [tax collectors](#) [the most sinful of all people on earth?] justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John."
[[Luke 7: 29](#), Bible, NKJV]

When they [Jesus and Apostle Peter] had come to Capernaum, those [\[collectors\]](#) who received the temple tax came to Peter and said, "Does your Teacher [Jesus] not pay the temple [tax](#)?"

He [Apostle Peter] said, "Yes." [Jesus, our fearless leader as Christians, was a [nontaxpayer](#)]

And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings [governments] of the earth [lawfully] take customs or [taxes](#), from their sons [citizens and subjects] or from strangers [["aliens"](#), which are synonymous with "[residents](#)" in the tax code, and exclude "[citizens](#)"]?"

Peter said to Him, "From strangers [["aliens"](#)]/"[residents](#)" ONLY. See [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\)](#) and [26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1\(d\)\(3\)](#)."

Jesus said to him, "Then the sons [["citizens"](#) of the Republic, who are all sovereign "[nationals](#)" and "[nonresidents](#)" but not "[aliens](#)" under federal law] are free [sovereign over their own person and labor. e.g. [SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY](#)]." [Matt. [17:24-27](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Then the [whole multitude of them \[democracy rather than Republic\]](#) arose and L.Ed. Him to Pilate [representative of Caesar/government]. And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King [a [SOVEREIGN](#), which is what EVERYONE in America is who has the proper [citizenship status](#)!]" [Luke [23:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]

3. Educating and evangelizing every "[nontaxpayer](#)" and sovereign American who wants to learn about God's Laws and how to apply them to our life in a practical way. We are here to "feed God's sheep" and "God's flock" with knowledge and wisdom whose only source is God and God's word. We are God's shepherds and watchmen who are here to warn and educate the sheep about government wolves in their midst so that the sheep [our members] are not harmed.

"The LORD is their [our] strength,
And He is the saving refuge of His anointed.
Save Your people,
And bless Your inheritance;
Shepherd them also,
And bear them up forever."
[[Psalm 28:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And I [God] will give you shepherds [SEDM] according to My heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding."
[[Jeremiah 3:15](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them [with education and knowledge ONLY]; and they shall fear [their public dis-servants] no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be lacking," says the LORD."
[[Jeremiah 23:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Woe to the worthless shepherd, Who leaves the flock! A sword shall be against his arm And against his right eye; His arm shall completely wither, And his right eye shall be totally blinded."
[[Zechariah 11:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"**And Jesus**, when He came out, saw a great multitude and **was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things [as we do on this website].**" [Mark [6:34](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."
[Jesus in [John 10:11](#), Bible, NKJV]

4. Protecting and loving our neighbor by continually petitioning our public servants under the Petition Clause of the First Amendment, for redress of grievances [illegal and immoral acts] against our members. All of the materials we produce ultimately have only this purpose, because many if not most of them are intended to be submitted to government to

petition for a remedy of illegal and unconstitutional abuses by specific public servants. If government had been doing this job to begin with by allowing evidence of its own wrongdoing to be admitted in legal proceedings and by allowing public servants who institute such egregious wrongdoing to be punished, then we wouldn't even need to exist as a ministry. To stifle our ministry is to interfere with protected federal witnesses (witness tampering, in violation of [18 U.S.C. §1512](#)) and to engage in [anti-whistleblowing](#) activity, which is a felony.

5. Encouraging a return to the traditional values that made this country great, including faith in God, [personal responsibility](#), morality, the rule of law ([not "legislation", but "law"](#)), a [republican](#) rather than democratic political system, limited and accountable government, and [love for our neighbor](#).
6. Maintaining and expanding the [separation of powers](#) within government to prevent tyranny and protect our freedoms and liberties.
7. Encouraging the participation of Godly and moral and religious people in government and the legal profession. (See above) However, we will NOT endorse or promote any specific or singular political candidate or political party.
8. Teaching our audience how to be self-supporting and self-governing so we don't need to be subject to man's vain government or laws, and don't need to be "privileged" or subject to federal jurisdiction in order to have protection, because they instead trust God and other believers who are loyal to God's law for that protection. See [Ezra 8:21-22](#). This includes:
 - 8.1. Getting married without state-issued licenses. See the [Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009](#) book.
 - 8.2. Teaching families how to govern themselves without the need for the government or legal profession by using private Family Courts and binding arbitration of believers when there are problems. See the [Family Constitution, Form #13.003](#) (OFFSITE LINK) book, sections 3.9 through 3.9.4.
 - 8.3. Advancing the cause of common-law ecclesiastical courts and boycotting participation in civil courts because the government and the legal profession have become totally corrupted. See [1 Cor. 6:5-7](#).
 - 8.4. Showing people and parents how to live without Social Security Numbers or government benefits.
 - 8.5. Providing tools to allow people to fire the de factor usurpers and setup their own competing de jure civil government. See:

[Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002](#)
<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/SGFArtOfConfed.pdf>

9. Preventing the legal system from enslaving and oppressing the population and thereby violating [God's Laws](#). See [Matt. 16:6,11,12](#)

The following video by deans of divinity at secular ivy league schools:

[Christianity and Human Flourishing: The Role of Law and Politics](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Emory School of Law
<https://youtu.be/hcvGFdmn3JI>

...concludes the following, which is completely consistent with our mission:

1. Christianity is at its best when it pursues freedom and justice. See Minutes 20-21.
2. Christianity is at its worse when it pursues an exclusion and [sectarian](#) agenda. Minutes 21-22. By this he means:
 - 2.1. When it pursues benefits, privileges, and franchises. This has the effect of dividing people up between the haves and the have nots and puts them at war with each other in the political and legal sphere.
 - 2.2. When it divides people into competing sects or groups vying for selfish political or material goals at the expense of another group. An example would be the war between the haves and have nots described by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust*.
3. The best role for religion is to oppose the use of force in a political or legal context. See minute 30.

Our mission is the same as Nehemiah described in the [Book of Nehemiah](#) in the Bible, who followed God's sovereign calling and commission to rebuild the wall that protected the people in the city of Jerusalem from their surrounding heathen neighbors and governments. That wall was a figurative wall of separation between the "church", which was God's followers the Israelites, and the "state", which was the rest of the foreigners and the king who did not serve God or fear Him. The religious people had neglected obeying God's Laws and commandments and thereby become slaves of the surrounding kings and political rulers:

"The survivors [Christians] who are left from the captivity in the province are there in great distress and reproach. The wall [of separation between "church", which was the Jews, and "state", which was the heathens around them] of Jerusalem is also broken down, and its gates are burned with fire."
[\[Neh. 1:3, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

Then I said to them, "You see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire. Come and let us build the wall of [of separation in] Jerusalem that we may no longer be a reproach." And I told them of the hand of my God which had been good upon me, and also of the king's words that he had spoken to me. So they said, "Let us rise up and build." Then they set their hands to this good work.

But when Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite official, and Geshem the Arab heard of it, they laughed at us and despised us, and said, "What is this thing that you are doing? Will you rebel against the king?"

So I answered them, and said to them, "**The God of heaven Himself will prosper us; therefore we His servants will arise and build [the wall of separation between church and state]...**"
[Neh. 3:17-18, Bible, NKJV]

Nehemiah was heavily ridiculed and persecuted by the government in his campaign to rebuild the wall.

But it so happened, when Sanballat [the U.S. government/IRS] heard that we were rebuilding the wall that he was furious and very indignant, and mocked the Jews [Christian patriots]. And he spoke before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, "**What are these feeble Jews [Christian patriots] doing?** Will they fortify themselves? ...

Now Tobiah the Ammonite [part of the government] was beside him, and he said, "**Whatever they build, if even a fox goes up on it, he will break down their stone wall.**"

Hear, O our God, for we are despised, turn their reproach on their own heads and give them [the opponents of the wall of separation] as plunder to [their socialist fellow citizens in] a land of captivity! Do not cover their iniquity, and do not let their sin be blotted out from before You; for they have provoked You to anger before the builders [of the wall]. So we built the wall, and the entire wall was joined together up to half its height, for the people had a mind to work.

...and all of them conspired together to come and attack Jerusalem and create confusion.

And our adversaries said, "**They will neither know nor see anything, till we come into their midst and kill them and cause the work to cease.**"
[Neh. 4:1-11, Bible, NKJV]

At one point, the heathens and nonbelievers even complained that the Jews were going to leave the tax roles so they were left holding the bag!

And there was a great outcry of the [socialist] people and their wives [at the voting booths and in the jury boxes] against their Jewish brethren [who were building the wall].

For there were those who said, "We, our sons, and our daughters are many; therefore let us get grain [through government usury by illegal and unconstitutional taxation], that we may eat and live."

There were also some who said, "We have mortgaged our lands and vineyards and houses, that we might buy grain because of the famine."

There were also those who said, "**We have borrowed money for the king's tax on our lands and vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and indeed we are forcing our sons and our daughters to be slaves [to the king and his taxes and the bankers], and some of our daughters have been brought into slavery. It is not in our power to redeem them, for other men have our lands and vineyards.**"
[Neh. 5:1-5, Bible, NKJV]

Nehemiah's righteous response was to rebuke the nobles and rulers (the government leaders and the tax collectors) for its usury and extortion, as we frequently do on this website:

And I became very angry when I heard their outcry and these words. **After serious thought, I rebuked the nobles and rulers, and said to them, "Each of you is exacting usury from his brother." So I called a great assembly against them [as we attempt to do here on this website].**

And I said to them, "According to our ability we have redeemed our Jewish [Christian] brethren who were sold to the nations. Now indeed, will you even sell your brethren? Or should they be sold to us?" **Then they [the government leaders] were silenced [because of guilt about their usury and extortion] and found nothing to say.**

Then I said, "What you are doing is not good, Should you not walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the nations, our enemies?"

"I also, with my brethren and my servants, am lending them money and grain. Please, let us stop this usury [illegal and unjust taxation and government extortion]! [IRS and the government must] Restore to them, even this day, their [financial control over their labor and their] lands, their vineyards, their olive groves, and their houses, also a hundredth of the money and the grain, the new wine and the oil, that you have charged them."

So they [the government] said, "We will restore it, and will require nothing from them; we will do as you say." Then I called the priests, and required an oath from them that they would do according to this promise.

...Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year until the thirty-second year of King Artaxerxes, twelve years, neither I nor my brothers ate the governor's provisions. But the former governors before me laid burdens on the people, and took from them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver. Yes, even their servants bore rule over the people, but I did not do so, because of the fear of God.

Indeed, I also continued the work on this wall, and we did not buy any land. All my servants were gathered there for the work.
[[Neh. 5:6-16](#), Bible, NKJV]

Nehemiah's example is the solution of how to accomplish the restoration of the wall of separation between church and state. It is the model for how God has told this ministry that we must accomplish it and which we carefully follow on this website.

"And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army."
[[Revelation 19:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot, a democratic state full of socialist non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'"
[[Revelation 18:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

Below are sermons explaining the meaning of the Book of Nehemiah:

1. [Being God's Gap Man](#) (OFFSITE LINK) - Nike Insights. Nehemiah was God's "Gap Man"
2. [Laboring for a God Who Fights for Us](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Tim Keller
3. [Nehemiah: Armed Men Rebuilt Jerusalem](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Pastor Sheldon Emry
4. [EZRA: Rebuilding Jerusalem, Sermon 7929a](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry
5. [EZRA: Rebuilding Jerusalem, Sermon 7929b](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry
6. [Nehemiah & the Patriots on the Money System 1](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry
7. [Nehemiah & the Patriots on the Money System 2](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry

If you would like to learn more about our ministry or offer your services as a volunteer or missionary, then please read the [SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#) listed above. Section 1.4 of that document contains an expanded version of our Mission Statement identified above.

1.5 General Philosophy and Approach

Our ministry and educational materials are a labor of love undertaken in the spirit of [Isaiah 58](#), [Matt. 22:39](#), [James 2:8](#), [Matt. 7:12](#), and [Exodus 20:12-17](#), which collectively command us to love and help and serve and protect our neighbor, and this includes our fellow Americans. It represents the collective work and contributions of many very fine and generous and spiritual people who have graciously donated their materials and work and time to us over the years. The most important contributor to our materials is God Himself, who inspired and lead and facilitated every aspect of our ministry through His Holy Spirit. It has been an honor to serve and glorify Him in the process of compiling and publishing our educational materials here and we hope He will bless you and encourage you through our efforts as His bondservant and fiduciary.

We are not a "business" or an "organization", but instead we are a "assembly" and a fellowship consisting of people who want to collaborate and help each other to learn about [God's law](#) and [man's law](#).

"We have the gift of an inner liberty so far-reaching that we can choose either to accept or reject the God who gave it to us, and it would seem to follow that the Author of a liberty so radical wills that we should be equally free in our relationships with other men. Spiritual liberty logically demands conditions of outer and social freedom for its completion."

[Edmund A. Opitz]

*"The heart of the righteous studies how to answer, But the mouth of the wicked pours forth evil."
[Prov. 15:28, Bible, NKJV]*

Our goal is to apply what we learn about law to do as [Isaiah 58](#) requires: worship and glorify God by serving and protecting and liberating Americans everywhere from corrupt and illegal and unconstitutional abuses by their state and federal government and their fellow Americans:

*"Is this not the fast that I have chosen:
To loose the bonds of wickedness,
To undo the heavy burdens,
To let the oppressed go free,
And that you break every yoke?"
[Isaiah 58:6, Bible, NKJV]*

We want to emancipate all the slaves of the government and the legal profession and of debt and thereby revitalize and restore our Constitutional Republic to the greatness and glory and righteousness it once enjoyed. This cause is similar to that of Jesus, who came down to earth on a mission from God to set man free from slavery to sin ([John 8:31-36](#)). We solicit your dedicated and courageous help in this endeavor, because together and with a righteous cause on our side, we stand a much better chance of success:

*"A wise man is strong,
Yes, a man of knowledge increases strength;
For by wise counsel you will wage your own war,
And in a multitude of counselors there is safety."
[Prov. 24:6, Bible, NKJV]*

This "assembly" and ministry is protected from federal persecution by the [First Amendment](#) Assembly clause and from state persecution by the [Fourteenth Amendment](#) to the [U.S. Constitution](#). It is also protected by God Himself:

*"But You, O LORD, are a **shield** for me, My glory and the One who lifts up my head."
[Psalm 3:3, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer; My God, my strength, in whom I will trust; My **shield**
and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold."
[Psalm 18:2, Bible, NKJV]*

We and the people associated with this assembly and ministry do not intend to be "leaders" of the tax honesty community in any sense of the word. We are simply God's servants and we are here to promote His sovereignty over the affairs of men. The Bible says that "whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant" ([Matt. 20:26](#), Bible, NKJV). and that is exactly what we seek to be: servants. This is the same requirement that our Constitution imposes on those who work in our government, which is that they be servants of the sovereign people, but they defiantly refuse to assume this role and instead have usurped authority to become masters. We are here to help and serve and protect our fellow man, and not to pad our pockets, ingratiate ourselves with vain flattery, or make ourselves look better than others by criticizing and denigrating others. We are here to do God's will on earth, and not our own:

*"I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because **I do not seek My own will, but the will of the Father who sent Me.**"
[John 5:30, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless **not My will, but Yours, be done.**"
[Luke 22:42, Bible, NKJV]*

*"Except the LORD [and not us] build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city,
the watchman waketh but in vain."
[Psalm 127:1, Bible, NKJV]*

Because we document and attempt to remedy wrongs instituted by the government against its citizens, our ministry is also protected by the First Amendment Petition For Redress of Grievances clause. The reason this assembly of people is so desperately needed is because government servants on a large scale have violated their [fiduciary duty](#) and perjured their [oath](#) to support and defend and protect the [Constitution](#) and the American people, which is the only legitimate function and purpose

of government. The state and federal mafias have instead chosen to commit war and treason against their own constituents by illegally abusing their power to turn our [Constitutional Republic](#) into a [totalitarian socialist democracy/mobocracy](#) that [plunders](#) the rich to give to the poor and which has thus become a [false god](#) and an idol to most Americans:

*"It must be conceded that there are rights in every free government beyond the control of the State [for a covetous jury or majority of electors]. **A government which recognized no such rights, which held the lives, liberty and property of its citizens, subject at all times to the disposition and unlimited control of even the most democratic depository of power, is after all a despotism. It is true that it is a despotism of the many--of the majority, if you choose to call it so--but it is not the less a despotism.**"*
[Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, [87 U.S. \(20 Wall.\) 655](#), 665 (1874)]

The focus of SEDM is NOT "getting rich quick", achieving prosperity, or maximizing the property or the money you can acquire or keep. To do so would be to encourage greed, covetousness, and materialism, which are the very evils that gave rise to most of the social problems we are trying to combat through our ministry. We want to see you blessed, but perhaps that blessing may come in a form you weren't expecting.

*"The proud have forged a lie against me, but I will keep Your precepts with my whole heart. Their heart is as fat as grease, but I delight in Your law. **It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I may learn Your statutes. The law of Your mouth is better to me than thousands of coins of gold and silver.**"*
[Psalm 119:69-72, Bible, NKJV]

"My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing."
[James 1:2-4, Bible, NKJV]

*"**If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.** For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it. For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? **For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works.**"* [Matt. 16:24-27, Bible, NKJV]

"Blessed are you poor, for yours is the kingdom of God."
[Luke 6:20, Bible, NKJV]

"Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves [the IRS] break in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also."
[Matt. 6:19-21, Bible, NKJV]

"If you [a rich man] want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."
[Jesus in Matt. 19:21, Bible, NKJV]

We want to set you free from slavery to "things" (materialism) and to money. You do not own the things you have: They own you!

"Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses."
[Luke 12:15, Bible, NKJV]

We do not intend to make following [God's Laws](#) or the tax laws [risk free](#) because NO ONE can do that for you. Furthermore, even if someone could, it would render your obedience to God meaningless. The measure of our faith and obedience to God is how much we have to [give up](#) or sacrifice in adverse circumstances. We value things based on the price we had to pay to acquire them.

"If anyone desires to come after Me [God], let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it."
[Jesus in Matt. 16:24-25, Bible, NKJV]

*"Blessed are those who are **persecuted** for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."*
[Matt. 5:10, Bible, NKJV]

"Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled."
[Jesus in Matt. 5:6, Bible, NKJV]

We are not here to give you what you want, but what God in His infinite wisdom and authority says you need, which is contentment and peace in **any** circumstance (see [Hebrews 13:5](#) and [1 Tim. 6:8](#)). We are not here to respond to every last minute frenetic emergency of our more discontented and impatient readers who have chosen (against our advice) to procrastinate learning about the law for themselves, only to be compelled at great expense to depend at the last minute on some "guru" or "expert" to "rescue" them from their own ignorance, laziness, impatience, and greed. We think it violates [God's Laws](#) to be anxious or fearful over what our corrupted public "servants" in the IRS are going to do to steal your money. Instead, we want you to be very wise about how to respond and courageous in rebuking and fighting evil:

*"Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. **Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.** But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and scourge you in their synagogues. You will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. **But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak: for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.** Now brother will deliver brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved."*
[[Matt. 10:16-22](#), Bible, NKJV]

We believe it is pointless and a waste of our time to try to persuade people who are impatient or selfish or arrogant or who refuse to learn how to be respectful, to listen, or to question authority. Humility, respect, patience, unselfishness, listening skills, and the strong desire to question authority are the foundation of an informed and enlightened mind and are necessary prerequisites to being a free and sovereign person or a person who will learn anything from our ministry.

We are not here to be a "fish supplier" to the whole world or to save the world from its own sin. It is only God and your own faith in Him and obedience to [His law](#) that can do that. Instead, we are here to teach humble and disciplined men and women with steadfast and obedient faith in God how to fish for themselves.

"Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men."
[Jesus in [Matt. 4:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

Rather, we believe that [liberty](#) and [freedom](#) are and always have been a "do-it yourself" endeavor and are impossible without steadfast faith in and obedience to God and His laws over and above man's laws. The focus of our website is therefore to:

1. Show you the truth about your lawful responsibilities.
2. Encourage you to be committed in studying and knowing both [God's law](#) and [man's law](#) for yourself.
3. Encourage religious faith and complete obedience to [God's Laws](#). We can't transcend man's law without steadfast obedience to [God's law](#) or the result will be nothing but vanity and sin. As Bob Dylan says: "[You gotta serve somebody](#)."
4. Enable you to discern when man's law conflicts with [God's law](#) so that you can choose [God's law](#) over man's law in all cases.
5. *Most importantly:* To embolden you to passionately act in defense of justice based on the firm convictions that you develop from your own personal study of both God's and man's law

At the same time, we think "[spirituality](#)" and one's "heart condition" are more important than "[legalism](#)". "[Spirituality](#)" encourages and inspires people while "[legalism](#)" simply alienates them and is evidence of immaturity and selfishness. The man of strength will use his empathy, his leadership skills, and his good example to achieve just ends and will only use legalism as a last resort.

"You may just be the only Bible some people ever read."
[Family Guardian Fellowship]

"People don't care how much you know until they know how much you care."
[Family Guardian Fellowship]

"When a man's ways please the LORD, He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him."
[[Prov. 16:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"The words of a **wise man's** mouth are gracious, But the lips of a fool shall swallow him up;"*
[[Ecc. 10:2](#), Bible, NKJV]

"...he who wins souls is wise."
[[Prov. 11:30](#), Bible, NKJV]

Like our founding fathers (see Federalist Paper #10), we also oppose pure [democracy](#), and instead endorse a "[republican form of government](#)", whereby the will of the majority during elections is strictly limited by a Bill of Rights that sets boundaries on what the majority can impose on the minority. Below is what our Founding Father said on this subject as part of [Federalist Paper #10](#):

*If a faction consists of less than a majority, relief is supplied by the republican principle, which enables the majority to defeat its sinister views by regular vote. It may clog the administration, it may convulse the society; but it will be unable to execute and mask its violence under the forms of the [Constitution](#). When a majority is included in a faction, the form of popular government, on the other hand, enables it to sacrifice to its ruling passion or interest both the public good and the rights of other citizens. **To secure the public good and private rights against the danger of such a faction, and at the same time to preserve the spirit and the form of popular government, is then the great object to which our inquiries are directed. Let me add that it is the great desideratum by which this form of government can be rescued from the opprobrium under which it has so long labored, and be recommended to the esteem and adoption of mankind.***

By what means is this object attainable? Evidently by one of two only. Either the existence of the same passion or interest in a majority at the same time must be prevented, or the majority, having such coexistent passion or interest, must be rendered, by their number and local situation, unable to concert and carry into effect schemes of oppression. If the impulse and the opportunity be suffered to coincide, we well know that neither moral nor religious motives can be relied on as an adequate control. They are not found to be such on the injustice and violence of individuals, and lose their efficacy in proportion to the number combined together, that is, in proportion as their efficacy becomes needful.

*From this view of the subject it may be concluded that a pure democracy, by which I mean a society consisting of a small number of citizens, who assemble and administer the government in person, can admit of no cure for the mischiefs of faction. A common passion or interest will, in almost every case, be felt by a majority of the whole; a communication and concert result from the form of government itself; and there is nothing to check the inducements to sacrifice the weaker party or an obnoxious individual. **Hence it is that such democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal security or the rights of property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they have been violent in their deaths. Theoretic politicians, who have patronized this species of government, have erroneously supposed that by reducing mankind to a perfect equality in their political rights, they would, at the same time, be perfectly equalized and assimilated in their possessions, their opinions, and their passions.***

***A republic, by which I mean a government in which the scheme of representation takes place, opens a different prospect, and promises the cure for which we are seeking.** Let us examine the points in which it varies from pure democracy, and we shall comprehend both the nature of the cure and the efficacy which it must derive from the Union.*

The two great points of difference between a democracy and a republic are: first, the delegation of the government, in the latter, to a small number of citizens elected by the rest; secondly, the greater number of citizens, and greater sphere of country, over which the latter may be extended.

The chief weaknesses of democracy that Madison predicted and explained above were insightfully summarized below:

"A Democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largesse from the public treasury [socialism]. From that moment on the majority always vote for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that a Democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship. The average age of the world's greatest civilizations has been two hundred years. These nations have progressed through this sequence: From bondage to spiritual faith; from spiritual faith to great courage; from courage to liberty; from liberty to abundance; from abundance to selfishness; from selfishness to complacency; from complacency to apathy; from apathy to dependence; from dependency back again into bondage."
[Author unknown]

Congressman Ron Paul also demonstrated how this deficient democratic political model has corrupted and will eventually destroy our once great Republic in his wonderful article below:

[Sorry Mr. Franklin, We're All Democrats Now. Ron Paul](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/Corruption/RonPaul-030129.htm)
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/Corruption/RonPaul-030129.htm>

[The predictable and steady erosion we have seen in our country over the last 50 years](#) has been a direct result of the excesses of a totalitarian democratic system, which has steadily undermined and encroached upon the role of the Bill of Rights and the Separation of Powers Doctrine in the protection of our liberties and God-given rights.

"The very purpose of a Bill of Rights was to withdraw certain subjects from the vicissitudes of political controversy, to place them beyond the reach of majorities and officials and to establish them as legal principles to be applied by the courts. One's right to life, liberty, and property, to free speech, a free press, freedom of worship and assembly, and other fundamental rights may not be submitted to vote; they depend on the outcome of no elections."

[West Virginia Bd. of Ed. v. Barnett, [319 U.S. 624](#), 638 (1943)]

We do not advocate [violence](#) or [terrorism](#) or threats or unlawful activity of any kind against anyone, and especially by our government. The focus of SEDM is to promote the **lawful** and **Constitutional** administration of our country's tax and legal systems and to discourage [unlawful](#) activities of every kind, mostly by the government. This is exactly the same goal that the IRS at least "says" they have, and so you could say we are trying to help the IRS do its job at no cost or obligation to them:

"Provide America's taxpayers top quality service by helping them understand and meet their tax responsibilities and by **applying the tax law with integrity and fairness to all.**"

[[Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 1.1.1.1 \(02-26-1999\)](#)]

You can't "apply the tax law with integrity" until you know and are willing to talk about the law, and that is the competency that almost no IRS employees we have ever met are skilled in, so we are trying to help this process by accelerating the legal education of IRS employees and the Americans they serve on using our ministry materials.

"Cursed is the one who does not confirm all the words of this law."

"And all the people shall say, 'Amen!'"

[[Deu. 27:26](#), Bible, NKJV]

"If you do not carefully observe all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awesome name, THE LORD YOUR GOD, then the LORD will bring upon you and your descendants extraordinary plagues--great and prolonged plagues--and serious and prolonged sicknesses."

[[Deut. 28:58-59](#), Bible, NKJV]

Our approach is exactly the same approach as Jesus took when he came down to earth to liberate us from slavery to sin. The first sinners He met with were tax collectors and He tried to educate them that there was a Higher (God's) law that they were violating and ignoring. One of these tax collectors was so impressed by what Jesus said ([Matthew/Levi](#)) that he became an Apostle! That is exactly what we want to see happening to IRS agents and Americans everywhere: transformation, salvation, and conversion.

1.6 Approach towards members

We have the goal of ministering personally to, serving, protecting, and sanctifying those who:

1. Profess faith and belief in God
2. Put service to God above service to either self or man or government.¹
3. Consider justice and truth more important than personal profit or material wealth or personal security:

"Better is a little with righteousness.

Than vast revenues without justice."

[[Prov. 16:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.'"

[[Matt. 16:24](#), Bible, NKJV]

4. Agree to educate themselves by reading and studying our free materials found in the Bible and the [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) book so that they can be liberated from being victimized in the future by ignorance of the both God's Laws and man's laws. Those who refuse to study and learn will be victimized and thereby bring reproach and scorn on this ministry because they are ambassadors of this ministry:

"Buy the truth, and sell it not. Also wisdom and instruction and understanding."

[[Proverbs 23:23](#), Bible, NKJV]

¹ Required by the first four commandments found in Exodus 20:2-11.

“He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law [including both God’s law and mans’ law], even his prayer [shall be] abomination.”
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

“The mouth of the righteous speaks wisdom, and his tongue talks of justice. The law of his God is in his heart [and was put there by frequent and personal study]; none of his steps shall slide. The wicked watches the righteous, and seeks to slay him. The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged. Wait on the Lord, and keep His way, and He shall exalt you to inherit the land; when the wicked are cut off, you shall see it.”
[Prov. 37:30-34]

“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.”
[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]

“He who gets wisdom loves his own soul; he who keeps understanding will find good.”
[Prov. 19:8, Bible, NKJV]

5. Agree to help educate all the people they know about what they learn by participating in this ministry as their time and resources permit.

“And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.”
[Exodus 18:20, Bible, NKJV]

Those people who approach the ministry requesting educational help with their problems or who want help defending their sovereignty and who are not willing to profess complete belief or trust in God will be told the same thing as the Bible tells them:

1. When Israel elected their first King, Saul, and Saul transgressed and rejected the word and the commandments of God and tried to do things his way and please the people instead of please God’s, he was stripped of his sovereignty. The moral of the story is that sovereignty is impossible without obedience to God, and those who are more concerned about what the neighbors or the government think about them than what God thinks will be punished with servitude and slavery to other men:

“Behold, to obey [God and His Law] is better than sacrifice, and to heed than the fat of rams. For rebellion [against God] is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is an iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, He also has rejected you from being king [or sovereign over your person and the government that is supposed to serve you].”

Then Saul [the king] said to Samuel, “I have sinned, for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord and your words, because I feared the people [wanted to be politically correct instead of right with God] and obeyed their voice [instead of God’s voice]. Now therefore, please pardon my sin and return with me, that I may worship the Lord.” But Samuel said to Saul [the king], “I will not return with you, for you have rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord has rejected you from being king over Israel”

And as Samuel turned around to go away, Saul seized the edge of his robe, and it tore. So Samuel said to him, “The Lord has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to a neighbor of yours, who is better than you.”
[1 Sam. 15:22-28, Bible, NKJV]

2. Those people who will not obey or be ruled by God will be punished by Him, and it would be an act of rebellion and treason against God to interfere with the sovereign decision of God to do so:

“The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake; He will exalt the law and make it honorable. But this is a people robbed and plundered! [by the IRS] All of them are snared in [legal] holes [by the sophistry of greedy IRS lawyers], and they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, “Restore!””

Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to the robbers? [IRS] Was it not the Lord, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, nor were they obedient to His law, therefore He has poured on him the fury of His

1 anger and the strength of battle; it has set him on fire all around, yet he did not know; and it burned him, yet he
 2 did not take it to heart."
 3 [Isaiah 42:21-25, Bible, NKJV]

- 4 3. How does the Lord exalt His law and make it holy and sanctified? The passage below says that He does this by allowing
 5 people who violate His law to be persecuted in His name:

6 "For you have trusted in your wickedness; you [the IRS and our wicked government] have said, 'No one sees
 7 me'; your wisdom and your knowledge have warped you; and you have said in your heart, 'I am and there is
 8 no one else besides me.' Therefore evil shall come upon you; you shall not know from where it arises [Iraq?
 9 Afghanistan? Who knows?]. And trouble shall come upon you; you shall not be able to put it off [war on terrorism
 10 will have no end]. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly [9-11-2001 in New York City], which you shall
 11 not know. Stand now with your enchantments [New Age philosophy, "people friendly" churches that don't preach
 12 doctrine and God's word and have become vanity] and the multitude of your sorceries [drugs], in which you have
 13 labored from your youth—perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you will prevail. You are wearied in the
 14 multitude of your counsels [greedy lawyers and corrupt politicians who we have too many of in this country]; Let
 15 now the astrologers, the stargazers [horoscopes, weathermen], and the monthly prognosticators [stock market
 16 analysts] stand up and save you from these things that shall come upon you. Behold, they shall be as stubble,
 17 they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame; it shall not be a coal to be warmed by, nor a fire
 18 to sit before! Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored, your merchants from your youth; they shall
 19 wander each one to his quarter. No one shall save you."
 20 [Isaiah 47:10-11, Bible, NKJV]

- 21 4. God thinks that those who try to make it without Him are fools, and His sovereign reward for those who attempt to go it
 22 alone is slavery, sin, and oppression:

23 "Woe to the rebellious children," says the Lord, "Who take counsel, but not of Me, and who devise plans, but
 24 not of My Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; who walk to go down to Egypt, and have not asked My advice,
 25 to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore the
 26 strength of Pharaoh shall be your shame, and trust in the shadow of Egypt shall be your humiliation..."

27 Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and note it on a scroll, that it may be for time to come, forever and ever:
 28 that this is a rebellious people, lying children, children who will not hear the law of the Lord; who say to the
 29 seers, "Do not see," and to the prophets, "Do not prophesy to us right things" Speak to us smooth [politically
 30 correct] things, prophesy deceits. Get out of the way, turn aside from the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to
 31 cease from before us."

32 Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel:

33 "Because you despise this word, and trust in oppression and perversity, and rely on them, therefore this iniquity
 34 shall be to you like a breach ready to fall, a bulge in a high wall, whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant.
 35 And He shall break it like the breaking of the potter's vessel, which is broken in pieces; He shall not spare. So
 36 there shall not be found among its fragments a shard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water from the
 37 cistern."
 38 [Isaiah 30:1-3, 8-14, Bible, NKJV]

- 39 5. Our founding fathers also agreed with the requirement for religious faith as a prerequisite for personal sovereignty:

40 "It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains ..."
 41 [Patrick Henry]

42 "Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants."
 43 [William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

44 "A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate."
 45 [Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]

46 "Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the
 47 minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?"
 48 [Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227]

49 "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."
 50 [Benjamin Franklin]

51 "Propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and
 52 right which heaven itself has ordained."

[George Washington (1732-1799)]

1.7 Activism

The focus of SEDM is therefore to oppose such covetousness, idolatry (Col. 3:5), sin and abuse of the political process by evangelizing, protecting, emancipating, strengthening, stabilizing, and empowering American families and individuals through the following lawful means:

1. Christian [spiritual development](#)/awakening
2. Church and [family ministry](#) involvement
3. [Education](#) ([legal](#), [political](#), [wisdom](#), [history](#), [parenting](#), [family](#), and [current affairs](#))
4. Empowerment, by:
 - 4.1. Spreading the truth and "the rest of the story" not told by the media
 - 4.2. [Active participation](#) in the [election process](#) (see <http://www.vote-smart.org>)
 - 4.3. Promoting [personal liberties](#) (not freedom, but liberty, which is freedom with personal responsibility for one's actions)
 - 4.4. Ending slavery to sin, including drugs, [pornography](#), [sex](#), television, violence, etc
 - 4.5. [Personal relationship with Jesus Christ](#)
5. Elimination of government tyranny, oppression, and invasion of privacy.. mostly through advocating:
 - 5.1. Elimination of:
 - 5.1.1. [Income taxation](#) (unconstitutional)
 - 5.1.2. [Asset forfeiture laws](#) (and especially those relating to drug trafficking, although we do not approve of drugs)
 - 5.1.3. Compelled participation in Social Security
 - 5.1.4. Being [compelled to obtain and use Social Security Numbers](#) (Social Security Numbers)
 - 5.1.5. Public debt. Passing a balanced budget amendment and forcing fiscal responsibility upon national politicians
6. Standing for what is right in the areas of:
 - 6.1. Abortion (I'm [Pro-Life](#))
 - 6.2. [Human cloning](#)
 - 6.3. [Eliminating gun controls](#) (guns don't cause violence, bad gun owners do, and they should go to jail)
 - 6.4. Eliminating [media](#) censorship and bias
 - 6.5. Personal [liberty](#)
7. [Legal activism](#) (when necessary to secure the above goals)
8. [Political activism](#) (always necessary to secure the above goals and maintain past gains)

Why do we put so much energy into SEDM for free and for your benefit and God's glory? [Click here and listen to a song that explains why!](#) (MS Media Player required)

*"Pride makes us do things **well**, but the love of God and our neighbor makes us do them to **perfection**."*
[Family Guardian Fellowship]

We are not lawyers or [attorneys](#) nor do we render legal advice. [The Bible](#) has nothing but [contemptuous things](#) to say about lawyers, and we wouldn't ever enter into that profession for fear of incurring the wrath of God.

The [Thirteen Testaments of Truth, Christopher Holloman Hansen](#) completely and succinctly describe our approach towards government, politics, and taxes.

The following **EXCELLENT** animation describes in very simple terms our attitude about [freedom, liberty, and sovereignty](#):

[The Philosophy of Liberty](#)- requires the [Macromedia Flash Player](#) and sound

We seek to be self-governing men and women under God who are liberated from slavery to sin and government. We are not anti-government, because we know that government exists to keep the 'low and lawless forms of humanity' from doing violence to all, including themselves. We instead seek a *small* and very *limited* government that stays within the boundaries put around it by our Constitution and the [separation of powers doctrine](#) so that our liberties and freedoms are not oppressed or encroached by covetous politicians or a greedy majority ("mob") of socialist voters looking for a free government handout.

Instead of saying "God bless America" we ought to be saying "America bless God":

"I will bless the LORD at all times; His praise shall continually be in my mouth."
[[Psalm 34:1](#), Bible, NKJV]

The way our readers can best show their appreciation for the work that God accomplishes through us and our ministry is to **passionately ACT** on what they learn from our website and to educate and encourage others to act as well in obedience to God. We want our readers to "take up arms [intellectually and figuratively] in defense of liberty" like our great forefathers did who gave us this wonderful and blessed country. The main goal is justice achieved through education and action. We will do everything we can to equip you with the tools and the truth that are needed to be effective in the battle against the evils described in our ministry materials. In the end, however, if you are unwilling to **passionately act** and **do justice** as the Lord requires of you after being exposed to the truths by our ministry, then you are wasting your time here and also interfering with the efforts of men more noble and worthy than yourself by wasting the precious resources that God has entrusted to us for your benefit as His fiduciary:

"And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but to fear the Lord your God, to walk in all His ways and to love Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command you today for your good?"
[Deut. 10:12-13, Bible, NKJV]

"But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him."
[[1 John 2:5](#), Bible, NKJV]

"For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome."
[[1 John 5:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven."
[Matt. 7:21, Bible, NKJV]

"Therefore, to him who knows to do good and **does not DO it**, to him it is sin."
[[James 4:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"**Blessed are those who do** His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city."
[[Rev. 22:14](#); Bible, NKJV]

"Now therefore, listen to me, my children, For **blessed are those who keep my ways**."
[[Prov. 8:32](#); Bible, NKJV]

"He has shown you, O man, what is good;
And **what does the Lord require of you**

But to DO justly,
To love mercy,
And to walk humbly with your God?"
[[Micah 6:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

"For I have come [as Truth] to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household. [Truth and allegiance to Truth divides] **He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me**. [**and He who loves his money or his possessions more than Me is not worthy of Me**, Matt. 19:21] And he who loves son or daughter

more than Me is not worthy of Me. **And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.** He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."
[Jesus in [Matt. 10:35-38](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 "But he who looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer but a
 2 DOER of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does."
 3 [[James 1:25](#), Bible, NKJV]

4 In doing God's will, we sanctify and separate ourselves from the rest of the unbelieving world and many of the people in our
 5 own country and even our own families, and God has said this is what He expects from us:

6 "Come out from among them [the unbelievers]
 7 And be separate, says the Lord.
 8 Do not touch what is unclean,
 9 And I will receive you.
 10 I will be a Father to you,
 11 And you shall be my sons and daughters,
 12 Says the Lord Almighty."
 13 [[2 Corinthians 6:17-18](#), Bible, NKJV]

14 "Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves [is a citizen of] the world, the love of the
 15 Father is not in Him. For all that is in the world--the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--
 16 is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will
 17 of God abides forever."
 18 [[1 John 2:15-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

19 "Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you now know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever
 20 therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God." [[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

21 "Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble,
 22 and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [and the corrupted governments and laws of the world]."
 23 [[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

24 "And you shall be holy to Me, for I the Lord am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that you should
 25 be Mine."
 26 [[Leviticus 20:26](#), Bible, NKJV]

27 "And I heard another voice from heaven saying, 'Come out of her [[Babylon the Great Harlot](#)], my people, lest you
 28 share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues."
 29 [[Revelation 18:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

30 The above also happens to be the admitted goal of our courts and our government, which have been heavily promoting
 31 "separation of church and state", because WE, as Christians, are the church. [1 Cor. 3:16-17](#) identifies our bodies as a "temple
 32 of God". A temple is a place where we worship our God.

33 "Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the
 34 temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."
 35 [[1 Cor. 3:16-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

36 "ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular [individually]"
 37 [[1 Cor. 12:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

38 "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies [God's temple] a living
 39 sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world [or
 40 the vain earthly laws of this world that violate God's Laws], but be transformed by the renewing of your mind,
 41 that you may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God."
 42 [[Romans 12:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]

43 Therefore, we as Christians must completely separate ourselves from the pagan state and the subsidizing of the corrupted
 44 activities of the pagan state through our earnings or our labor, which belong not to the state, but to God alone. We think
 45 THIS is what Jefferson had in mind when he said that we needed a "wall of separation between church and state". For the
 46 same reasons, we also endorse the following other forms of separation of the people and state to further promote the separation
 47 of powers doctrine:

- 48 1. Separation of the federal and state governments: Making the states of the Union once again completely sovereign
 49 and free by removing the flow of money to the federal government that is causing the states to surrender their sovereignty

for money. See <http://www.freestateproject.org> as an example. See also "How Scoundrels Corrupted our Republican Government" at <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>.

2. **Separation of marriage and state:** Eliminate state marriage licenses to remove government jurisdiction from family life. See our [Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #13.009](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SovChristianMarriage/SovChristianMarriage.htm) at <http://famguardian.org/Publications/SovChristianMarriage/SovChristianMarriage.htm> for details.
3. **Separation of family and state:** Not making individuals subject to taxation or government regulation by correcting their citizenship status to put them outside of government jurisdiction. Showing them how to govern themselves within the family so they don't need government involvement to settle or arbitrate disputes. See our [Family Constitution](http://famguardian.org/Publications/FamilyConst/FamilyConst.htm) at <http://famguardian.org/Publications/FamilyConst/FamilyConst.htm> for details.
4. **Separation of school and state:** School vouchers so that people can take their children out of public schools and put them into private schools using the money they used to pay to the government. This will reintroduce our children and future generations to Christian principles so that morality and absolute standards of right and wrong can return to our society and our government. Visit the [Alliance for the Separation of School and State](http://www.sepschool.org/) at <http://www.sepschool.org/> for further details.
5. **Separation of retirement and state:** Eliminating Social Security and forcing people to save for and fund their own retirement. See also section 2.9 and following.
6. **Separation of money and state:** Return to the gold standard and elimination of the Federal Reserve. See also section 2.8.9.2. Visit [People for Perfect Economy](http://www.perfecteconomy.com/) at <http://www.perfecteconomy.com/> for further details.
7. **Separation of commerce and state:** Getting rid of social security numbers or any form of government-issued number to track people, so that their private lives will once again be completely private. If banks still think they need numbers, then transform to a privately issued number and prohibit government from accessing information about the transactions of individuals. Eliminating illegal enforcement of currency transaction laws by banks.
8. **Separation of media and state:** Eliminating censorship of the media through IRS persecution of media sources who are "politically incorrect".

Government and liberal rights groups and the courts: Why don't you defend and protect our right to promote THIS particular brand of "separation of church and state"? For government to admit that we don't have the right to use our property and our person in support of the above goals is to admit that we really don't have property rights, that government owns all property, and that we rent it from them through the taxes we pay. The [right to exclude](#) others or the state is the essence of property rights, as a matter of fact, and the right to happiness guaranteed by our Declaration of Independence is the equivalent of our property rights, according to our courts. Courts that won't defend our right to the above goals basically must admit that they are at war against our happiness.

All of the above goals which collectively limit the size and power and the growth of the government are the key to restoring our liberties and freedoms. They are the essence and an extension of the "separation of powers doctrine".

*"The history of liberty is the history of the limitation of governmental power, not the increase of it."
[Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States]*

The ultimate result of a complete separation of powers between God and the people from their government is the just result of being completely left alone by government, which the Supreme Court has said is the most fundamental and important right of any civilization:

*"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting) see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

1.8 **What we are NOT**

We are NOT affiliated with any of the following extremist groups or ideologies nor do we advocate their views:

- Groups:
 - Anti-Semites
 - Branch Davidian
 - Christian nationalist

- Christian identity
- Communists
- Democratic party
- Militia
- Montana Freeman
- Nazis
- Patriots
- Paytriot-for-profit
- Skinheads
- Socialist party
- UCC Redemption
- White supremists
- White nationalist
- Ideologies:
 - Anti-government
 - Racism
 - Liberalism
 - Common law courts advocacy
 - Left wing
 - Right wing
 - Trust or tax "scams" advocacy

As a matter of fact, we discourage "labels" or "stereotypes" of any kind because we think the main motivation for using them is ARROGANCE, DISCRIMINATION, PREJUDICE, and HATE. God commands us to love our neighbor, not hate him ([Lev. 19:18](#)). If you simply can't resist using some kind of derogatory label to describe us like "frivolous", "stupid", "idiot" or "extremist", then quite frankly, you are a mentally ill person who needs psychological therapy and an attitude adjustment. Bigotry, supremacy, and inferiority complex are the characteristics of people who must compulsively use labels such as these. Labels also provide a convenient way to be INTELLECTUALLY LAZY because once you label someone, you relieve yourself from the responsibility to be intellectually honest enough to investigate and rebut their arguments and rationally show them why they are mistaken. The courts have a name for such people, and they are called terrorists, hate crime perpetrators, and verbal abusers who propagate verbal [violence](#) upon their victims and these people are sentenced to anger management courses and jail time routinely.

Flattery and "lip service" will achieve *nothing* with us because pride or self aggrandizement aren't the reason for our ministry. This ministry is not about "us" or the vanity of everything man does or attempts to do. It is about knowing and glorifying and **obeying** the one and only God, because after all is said and done, the very *essence* of worship is obedience. Talk and rituals are cheap, but those who **DO** God's commandments are rare indeed.

*"Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices,
As in obeying the voice of the LORD?
**Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,
And to heed than the fat of rams.
For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft,
And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected the word of the LORD,
He also has rejected you from being king[and sovereign over your government]."***
[[1 Sam. 15:22-23](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves [is a citizen of] the world, the love of the Father is not in Him. For all that is in the world--the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever."
[[1 John 2:15-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

*"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: Fear [respect] God and **keep His commandments, for this is man's all.** For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil."*
[[Eccl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

1.9 Definitions of terms found throughout ministry website

All terms used in every document or communication on the site are defined as described in the following resource available through the site:

SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words
<https://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>

1.10 Ministers of the Ministry

1.10.1 Board of Ministers

The Ministers of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, a religious order, shall consist of between two and 50 members. Members may be added to the board by majority vote of existing members.

1.10.2 Ordination

All Ministers of this ministry shall be ministers duly ordained under the rules and procedures prescribed by majority vote among them.

1.10.3 Execution of Powers

The Ministers and Their Successors, a religious order, may carry out all lawful powers wherever they may inhabit and such other states of the united states of America, by separate lawful registration or qualification, as may be deemed necessary, provided however, such other jurisdictions recognize this organization and the preeminence of the revealed Divine Law as the moral rudder and superior law of our lives, for it is written “Thou shalt have no other Gods [including governments or politicians] before me”.

1.10.4 Backup Ministers

Each Minister may designate a Backup Minister to temporarily act on their behalf in the event of death, incarceration, or mental disability. A Backup Minister may temporarily exercise all the powers, duties, and privileges that the original Minister was designated to fulfill and shall continue to do so until such time as the Board of Ministers meets and either votes to promote them to a Minister status. By default and if not specified otherwise, the Backup Minister for each Minister shall be the wife of the Minister, whether she be connected to the Minister through a marriage license or through a Marriage Contract. The Backup Minister shall automatically become a Minister in the event that her husband dies, and this appointment shall be retroactive to the date the Minister died.

1.10.5 Proxy Ministers

A Backup Minister may designate a third party of their choosing to fulfill all of the duties and obligations associated with their role as a Backup Minister. This would be especially true in the event that a wife does not feel capable to handle the responsibilities of a Minister. She may delegate to the Board of Ministers the authority to select and appoint a Proxy Minister would be, but she reserves the right to revoke the delegation at any time. The Proxy Minister shall be compensated out of the revenues that would have been due for the Minister who she is acting for.

1.10.6 Limitations upon agency in relation to litigation directed against the ministry or its officers

The reason this ministry even exists is because of a wicked tendency on the part of public servants to do the following:

1. Interfere with and undermine litigation directed against public servants involved in wrongdoing. This is done, for instance, by liening or levying property needed to pay for such litigation.
2. Refuse to admit evidence of wrongdoing by public servants.
3. Deny petitions for redress of grievances in violation of the First Amendment.
4. Violate due process of law by seizing property and assets that are used to fund litigation directed against wrongdoing public servants without a court order.

5. Make unpublished the findings of courts in which public servants are sued as wrongdoers in courts of justice.
6. Populate juries with unqualified jurists who have a conflict of interest.
 - 6.1. They are unqualified because they are not “U.S. citizens” and do not reside on federal property within the outer limits of the judicial district.
 - 6.2. They have a conflict of interest because they are either in receipt of benefits derived from income taxes or are “taxpayers” beholden to IRS extortion.
7. Allow judges to rule on tax issues who have a clear conflict of interest because they are either taxpayers or are in receipt of retirement or pay derived from income tax revenues. This was not always the case but this corruption of our judicial system began in 1932.
8. Tampering with the court record during the trial.

If you would like to learn the many devious and illegal techniques similar to the above, see:

<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/Discovery/Deposition/WhyCourtsCantAddressQuestions.htm>

All of the above activities by corrupted public servants are not only unethical, but also highly illegal. Consequently, limitations must be placed upon the agency of ministry officers in order to ensure that neither they nor the ministry are victimized by such malicious abuse of legal process. Agency of ministry officers or volunteers shall not be deemed to extend to any legal proceeding in which any of the above illegal activities are evidenced. The spiritual reasons for this are clear:

"And have no fellowship [or cooperation] with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove [rebuke] them."
[Eph. 5:11, Bible, NKJV]

As a preemptive measure, the judge presiding over any hearing or trial involving this ministry or its officers shall agree in writing in advance of the hearing or trial to the following stipulations which shall be entered in the court record. The record shall not be sealed by the judge or go unpublished, and if it does, then the testimony of those who claim to be acting as “agents” of the ministry is unauthorized and agency shall not be presumed to exist. Instead, their testimony shall be deemed to be false and unauthorized and shall not bind the ministry. This makes their testimony inadmissible as evidence and any judgment void based upon it.

1. The court record shall NOT be unpublished. See:
<http://www.nonpublication.com/>
2. The trial will be a jury trial in accordance with 28 U.S.C. §2402. It shall NOT decided exclusively by a judge. Furthermore, the judge will not issue any directed verdict, but shall only read the law and what it requires, not as he interprets it, but as it actually reads.
3. If any section from the Internal Revenue Code is applied at the trial, the government shall be required to prove with evidence:
 - 3.1. That the Internal Revenue Code and especially the section of the code that is being used is “positive law” which is therefore binding and in force against all parties concerned. See sections 5.4.6 through 5.4.6.6 of the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302:
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>
 - 3.2. That the parties concerned are “subject to” the I.R.C. and are “taxpayers” by producing a liability statute and an implementing regulation.
 - 3.3. That an implementing regulation published in the Federal register be produced for every legal liability asserted by the government as required by 44 U.S.C. §1501, 26 C.F.R. §601.701(a)(2)(ii), and 5 U.S.C. §553.
 - 3.4. That if the government asserts that implementing regulations are not required because the accused is a federal “employee”, that they produce credible evidence other than a W-4, such as a government pay stub and SF-151 proving that he is in fact an elected or appointed federal employee. This will ensure that the requirements of 44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1) and 26 C.F.R. §601.701(a)(2)(ii) are met.
4. Neither the judge nor any of the jurists shall be “taxpayers” or have any federal or state tax withholding taken from his pay. This would violate 28 U.S.C. §455, 28 U.S.C. §144, and 18 U.S.C. §208.
5. Neither the judge nor the jurists may be in receipt of any benefit which depends on the payment of federal or state income taxes. This would violate 18 U.S.C. §208, because all “taxpayers” are federal employees engaged in a “trade or business”, which is a public office in the United States government.
6. The jurists selected must maintain a domicile on land under exclusive federal jurisdiction within the district where the trial is heard. A cession document must be provided by the U.S. attorney showing the land where their residence exists was ceded to the federal government by an act of the state legislature. This is required by 28 U.S.C. §1865(b)(1).

7. The jurists must each individually provide credible evidence that they were born on land within exclusive federal jurisdiction so that they meet the qualifications of a "U.S. citizen". This evidence shall be admitted into evidence at any trial involving the ministry. Most jurists do not, and especially those born in states of the Union.
8. The judge's house must be on federal property within the district, and he must disclose its location to the jury and the litigants. The U.S. attorney must provide a cession document showing that the land the judge's house exists on was ceded to the federal government by an act of the state legislature. This is a requirement of 28 U.S.C. §134(b).
9. The government shall, in advance of the trial or hearing, answer in its entirety the Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016 found below, and their answers shall be admitted into evidence in any trial directed against the ministry. All answers shall be ONLY either "Admit" or "Deny" and shall NOT identify any question as "frivolous" or argue the subject of the questions. All questions not answered shall be deemed to have the answer of "Admit"
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/Discovery/Deposition/Deposition.htm>
10. The law shall NOT be kept from the jurists as it is in most trials:
 - 10.1. Each jurist shall be told that they can and SHOULD visit the law library in the court building during their breaks, and question everything the judge says.
 - 10.2. Jurists will be told that they have the power to rule on both the facts AND the law if the judge cannot or will not admit under oath that he is neither paying income taxes or receiving benefits derived from income taxes.
 - 10.3. Each jurist will be given a copy of the Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016 and the government's answers and be told they must read it before ruling. Any answers by the government that do not limit themselves exclusively to "Admit" or "Deny" shall be excluded from those seen by the jury.
 - 10.4. Discussions of the law during the trial with the jury present shall NOT be disallowed. Neither will requests by the jury to the judge for relevant enacted positive law be denied.
11. Video taping of the trial shall be allowed by a neutral third party, but the video tape shall not be released until the jury has ruled. This will ensure that public servants conducting the trial behave ethically and lawfully, while also preserving the integrity of the proceeding and enabling government wrongdoers who have perjured themselves to be prosecuted with the video tapes.

No participant in the ministry is authorized to testify in any dispute by answering the questions of any government representative or providing physical evidence to them unless the above lawful requirements have been and will be met by the government and unless the government representative signs an binding agreement to stipulate to all the above. Instead, all persons associated with the ministry who are subject to such discovery shall be officially and retroactively terminated ab initio during the period when they are being subjected to discovery by their opponent in litigation, if that opponent is the government and if the government refuses to stipulate to the above requirements in writing and be held liable if they do not comply completely with them.

1.11 Recording of Founding Documents

A synopsis of these Articles of Mission shall be recorded in the offices of the secretary of state wherever a Minister inhabits. This recordation shall be effected before any financial transactions may occur in the name of the ministry. These Articles shall:

1. Describe the organization name
2. Define the mission of the organization.
3. Define the mailing address of the organization.
4. Contain notarized signatures of all the Ministers.
5. Be structured similar to a Religious order document but not identify the ministry as a "corporation".
6. Include ordination documents.

1.12 "Situs", "domicile" and "residence" of the ministry

The "[situs](#)" or "[domicile](#)" or "legal home" under which this ministry conducts all of its affairs is the republic called Heaven. Below are definitions of "situs" and "domicile" that establishes the situs and "legal home" of this ministry:

"domicile. *A person's legal home. That place where a man has his true, fixed, and permanent home and principal establishment, and to which whenever he is absent he has the intention of returning. Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94. Generally, physical presence within a state and the intention to make it one's home are the requisites of establishing a "domicile" therein. The permanent residence of a person or the place to which he intends to return even though he may actually reside elsewhere. A person may have more than one residence but only one domicile. The legal domicile of a person is important since it, rather than the actual*

residence, often controls the jurisdiction of the taxing authorities and determines where a person may exercise the privilege of voting and other legal rights and privileges."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]

"Situs. Lat. Situation; location; e.g. location or place of crime or business. Site; position; the place where a thing is considered, for example, with reference to jurisdiction over it, or the right or power to tax it. It imports fixedness of location. Situs of property, for tax purposes, is determined by whether the taxing state has sufficient contact with the personal property sought to be taxed to justify in fairness the particular tax. *Town of Cady v. Alexander Const. Co.*, 12 Wis.2d. 236, 107 N.W.2d. 267, 270."

Generally, personal property has its taxable "situs" in that state where owner of it is domiciled. *Smith v. Lummus*, 149 Fla. 660, 6 So.2d. 625, 627, 628. Situs of a trust means place of performance of active duties of trustee. *Campbell v. Albers*, 313 Ill.App. 152, 39 N.E.2d. 672, 676."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1387]

Note the key role of the word "intention" within the meaning of domicile. A person can have many abodes but only one legal domicile. The law that a person consents to be subject to determines where their "legal home" is under this concept. This is because the all just powers of any free government derive from the "consent of the governed", as the Declaration of Independence indicates. Note also the use of the word "permanent home" above. According to the Bible, "earth" is NOT permanent, but instead is only temporary, and will eventually be destroyed and rebuilt as a new and different earth:

"But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."
[2 Peter 3:7, Bible NKJV]

The legal definition of "permanent" also demonstrates that it can mean any length of time one wants it to mean:

[8 U.S.C. §1101](#)

(a)(31) **The term "permanent" means a relationship of continuing or lasting nature, as distinguished from temporary, but a relationship may be permanent even though it is one that may be dissolved eventually at the instance either of the United States or of the individual, in accordance with law.**

Christians define "permanent" the same way God does. God is eternal so His concept of "permanent" means "eternal". Therefore, no place on earth can be "permanent" in the context of a Christian:

"Do not love [be a permanent inhabitant or resident of] the world or the things in the world. **If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.** For all that is in the world--the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--is not of the Father but is of the world. **And the world is passing away [not permanent],** and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever."
[1 John 2:15, Bible, NKJV]

Christians are only allowed to be governed by God and [His laws found in the Bible](#). Man's laws are simply a vain substitute, but God's Laws are our true and permanent source of protection, and the only type of protection we can consent to or intend to be subject to.

"Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him **ONLY** [NOT the government or man's vain laws] you shall serve.'"
[Matt. 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

Our main allegiance is exclusively to Him, and not to any man or earthly law or government. We are citizens of Heaven, and not earth. The most we can be while on earth is "nationals", because "nationals" are not subject to man's CIVIL STATUTORY codes and only "citizens" and "residents" and artificial entities are. They are, however, subject to the CRIMINAL and the COMMON LAW just like everyone else is or could be, so they aren't "lawless" by any means. [Click here for details](#). Therefore, Heaven can be our only legal home or domicile.

"For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"
[Philippians 3:20, Bible, NKJV]

"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them **and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.**"
[Hebrews 11:13, Bible, NKJV]

"Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims [temporarily occupying the world], abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul..."
[1 Peter 2:1, Bible, NKJV]

"Do you not know that friendship [and citizenship] with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend for 'resident' [of the world] makes himself an enemy of God."
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

To consent or choose to be governed by anything but God and His sacred Law is idolatry in violation of the first four Commandments of the Ten Commandments. We can therefore have no "legal home" or "domicile" anywhere on earth. Our only law is God's law and Common law, which is based on God's law.

"Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, 'There is a certain people [the Jews, who today are the equivalent of Christians] scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; their laws are different from all other people's [because they are God's Laws!], and they do not keep the king's [unjust] laws. Therefore it is not fitting for the king to let them remain. If it pleases the king, let a decree be written that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who do the work, to bring it into the king's treasures.'"
[Esther 3:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

We are only temporarily here and Heaven is where we intend to return and live permanently. Legal domicile is based only on intent, not on physical presence, and it is only "domicile" which establishes one's legal and tax "home". No one but us can establish our "intent" and this is the express intent. Neither will we permit our domicile to be subject to change under any circumstances. To admit that there is a "permanent home" or "place of abode" anywhere on earth is to admit that there is no afterlife, no God, and that this earth is as good as it gets, which is a depressing prospect indeed that conflicts with our religious beliefs. The Bible says that while we are here, Satan is in control, so this is definitely not a place we would want to call a permanent home or a domicile:

"Again, the devil took Him [Jesus] up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me. [Satan]"

"Then Jesus said to him, 'Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

"Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him."
[Matt. 4:8-11, Bible, NKJV]

"I [Jesus] will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world [Satan] is coming, and he has nothing in Me. But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here."
[Jesus in John 14:30-31, Bible, NKJV]

Satan could not have offered the kingdoms of the world to Jesus and tempted Him with them unless he controlled them to begin with. Satan is in control while we are here. Only a fool or an atheist would intend to make a wicked earth controlled by Satan into a "permanent place of abode".

"He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world [on earth] will keep it for eternal life."
[John 12:25, Bible, NKJV]

Only a person who hates this life and the earth as they are and who doesn't want to make it a "permanent place of abode" or "domicile" can inherit eternal life.

"If you were of the world [had a permanent home here], the world would love its own. Yet because you [Christians] are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you."
[John 15:19, Bible, NKJV]

"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [and the governments, laws, taxes, entanglements, and sin in the world]."
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

Any attempt to think about citizenship, domicile, and residence any way other than the way it is described here amounts to a devious and deceptive attempt by the Pharisees [lawyers] to use the "traditions of men" to entrap Christians and churches and put them under government laws, control, taxes, and regulation, thereby violating the [Separation of Powers Doctrine](#). The Separation of Powers Doctrine as well as the Bible itself both require churches and Christians to be *totally separate* from government, man's laws, and control, taxation, and regulation by government. See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 4.5 for further details on the competition between "church" and "state" for the love and affections of the people, and why separation of these two powers is absolutely essential.

"Stand fast therefore in the [liberty](#) wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage [to the government or the income tax or the IRS or federal statutes that are not "[positive law](#)" and do not have jurisdiction over us]."
[[Galatians 5:1](#), Bible, NKJV]

Since the only definition of "[resident](#)" found anywhere in the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or the Treasury Regulations is that of a "resident alien", found in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#), then we are not "[residents](#)" because we are not "[aliens](#)". Therefore, we do not have a "residence". Instead, we are "[nonresidents](#)" but not "aliens" and "[nationals](#)" but not "[citizens](#)" under federal law and under [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#). Furthermore, the term "residence" is not defined in the Internal Revenue Code, and therefore we have no way of knowing what it means until it is defined in the code itself. It is a sin for Christians to "presume" or "assume" anything, under [Numbers 15:30](#) and [Psalm 19:12-13](#). If a "residence" must be established for any reason, you are free to conclude that it is the same as our "[situs](#)" and "[domicile](#)", which is Heaven, because this type of conclusion will not prejudice our legal rights or status. Any other location of "residence", however, will prejudice our rights and is NOT authorized. We believe that the word "residence" was invented by the legal profession as a way to separate intent from the word "domicile" so that people would no longer have a choice of their legal home, and this is a tyranny that we will have no part of.

1.13 Relationship of the ministry to government

"In 2016 and since, we have learned that our ruling class [aka the swamp] has amassed the power and developed the taste to revel in making us miserable. We have also learned that to avoid this, we must undo or separate ourselves from them, their structures, and priorities. Knowing that they regard us as illegitimate, we have no choice but to return the favor. Living as we do in revolutionary times, we-and whoever would lead us-must act accordingly."
[Angelo M. Codevilla-Senior fellow of the Claremont Institute, professor emeritus of international relations at Boston University]

Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, a religious order, is a non-violent Christian religious group. We will not involve ourselves in any unlawful or terrorist activities, but instead will seek change through peaceful means. However, where there is a conflict between God's Laws written in the Holy Bible and man's laws, God's Laws will always take precedence. Ministers of the group may not seek political office but this restriction does not apply to its members, who are free to do as they wish.

We as Christians are "the church". See Appendix B later for further research on this subject. In **doing** God's will as described in the previous section, we as Christians sanctify and separate ourselves from the rest of the unbelieving world and many of the people in our own country and even our own families, and God has said **this** is what He expects from us:

*"Come out from among them [the unbelievers]
And be separate, says the Lord.
Do not touch what is unclean,
And I will receive you.
I will be a Father to you,
And you shall be my sons and daughters,
Says the Lord Almighty."*
[[2 Corinthians 6:17-18](#), Bible, NKJV]

***"Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves [is a citizen of] the world, the love of the Father is not in Him.** For all that is in the world--the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever."*
[[1 John 2:15-17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you now know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God."

[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [and the corrupted governments and laws of the world]."
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

"And you shall be holy to Me, for I the Lord am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that you should be Mine."
[Leviticus 20:26, Bible, NKJV]

"And I heard another voice from heaven saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot], my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'"
[Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

The above also happens to be the admitted goal of our courts and our government, which have been heavily promoting "separation of church and state", because WE, as Christians, are the church

"Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."
[1 Cor. 3:16-17, Bible, NKJV]

"ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular [individually]"
[1 Cor. 12:27, Bible, NKJV]

Therefore, we as Christians must completely separate ourselves from the pagan state and the subsidizing of the corrupted activities of the pagan state through our earnings or our labor, which belong *not* to the state, but to God alone. We think this is what Jefferson had in mind when he said that we needed a "wall of separation between church and state". For the same reasons, we also endorse the following other forms of separation of the people and state to further promote the separation of powers doctrine:

1. **Separation of marriage and state:** Eliminate state marriage licenses to remove government jurisdiction from family life. See:

[Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #13.009](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. **Separation of family and state:** Not making individuals subject to taxation or government regulation by correcting their citizenship status to put them outside of government jurisdiction. Showing them how to govern themselves within the family so they don't need government involvement to settle or arbitrate disputes. See our Family Constitution, Form #13.003 at
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/FamilyConst/FamilyConst.htm> for details.
3. **Separation of school and state:** School vouchers so that people can take their children out of public schools and put them into private schools using the money they used to pay to the government. This will reintroduce our children and future generations to Christian principles so that morality and absolute standards of right and wrong can return to our society and our government. Visit the Alliance for the Separation of School and State at <http://www.sepschool.org/> for further details.
4. **Separation of retirement and state:** Eliminating Social Security and forcing people to save for and fund their own retirement. See also section 2.9 and following.
5. **Separation of money and state:** Return to the gold standard and elimination of the Federal Reserve. Visit People for Perfect Economy at <http://www.perfecteconomy.com/> for further details.
6. **Separation of commerce and state:** Getting rid of social security numbers or any form of government-issued number to track people, so that their private lives will once again be completely private. If banks still think they need numbers, then transform to a privately issued number and prohibit government from accessing information about the transactions of individuals. Eliminating illegal enforcement of currency transaction laws by banks.
7. **Separation of media and state:** Eliminating censorship of the media through IRS persecution of media sources who are "politically incorrect". See the Media and Intelligence page of the Family Guardian website.

Government and liberal rights groups and the courts: Why don't you defend and protect our right to promote THIS particular brand of "separation of church and state"? For government to admit that we don't have the right to use our property and our person in support of the above goals is to admit that we really don't have property rights, that government owns all property, and that we rent it from them through the taxes we pay. The right to exclude others or the state is the essence of property rights, as a matter of fact, and the right to happiness guaranteed by our Declaration of Independence is the equivalent of our

property rights, according to our courts. Courts that won't defend our right to the above goals basically must admit that they are at war against our happiness.

All of the above goals which collectively limit the size and power and the growth of the government are the key to restoring our liberties and freedoms. They are the essence and an extension of the "separation of powers doctrine".

*"The history of liberty is the history of the limitation of governmental power, not the increase of it."
[Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States]*

The ultimate result of a complete separation of powers between God and the people from their government is the just result of being completely left alone by government, which the Supreme Court has said is the most fundamental and important right of any civilization:

*"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

Consequently, we believe it would violate our mission and our religious beliefs to have our religious ministry recognized in any way by the government, including as a corporation sole or as a 501(c)(3) ministry or as a "business". Asking for official government recognition as a charitable and religious organization would be an admission on our part that government's protection is more important to us than trusting God to provide His sovereign protection.

*"For I was ashamed to request of the king an escort of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy on the road, because we had spoken to the king, saying 'The hand of our God is upon all those for good who seek Him, but His power and His wrath are against all those who forsake Him.' So we fasted and entreated our God for this, and He answered our prayer."
[Ezra 8:21-22, Bible, NKJV]*

We believe that absolute and complete separation of church and state are required and that separation can only be maintained by not seeking any type of government or state recognition of this ministry as a corporation sole, charity, non-profit, or a business entity. This requirement is especially true in the case of de facto governments which have demonstrated a pattern of abuse, plunder, and persecution of Christians and mockery of God's Laws and God's sovereignty:

*"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose [rebuke] them."
[Eph. 5:11, Bible]*

Morality and wisdom are the ultimate and most important means of protection and self-government. In fact, God says that wisdom is more powerful than any army or military weapon:

*"**Wisdom is better than strength.** Nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. Words of the wise, spoken quietly [in this book, for instance], should be heard rather than the shout of a ruler of fools [the federal courts and congress?]. **Wisdom is better than weapons of war;** but one sinner [the IRS] destroys much good."
[Eccl. 9:16-18, Bible, NKJV]*

The source of all Truth and all Wisdom is God and not any man or any government:

*"I am the way, **the [only moral] Truth,** and the life. No one comes to the father but by me."
[John 14:6, Bible, NKJV]*

*"**The fear [respect] of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:** a good understanding have all they that **do** his commandments: His praise endureth for ever."
[Psalm 111:10, Bible, NKJV]*

Americans no longer trust God as the absolute, unquestioned, and exclusive source of all moral truth, but instead prefer to vainly trust their "feelings", "science", a so-called heathen "expert", or their idolatrous government above and instead of their God. This violates the first commandment revealed by Jesus in Matt. 22:36-38 and also the following scripture:

“Trust in the Lord with all your heart. And lean not on your own understanding [or your own feelings]; In all your ways acknowledge Him [not just in the ways that FEEL good or are politically correct], and He [not the winds of public opinion] shall direct your paths.”
[Prov. 3:5, Bible, NKJV]

If you want to know what God does to idolaters who are like the majority of Americans today who reject or are disobedient to God’s law, then read the books of Ezekial and Judges to get some fear and respect for God. This may not be a message that most people want to hear, but it is at the heart of why God gave us a deceitful government and why we are being punished for our unbelief: we are reaping what we sowed.² The book of Judges especially shows what happens to a culture that trusts in man, the flesh, secular humanism, and their own feelings rather than in God for their sense of morality. Below is an excerpt from our bible introducing the Book of Judges to make the moral lessons contained in the book crystal clear:

*The Book of Judges stands in stark contrast to Joshua. In Joshua an obedient people conquered the land through trust in the power of God. **In Judges, however, a disobedient and idolatrous people are defeated time and time again because of their rebellion against God.***

*In seven distinct cycles of sin to salvation, Judges shows how Israel had set aside God’s law and in its place substituted “what was right in his own eyes” (21:25). **The recurring result of abandonment from God’s law is corruption from within and oppression from without.** During the nearly four centuries spanned by this book, God raises up military champions to throw off the yoke of bondage and to restore the nation to pure worship. But all too soon the “sin cycle” begins again as the nation’s spiritual temperance grows steadily colder.*

...

The Book of Judges could also appropriately be titled “The Book of Failure.”

***Deterioration** (1:1-3:4). Judges begins with short-lived military successes after Joshua’s death, but quickly turns to the repeated failure of all the tribes to drive out their enemies. The people feel the lack of a unified central leader, but the primary reasons for their failure are a lack of faith in God and lack of obedience to Him (2:1-2). Compromise leads to conflict and chaos. Israel does not drive out the inhabitants (1:21, 27, 29, 30); instead of removing the moral cancer [IRS, Federal Reserve?] spread by the inhabitants of Canaan, they contract the disease. The Canaanite gods [money, sex, covetousness] literally become a snare to them (2:3). Judges 2:11-23 is a microcosm of the pattern found in Judges 3-16.*

***Deliverance** (3:5-16:31). In verses 3:5 through 16:31 of the Book of Judges, seven apostasies (fallings away from God) are described, seven servitudes, and seven deliverances. **Each of the seven cycles has five steps: sin, servitude, supplication, salvation, and silence. These also can be described by the words rebellion, retribution, repentance, restoration, and rest. The seven cycles connect together as a descending spiral of sin (2:19).** Israel vacillates between obedience and apostasy as the people continually fail to learn from their mistakes. Apostasy grows, but the rebellion is not continual. The times of rest and peace are longer than the times of bondage. The monotony of Israel’s sins can be contrasted with the creativity of God’s methods of deliverance.*

***Depravity** (17:1-21:25). Judges 17:1 through 21:25 illustrate (1) religious apostasy (17 and 18) and (2) social and moral depravity (19-21) during the period of the judges. Chapters 19-21 contain one of the worst tales of degradation in the Bible. **Judges closes with a key to understanding the period: “everyone did what was right in his own eyes” (21:25) [a.k.a. “what FEELS good”].** The people are not doing what is wrong in their own eyes, but what is “evil in the sight of the Lord” (2:11).*

Just like the depravity and corruption that happened to the Israelites in the Book of Judges because of relying on their own desires instead of God’s commands as their guide, the price for the vain sin of moral relativism that is happening right here in America as we speak will be eventual deception and damnation for many.

“The coming of the lawless one [a socialist democracy that disregards God’s Laws] is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth [God’s truth], that they might be saved.

And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.”
[2 Thess. 2:9-12, Bible, NKJV]

See section 2.5 for the biblical foundations of the relationship of this ministry to government.

² See Gal. 6:7, which says: “Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.”

1.14 Governing Documents and Hierarchy

The following precedence of documents shall form the basis for all decision-making within this ministry. The below order reflects the order with which the entities were created and therefore conforms to Natural Order and Natural Law. Where the requirements of any document listed conflicts with any other document, the lowest numbered document shall always prevail:

1. Holy Bible, New King James Version
2. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302
3. Declaration of Independence
4. State Constitution
5. State Statutes
6. State Regulations
7. State Supreme Court Rulings
8. U.S. Constitution
9. Statutes at Large
10. U.S. Code
11. Federal Regulations
12. Supreme Court Rulings
13. Circuit court rulings
14. District Court Rulings

1.15 Ministry Officers

Ministers may designate specific human beings to act on behalf of the ministry in satisfaction of certain specific roles. These roles and their powers are designated below: Ministers are responsible for overseeing the activities of these officers to ensure that they are consistent with the Articles of Mission and with prevailing law at the time. Those officers who are acting in a way that is inconsistent with the Articles of Mission or the law should be promptly removed by a majority vote of the Board of Ministers.

Table 1: Ministry officers

<i>Officer</i>	<i>Roles and responsibilities</i>
Training Officer	Responsible for developing, reviewing, and approving all training and educational materials offered to the general public, including books, procedures, CDs, and DVDs. Also responsible for developing internal training and reference documents.
Financial Officer	Responsible for accounting of all purchase transactions and for paying bills owed by the ministry and/or its members. Prepares financial statements for the ministry for submission to banks and creditors.
Pastor	Conducts worship services. Develops sermons. Responsible as a voting member of the Board of Ministers.
Asst Pastor	Responsible for answering calls on the 800 support line. Trains new phone support personnel. Handles bookstore returns and credits, customer surveys, and evangelizing of ministry offerings. Appears at various ministry events to answer questions, pray with and for, and encourage and motivate attendees at ministry functions.
Paralegal Officer	Responsible for reviewing and approving all paralegal documents and services provided by the ministry. Interviews and mentors new paralegal ministry employees/participants.

1.16 Dissolution of Ministry

In the event that an irreconcilable difference occurs among members of the Board and no remedy can be obtained without resorting to litigation, the ministry shall be dissolved within one year of the conflict occurring.

1.17 Identity of Ministry officers, members, volunteers, and affiliates

Our ministry officers, volunteers, and members are secret. Since we are all God's agents and fiduciaries, then we want all glory and praise and thanks to go only to Him, and not us or any man. Since this is a charitable ministry, the Holy Bible says this must be so:

"Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven. Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites [lawyers and politicians] do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly."
 [Matt. 6:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

Therefore, "secrecy", at least in the context of this ministry, is a "religious practice" that is protected by the [First Amendment](#) to the United States Constitution. Also, since the Constitution guarantees equal protection of the laws and because our opponent, the IRS, insists on protecting the identity of its employees in violation of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), then we are entitled to "equal protection under the law".

We therefore have a solemn and binding contract with our Members and more importantly with God Himself not to reveal any information about our Ministry members to any third party. In fulfillment of that binding contract:

1. Information about our members is considered copyrighted, and a trade secret, and protected contractually from disclosure.
2. We cannot and will not maintain any records about our members. All information that might produce an audit trail will be destroyed immediately.
3. We cannot and will not ask for, use, or maintain information or records about people's interactions with the Internal Revenue Service or state taxing authorities, including information about Social Security Numbers, Taxpayer Identification Numbers, etc.
4. If disclosure is ordered by any third party, we are obligated to:
 - 4.1. Demand evidence and probable cause of wrongdoing and to not disclose any information without demonstrated probable cause. Such information must be provided by a third party who does not work for the government, receive any government benefit based on income taxes, or receive employment wages derived from income taxes.
 - 4.2. Demand payment of \$2 Million dollars from the inquiring party prior to disclosure, and to give you the proceeds of any penalties paid.

The government cannot and will not be allowed to interfere with this contract we have with our Members, and the Supreme Court has said that the government is without authority to interfere with our private right to contract:

"Independent of these views, there are many considerations which lead to the conclusion that the power to impair contracts [either the Constitution or the Holy Bible], by direct action to that end, does not exist with the general [federal] government. In the first place, one of the objects of the Constitution, expressed in its preamble, was the establishment of justice, and what that meant in its relations to contracts is not left, as was justly said by the late Chief Justice, in Hepburn v. Griswold, to inference or conjecture. As he observes, at the time the Constitution was undergoing discussion in the convention, the Congress of the Confederation was engaged in framing the ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory, in which certain articles of compact were established between the people of the original States and the people of the Territory, for the purpose, as expressed in the instrument, of extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, upon which the States, their laws and constitutions, were erected. By that ordinance it was declared, that, in the just preservation of rights and property, 'no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said Territory, that shall, in any manner, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements bona fide and without fraud previously formed.' The same provision, adds the Chief Justice, found more condensed expression in the prohibition upon the States [in Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution] against impairing the obligation of contracts, which has ever been recognized as an efficient safeguard against injustice; and though the prohibition is not applied in terms to the government of the United States, he expressed the opinion, speaking for himself and the majority of the court at the time, that it was clear 'that those who framed and those who adopted the Constitution intended that the spirit of this prohibition should pervade the entire body of legislation, and that the justice which the Constitution was ordained to establish was not thought by them to be compatible with legislation [for judicial precedent] of an opposite tendency.'" 8 Wall. 623. [99 U.S. 700, 765] Similar views are found expressed in the opinions of other judges of this court."
 [Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)]

1.18 Succession and transfer of ministry upon death of entire Ministry Board

If all BOARD members should die after this agreement is signed by both parties, then upon notice from their surviving spouse(s), all proceeds of their share of the earnings from this agreement shall be used to pay hosting fees, maintain, update, and improve ANY and ALL websites and content has posted on the webserver that MINISTRY shares with DESIGNATED PARTNER at the time of death. Any profit from the websites they leave behind shall be divided equally between DESIGNATED PARTNER and surviving spouse of BOARD Members.

1. Such websites include:
 - 1.1. Famguardian.org.
 - 1.2. Sedm.org.
 - 1.3. Nikeinsights.famguardian.org.
 - 1.4. Constitution.famguardian.org.
 - 1.5. Johnweaverlibrary.famguardian.org.
 - 1.6. Sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org.
2. A regular monthly accounting of such profits and transactions shall be provided to the surviving spouse(s) of BOARD members.
3. Formal notice to DESIGNATED PARTNER of death of all BOARD members shall be provided in the following form: _____
4. At the time of notice to DESIGNATED PARTNER of death of entire BOARD, surviving spouse(s) of BOARD members shall provide passwords, logins, and editable source materials for content posted on the websites in question so that it can be maintained and improved.
5. At no time shall the domain name, or AUTHOR name be changed or removed on any content published on the websites in question.
6. Upon death, the name of INDIVIDUAL ORIGINAL AUTHORS shall be added to all sites and all works that are the subject of this provision.
7. Content that is the subject of this provision SHALL NOT be resold, copied, or reused on other sites.
8. All affected domain names shall be prepaid for at least ONE DECADE in advance to ensure that they never expire or change hands accidentally or inadvertently
9. At NO TIME after death of BOARD MEMBERS may any of the information available FOR FREE at the time of death be put behind a pay wall, sold, or moved to any other website that charges for the information. The purpose of this provision is to ensure the WIDEST possible audience for the information and to ensure that its distribution is not restricted in any way by economic means.
10. This agreement also binds individuals within DESIGNATED PARTNER and all organizations they may subsequently create that replace or succeeds DESIGNATED PARTNER, if it is an organization and not an individual.

1.19 Qualification and Vetting of Third Party Service or Product Providers

A Third Party Service Provider is one who:

1. Renders services procured through the Ministry Bookstore to members of the SEDM Ministry under contract with SEDM.
2. Has been vetted and qualified by the Board.
3. May be suspended from participation if they fail to meet quality standards of the ministry specified in this document.

Third Party Service Providers shall be vetting and certified to ensure they meet the following criteria before they are allowed to advertise on the ministry website or render services to any member of the ministry:

1. Service providers must also be Members in Good Standing who are compliant with the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001.
2. No Third Party Service Provider may be an atheist, thelemite, Satanist, Freemason, or statist.
3. No up-front retainer fees are allowed for services.
4. Services shall be provided on a pay-as-you-go basis.
5. The only approved method of charging for personal services or documents is:
 - 5.1. Per hour.
 - 5.2. Per document.
6. In the case of group educational events, Third Party Service Providers may charge in advance for each individual training event. However, they may not charge for a SERIES of events. People must pay for each event ONE FUTURE EVENT AT A TIME.

7. The purpose of these provisions is to ensure that Third Party Service Providers are continually accountable and responsible for the quality of the services they provide to individual members or groups of members.

1.20 Compartmentalization of information between Third Party Service or Product Providers and SEDM

The purpose of these provisions is to limit criminal or civil liability of the ministry in the event they become the target of “selective enforcement” by those whose illegal or injurious deeds are exposed by ministry materials or services.

1. No Third Party Service or Product Provider is allowed to know or share any of the following types of information about the ministry with any third party:
 - 1.1. Personal information about any specific officer, agent of the ministry, such as name, domicile, phone number mailing address, SSN, TIN, birthdate, personal history, or physical characteristics.
 - 1.2. The identity of other Third Party Service or Product providers.
2. Unauthorized disclosures of any of the of the information described in this section to any third part or government or law enforcement agency shall be subject to the conditions set forth in the Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016, Section 5; <https://sedm.org/Forms/01-General/TermsOfUseAndService.pdf>.

The provisions of this section are similar to techniques used by governments to limit their personal liability for constitutional rights violations under the Qualified Immunity Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court. This doctrine states that a government representative who violates the constitutional rights of an injured party may only be sued for such violations if he or she

“...knew or should have known that they were violating the rights of or injuring the affected party”.

The above language is the same language that the government used when they tried to go after members of the ministry for “abusive tax shelters” but failed. They are also used to establish “mens rea” for criminal liability that usually subsequently follows civil prosecutions.

To limit liability under this doctrine, malicious government workers merely ensure that:

1. Government workers serving under them are hired, selected, and filtered so that they DO NOT read or know the law or the constitution and instead are told to be good little pawns who only follow instructions and never ask any questions. Below is an example of this approach from our Member Agreement:

“The ministry makes every possible effort to ensure the accuracy, appropriateness and usefulness of its materials, processes, and services. However, it has no control over how public servants, who are carefully selected, trained, conditioned, and propagandized to ensure that they behave as malicious, malfeasant "useful idiots" not educated in the law, will respond to a petition for redress of grievances directed at remedying their illegal and injurious behavior. As a matter of fact, the minute they stop drinking the cult Kool-Aide and begin reading, learning and enforcing the law in their workplace is the minute they historically are fired, persecuted, and targeted for “selective enforcement”. Any guarantees of particular results by either the ministry or any agent, officer, or employee of the ministry should be regarded as fiction, untrustworthy, and should not be relied upon as a basis for belief.”

[SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 3: Basis for Beliefs; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

2. Direct correspondence with the people they are injuring is avoided or not allowed. They do this by the following techniques that protect their “plausible deniability”:
 - 2.1. Not publishing their phone number, email, or work address publicly.
 - 2.2. Having an underling screen and filter information they are allowed to view.
3. All operations within the government have limited access to information in relation to other projects so that only those with a “need to know” are allowed to learn about what anyone else is doing.
4. Classifying sensitive information about operations that could result in legal liability but which do not legitimately affect “national security”.
5. Not using their legal birthname when interacting with the public. For instance, IRS agents are not required to use their real name on their state issued driver’s license and most of the time DO NOT.

In a society where your freedom is based entirely on equality between the governed and the governors, whatever the government can or does to, YOU and WE must also be permitted to do:

1 *“No duty rests more imperatively upon the courts than the enforcement of those constitutional provisions*
2 *intended to secure that equality of rights which is the foundation of free government.”*
3 *[Gulf, C. & S. F. R. Co. v. Ellis, [165 U.S. 150](#) (1897)]*

4 *“Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that **government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of***
5 ***conduct that are commands to the citizen.** In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled*
6 *if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. **Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or***
7 ***for ill, it teaches the whole people by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker,***
8 ***it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy.** To declare*
9 *that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means—to declare that the government may*
10 *commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of a private criminal—would bring terrible retribution. Against*
11 *that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face.”*
12 *[[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438 \(1928\)](#)]*

13 **1.21 Website “About Us” page**

14 The ministry website shall contain the “About Us” text exactly as it appears starting on the next page.
15

ABOUT US

TABLE OF CONTENTS:

1. [What and Who are We?](#)
2. [Mission statement](#)
3. [About Privacy](#)
4. [Disclaimer](#)
5. [Sovereign Immunity](#)
6. [Terms of Use](#)
7. [What our Members are saying about us](#)
8. [Prohibited activities](#)
9. [About religious tolerance and this ministry](#)
10. [Relationship to Government](#)
11. ["Situs", "Domicile" and "residence" of this Ministry](#)
12. [A Message to Government Readers](#)
13. [Contacting Us](#)
14. [Our Friends and Favorite Links](#)
15. [Intended/Authorized Audience](#)
16. [Spiritual, Legal, and Political Reforms We Seek](#)
17. [Closing message direct from our sponsor](#)

"Humble obedience to the Constitution by public servants is the paramount 'compelling state interest'."
[SEDM]

"A popular government without popular information [about [GOVERNMENT CORRUPTION](#)] or the means of acquiring it, is but a Prologue to Farce, or a Tragedy, or perhaps both. Knowledge will forever govern ignorance, and a people who mean to be their own Governors, must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives."
[[James Madison](#); Letter from James Madison to W.T. Barry (Aug. 4, 1822), in 9 THE WRITINGS OF JAMES MADISON 103 (Gaillard Hunt ed., 1910)]

"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . . ."
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, "where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?" And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."
[George Washington in his [Farewell Address](#)]

"Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things."
[[Phil. 4:8](#), Bible, NKJV]

"But as for me and my house, WE WILL SERVE [[ONLY](#)] THE LORD!"
[[Josh. 24:15](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Only the educated are free."
[Epicetus, Discourses]

"...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive, ignorant, and uneducated] people [who refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in our government]"
[Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927)]

"The American people have always regarded education and acquisition of knowledge as matters of supreme importance which should be diligently promoted [in order to maintain and protect their liberty]. The Ordinance of 1787 declares: **'Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness [and liberty] of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.'**"
[Meyer v. State of Nebraska, [262 U.S. 390](#) (1923)]

"And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both [God](#) and [man](#)], and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."
[Exodus 18:20, Bible, NKJV]

"My [God's] people are destroyed [and enslaved] for lack of knowledge [and the lack of education that produces it]."
[Hosea 4:6, Bible, NKJV]

"We have no government armed with the power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion. Avarice [greed], ambition, revenge, or gallantry [debauchery], would break the strongest cords of our Constitution as a whale goes through a net. **Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious [and a well educated and self-governing] people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other.**"
[John Adams, 2nd President]

"If liberty means anything at all, it means the right to tell people what they do not want to hear."
[George Orwell]

1. Who or What Are We?

SEDM exists as a:

1. A legal education and law enforcement group focusing on both [God's Laws](#) and [man's laws](#).
2. A free public service
3. A nonprofit, nondenominational Christian (religious) evangelical fellowship and ministry.
4. A religious fellowship in the church of the Lord Jesus Christ.
5. A religious charity.
6. A First Amendment association of political activists (Members only) which seek a return to the rule of law in the United States. We derive the resources we need for such political reforms through the donations made to this website.
7. A whistleblowing group focused on researching, exposing, publicizing, and punishing government deception and corruption wherever it may be found, and especially in regards to matters relating to taxation. This is a fundamental requirement of the Bible, which says that:
 - 7.1. "Fearing the Lord" is the essence of our faith. See [Deut. 6:13, 24](#); [Deut. 10:20](#)
 - 7.2. To "fear the Lord" is to "hate evil". See [Prov. 8:13](#).
 - 7.3. Hating evil is the way we love and protect our neighbor, in fulfillment of the last six commandments of the ten commandments.
 - 7.4. Whistleblowing relating to evil in our government is therefore a protected First Amendment religious practice. [Click here](#) for details.

"In the First Amendment, the Founding Fathers gave the free press the protection it must have to fulfill its essential role in our democracy. **The press [and this religious ministry] was to serve the governed, not the governors. The Government's power to censor the press was abolished so that the press would remain forever free to censure the Government. The press was protected so that it could bare the secrets of government and inform the people. Only a free and unrestrained press can effectively expose deception in government. And paramount among the responsibilities of a free press is the duty to prevent any part of the government from deceiving the people** and sending them off to distant lands to die of foreign fevers and foreign shot and shell. In my view, far from deserving condemnation for their courageous reporting, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and other newspapers should be commended for serving the purpose that the Founding Fathers saw so clearly. In revealing the workings of government that L.Ed. to the Vietnam war, the newspapers nobly did precisely that which the Founders hoped and trusted they would do."
[New York Times Co. v. United States, [403 U.S. 713](#) (1970)]

We view "evil" as simply the absence of truth. We seek to displace and eliminate evil by enlightening the world with Truth, which God is the embodiment of.

"Evil is simply the absence of truth."

[M. Scott Peck; [The Road Less Traveled](#)]

"Sanctify them by Your truth. Your [God's] word is truth."

[[John 17:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"The entirety of Your word is truth, And every one of Your righteous judgments endures forever."

[[Psalm 119:160](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And Your law is truth."

[[Psalm 119:142](#), Bible, NKJV]

Our ministry doesn't "make" people sovereign. They were born that way. Real private rights and private property come from God and [His law \(Form #13.001\)](#) and not the state or any vain man. Having PRIVATE rights and equality in relation to the government and to all other humans and having those PRIVATE rights and equality respected and protected in court, in fact, are the most important manifestations of "[sovereignty](#)" in a political sense and the origin of [all just civil authority \(Form #05.043\)](#) of any and every government in a biblical sense. In fact, the entire bible in essence, functions as a [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians \(Form #13.007\)](#), and the minute we exceed that delegation order is the minute we abandon His divine protection and undertake sin as biblically defined. "Sin" in Spanish, after all, means "without", and the thing we are without is God and His laws.

[Declaration of Independence](#)

*We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that **they are endowed by their Creator [not by the government or us or a judge, but by their CREATOR] with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure [not GRANT or CREATE] these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,*

*"Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that **these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?**"*

[[Thomas Jefferson](#): Jefferson, Thomas : Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227]

We are an educational ministry that helps people fully realize and defend the sovereignty that God and only God gave them. We do this by educating them about all the devious ways they are tricked out of their sovereignty and how to undo the damage they have done to that status usually through their own uninformed actions or omissions.

We are not "tax protesters", "tax defiers", or "tax deniers". As a matter of fact, those who have such motivations are discouraged from becoming [Members](#) of our ministry and if they become members are "Members in Bad Standing". We do not challenge the lawfulness or Constitutionality of any part of the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or  [any state revenue code](#) and we believe that these codes are completely Constitutional as written and when correctly applied to federal [territory](#),  [domiciliaries](#), and  [franchises](#) ONLY pursuant to [Article 4](#), Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. We cover this subject in great detail in [Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404](#). HOWEVER, we also believe that the way the [tax franchise codes \(Form #05.001\)](#) are [willfully MISREPRESENTED to the American public WITH IMPUGNITY \(Form #05.014\)](#), and the way they are MALADMINISTERED by the IRS, state revenue agencies, and the courts are willfully and maliciously deceptive and in many cases grossly illegal and injurious. If these revenue codes were truthfully represented and faithfully administered completely consistent with what they say, and more importantly [their legislative intent](#) and [the Constitution](#), we believe that there would be almost NO "[taxpayers](#)". The only reason there are "[taxpayers](#)" is because most Americans have been maliciously and deliberately deceived by public servants about their true nature and  [the very limited audience of people who are their only proper subject](#). Our enemy is not the government, the IRS, or even taxes, but instead is all the following  [techniques for introducing collectivism](#) into an otherwise free society:

1. Legal ignorance on the part of Americans that allows public servants to abuse their authority and violate the law.

"One who turns his ear from hearing the law [God's law or man's law], even his prayer is an abomination."
[Prov. 28:9, Bible, NKJV]

"But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed."
[John 7:49, Bible, NKJV]

"Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your statutes."
[Psalm 119:155, Bible, NKJV]

"Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law."
[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 (1877)]

2. The abuse of [presumption](#) to injure the rights of sovereign Americans, in violation of due process of law and God's law found in [Numbers 15:30](#). Much of this presumption is compelled by the government by willfully dumbing-down the average Americans about legal subjects in the public (government) schools. This makes the legal profession into essentially a "priesthood" and a pagan "religion" that the average American blindly worships and obeys, without ever questioning authority. It is a supreme injustice to proceed against a person without every conclusion being based ONLY on fact and not presumption, opinion, or belief. [Click here](#) for a detailed article on this scam and sin.

"But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people."
[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV]

"Due Process: [. . .] If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven with evidence] against him, **this is not due process of law [in fact, it is the OPPOSITE of due process].**"
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]

(1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:**

A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 U.S. 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]
[Rutter Group Practice Guide-Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, paragraph 8:4993, page 8K-34]

3. Public servants deceiving the public by portraying "Private Law" as "Public Law". See the following for a description of this form of government and legal profession corruption:
 - 3.1. [What is "law"?, Form #05.048](#)
 - 3.2. [Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 9.6.](#)
4. Public servants refusing to acknowledge the requirement for consent in all human interactions. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
5. Willful omissions from government websites and publications that keep the public from hearing the whole truth. The problem is not what these sources say, but what they DON'T say. The [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) (OFFSITE LINK) contains over 2,000 pages of facts that neither the IRS nor any one in government is willing to reveal to you because it would destroy the gravy train of plunder that pays their bloated salaries and fat retirement in violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#).
6. The abuse of "words of art" to deceive the people in both government publications and the law itself. [Click](#) (OFFSITE LINK) here for examples.
 - 6.1. [Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online](#), Form #10.004, Cites by Topic (OFFSITE LINK) for examples. <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 - 6.2. [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](#), Form #05.014-explains games to unlawfully expand legal definitions <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 - 6.3. [Citizenship Status v. Tax Status](#), Form #10.011 -shows how STATUTORY v. CONSTITUTIONAL contexts and GEOGRAPHICAL v. LEGAL contexts are confused to usurp jurisdiction. <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6.4. Rules of Presumption and Statutory Interpretation, Litigation Tool #01.006 -prevents abuse of words of art during litigation.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7. The lack of "equal protection of the law" in courts of justice relating to the statements and actions of public servants, whereby the IRS doesn't have to assume responsibility for its statements and actions, and yet persons who fill out tax forms can be thrown in jail and prosecuted for fraud if they emulate the IRS by being just as careless. This also includes "selective enforcement", where the DOJ positively refuses to prosecute submitters of [false information returns](#) but spends a disproportionate share of its resources prosecuting false income tax returns. They do this because they are more interested in STEALING your money than in justice. See:

7.1. Federal Courts and IRS' Own IRM Say NOT RESPONSIBLE for its actions or its words or following its own internal procedures, *Family Guardian Fellowship*

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

7.2. Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7.3. Government Establishment of Religion, Form #05.038 -how government establishes itself as a pagan deity and a religion by using franchises to systematically destroy the separation of powers and the requirement for equal protection

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8. [Abuses of franchises](#) that undermine the protection of private rights by the government and the courts:

8.1. Offering or enforcing NATIONAL franchises within states of the Union or outside of the federal territory and federal domiciliaries that they are limited to. This results in a destruction of the  [separation of powers](#).

8.2. Enforcing franchises, such as a " [trade or business](#)" without requiring explicit written consent in some form, such as the issuance and voluntary signing of an application for a license.  [Click here](#) for details.

8.3. [Forcing non-franchisees into franchise courts against their consent](#). This is a violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause and the prohibition against eminent domain.

8.4. Refusing to satisfy the burden of proof upon government opponents in a franchise court that the owner of the property subject to the dispute VOLUNTARILY donated it to a public use, public purpose, and public office. In other words, that all property is PRIVATE until it is **proven on the record with evidence** that the owner EXPRESSLY AND VOLUNTARILY DONATED it to PUBLIC use and thereby made it subject to government jurisdiction.

8.5. Abusing sovereign immunity to protect franchise administrators such as the IRS from [illegal enforcement of the franchise against non-franchisees](#). All franchises are PRIVATE rather than GOVERNMENTAL in nature and governments who offer them drop down to the level of ordinary persons when they offer them.

8.6. Refusing to provide a way to quit franchises or hiding forms for doing so.

8.7. PRESUMING or pretending like there is no such thing as a non-franchisee or non-taxpayer or that EVERYONE is a statutory "taxpayer". This compels people to contract with the government and interferes with their First Amendment right to legally and politically associate. See:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/RightToDeclStatus.pdf>

8.8. Attorney licensing, which destroys the integrity of the legal profession in its role as a check and balance when the government or especially the judiciary becomes corrupt as it is now.

8.9. Abuse of the federal income tax system, which is a franchise and an excise, to bribe states of the Union to give up their sovereignty, act like federal "States" and territories, and accept what amounts to federal bribes to disrespect the rights or those under their care and protection.  [Click here](#) for details.

See the following for details on the above abuses:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

9. Efforts to destroy the separation of powers that is the main protection for our liberties. This results in abuses of the Court system for political, rather than legal, purposes (politicization of the courts). All of the federal courts we have now are Article IV, territorial courts that are part of the Executive, rather than Judicial Branch of the de facto government. As such, there is no separation of powers and nothing but tyranny can result. See the following for proof of this destruction:

9.1. Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023- shows how lying, thieving public servants have systematically destroyed the separation of powers since the founding of this country

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 9.2. *What Happened to Justice?*, Form #06.012-book which proves that we have no Judicial Branch within the federal government, and that all the existing federal courts are acting in an Article IV territorial capacity as part of the Executive, rather than Judicial, branch of the government.
<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Ebooks/WhatHappJustice/WhatHappJustice.htm>
- 9.3. *How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship* (OFFSITE LINK)-brief overview of how the separation of powers has been systematically destroyed
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>
10. The abuse of the government's power to tax in order to transfer wealth between private individuals, which makes the government into a thief and a Robinhood. This includes:
- 10.1. Enforcing the tax laws against other than "public officers" of the government. [Click here](#) for details.
- 10.2. Offering government "benefits" of any kind to anyone who does not ALREADY work for the government. [Click here](#) for details.
11. Corruption of our monetary system that allows the government to:
- 11.1. Counterfeit while denying to all others the right, thus creating an unconstitutional "Title of Nobility" for itself and making itself into a pagan deity, and denying the equal protection to all that is the foundation of the Constitution.
- 11.2. STEAL from the American people by diluting the value of money already into circulation.
- 11.3. Exercise undue control banks and financial institutions that causes them to effectively become federal employment recruiters for the federal government by compelling use of government identifying numbers for those pursuing accounts or loans.
- See the following for details on this scam:
- The Money Scam*, Form #05.041
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
12. Creating, perpetuating, condoning, or in any way protecting conflicts of financial interest within the government that cause the self-interest to undermine the requirements of the law, EQUALITY, or the protection of exclusively PRIVATE rights by:
- 12.1. Making judges "taxpayers".
- 12.2. Making jurists or voters into "benefit" recipients, franchisees, and/or public officers.
- 12.3. Allowing judges to act in a POLITICAL mode within any franchise court in the Executive rather than Judicial Branch. This also violates the separation of powers.
- 12.4. Turning police officers into revenue collectors who enforce malum-prohibitum offenses that result in revenue to the state.
- 12.5. Allowing any judicial officer or witness to receive any kind of financial reward for essentially compelling someone to assume any civil status under any civil franchise, including the income tax.
- 12.6. Allowing judges to act BOTH as an Article III judge AND an Article IV judge at the same time.
- 12.7. Allowing PRIVATE citizens to appear before a franchise judge with a financial conflict of interest.
- 12.8. Making ordinary citizens ALSO into public officers in any context OTHER than as a jurist or voter. This causes income taxes to become poll taxes and disenfranchises all those who insist on remaining private.
- 12.9. Constitutional states surrendering their sovereignty and agreeing to act essentially as federal territories or federal corporations in exchange for participation in national franchises such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.
- 12.10. Governments going into debt and thereby becoming financial slaves to banks or bank cartels. This includes a debt based fiat currency system such as the federal reserve.
13. Active interference with [common law remedies](#) for the protection of PRIVATE rights from abuse by government actors. Governments are established exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property. Any attempt to undermine such rights without the express written consent of the owner in each case is not only NOT a classical "government" function, but is an ANTI-government function that amounts to a MAFIA "protection racket". This includes but is not limited to:
- 13.1. Refusing to recognize or protect PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights, the essence of which is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE anyone and everyone from using or benefitting from the use of the property. See [Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025](#).
- 13.2. PRESUMING that "a government OF THE PEOPLE, BY THE PEOPLE, and FOR THE PEOPLE" is a government in which everyone is a [public officer](#).
- 13.3. Refusing to recognize or allow constitutional remedies and instead substituting STATUTORY remedies available only to [public officers](#).
- 13.4. Interfering with introduction of evidence that the court or forum is ONLY allowed to hear disputes involving [public officers in the government](#).
- 13.5. [PRESUMING or ASSUMING](#) that the ownership of the property subject to dispute is QUALIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE and that the party the ownership is shared with is the government.

- 13.6. Allowing government "benefit" recipients to be decision makers in cases involving PRIVATE rights. This is a denial of a republican form of government, which is founded on impartial decision makers. See [Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)](#).
- 13.7. Interfering with or sanctioning litigants who insist on discussing the laws that have been violated in the courtroom or prohibiting jurists from reading the laws in question or accessing the law library in the courthouse while serving as jurists. This transforms a society of law into a society of men and allows the judge to substitute HIS will in place of what the law expressly requires.
- 13.8. Illegally and unconstitutionally invoking the Declaratory Judgments Act or the Anti Injunction Act as an excuse to NOT protect PRIVATE rights from government interference in the case of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE [people who are NOT statutory "taxpayers"](#). See [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Sections 9.3.5 and 9.3.6](#).
- 13.9. Interfering with ways to change or correct your citizenship or statutory status in government records. That "status" is the "res" to which all franchise rights attach, usually ILLEGALLY.
14. Efforts to define the word "justice" in the context of secular law to mean anything OTHER than the right to be left alone and the obligation to provide remedy for demonstrated injury AFTER the injury occurs. See: [What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050](#). All such efforts result in INJUSTICE and promote violations of the constitution.

For an instructional video that describes techniques of government deception and propaganda that accomplish all the above malicious abuses, see:

[Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda](#)

President Obama summarized the SEDM Mission Statement in the following video.

<https://youtu.be/jq42lxCpbJU>

The video derived from Beau Biden's funeral on 6/10/2015. He says that:

1. We are all equal. By that, we take him to mean equal, sovereign, independent, and self-governing in the eyes of the law and in relation to the government in court.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/EqualProtection.pdf>
In his Harvard Commencement Address in 2007, Bill Gates even added to this by saying that the noblest cause anyone can devote their life to is eliminating "inequity", meaning inequality. The reason is clear: Equality of opportunity and treatment under the law is the FOUNDATION of legal Justice (Form #05.050). See Minutes 7 through 10:
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zPx5N6Lh3sw>
2. No one is better or less than anyone else, including a public servant.
3. The most egregious sin is [to abuse your power to injure other people](#). (government does this all the time)
4. Helping others should be done FREELY and voluntarily, which implies that it cannot and should not be compelled by any government. The implication is that paying for "benefits" cannot be compelled.
5. We should avoid privileges and benefits, and by implication franchises, and instead earn our own keep and our own success to receive the greatest reward.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>
6. We should pursue [justice](#) and [equality](#) by defending and educating those who can't defend themselves. The implication is that WITHOUT equality, justice is IMPOSSIBLE.
<https://youtu.be/wHa1e83g-ak>
7. The quintessential public servant is in fact a servant, rather than someone better than the people they serve, and that they should carry a notebook around to document how they can serve rather than command others. See [Matt. 20:20-28](#).
8. The point of our time here is to create a better future for our children, rather than to benefit ourselves personally. We implement this goal by opposing the corrupt and criminal nature of the government fiat currency SCAM that permits generations of yet unborn Americans to be made surety to pay off an endless mountain of public debt that they will not and cannot benefit from. This is the ultimate form of "taxation without representation" that lead to revolution that gave birth to this country in the first place.
<http://demonocracy.info/>
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/MoneyScam.pdf>
https://famguardian.org/Subjects/MoneyBanking/MoneyBanking.htm#Government_Debt

9. It is noble and honorable to value one's PRIVATE life over their PUBLIC life. Our ministry takes this admonition so far as to say that:
 - 9.1. The main purpose for establishing government is to protect PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights and to never allow PRIVATE property to be converted to PUBLIC property. See: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/SeparatingPublicPrivate.pdf>
 - 9.2. We should not have ANY PUBLIC statutory statuses, including "citizen", "resident", "person", "taxpayer", "driver", etc.
 - 9.3. Everything we own should be exclusively PRIVATE and that ownership or control should not be shared with any PUBLIC government.
10. We should not "take anything for granted". By this he means that we should NEVER "presume" ANYTHING and should challenge all those in government who make presumptions about either us or our status. Instead we should force them to PROVE their presumptions with evidence: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Presumption.pdf>
11. Our country was founded and built by people who did all the above, and that this is a noble and honorable undertaking.

For a confirmation of the above, see sections 1 and 2 of this page.

The link below succinctly summarizes our view of government and its proper relationship to our religious faith as Christians.



[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)

Our goal is to worship and serve our God as He reveals Himself through the Holy Spirit and the Holy Scripture. We believe that the best way we can worship God is by obeying [His laws](#) and advocating and defending His sovereignty and the jurisdiction of His Laws over the affairs of men. The Lord said on this subject:

Jesus Counsels the Rich Young Ruler

Now behold, one came and said to Him, "Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?"

*So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, God. But **if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments.**"*

He said to Him, "Which ones?"

Jesus said, "'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,' 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'"

The young man said to Him, "All these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack?"

Jesus said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

*But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.
[Jesus in [Matt. 19:16-22](#), Bible, NKJV]*

"Not everyone who [says](#) to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, **but he who does the will of My Father in heaven."**

[Jesus in [Matt. 7:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"He who has My commandments [\[laws in the Bible\]](#) and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."
[[John 14:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. [God is love, and he who abides in love \[obedience to God's Laws\] abides in God, and God in him.](#)"
[[1 John 4:16](#), Bible, NKJV]

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth [SOVEREIGN!];
And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.
 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.
 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.
 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.
 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.
 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
The LORD shall establish thee an holy [sanctified] people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.
And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.
 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.
 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.
And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath [SOVEREIGN!]; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:
And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other [government/political] gods to serve them.
 [Deut. 28:1-14, Bible, NKJV]

We want to be neither "legalistic" nor "pious", but at the same time we want to be God's "defense counsel", His "Attorney General", His "Department of Justice", His "Department of State", and His "Ambassador" on earth just as Jesus was, and we believe that doing so is the only way to achieve true sovereignty. Jesus indicated that was our mission, when He said we REPRESENT Him on Earth:

"He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him [God] who sent Me."
 [Matt. 10:40, Bible, NKJV]

"He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him [God] who sent Me."
 [Luke 10:16, Bible, NKJV]

Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him [God] who sent Me, and to finish His work."
 [John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]

"And he who sees Me sees Him [God] who sent Me."
 [John 12:45, Bible, NKJV]

In fact, the very ESSENCE of "practicing religion" as defined in the First Amendment is REPRESENTING God on Earth as His Agent, Officer, and Fiduciary 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, and serving or subsidizing NO OTHER as a private human. The command not to serve others who are equal or higher than God is found in the first four commandments of the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20) and is ESPECIALLY true in relation to governments which attempt to compete with, circumvent, or replace God or to interfere with His exclusive ownership and control over the entire Earth as His absolute property subject to His Holy Law (Form #13.001). Such practices are protected by the First Amendment from ANY legislative regulation whatsoever. In this sense:

1. We are fiduciaries of God, who is a "nontaxpayer", and therefore we are "nontaxpayers". Our legal status takes on the character of the sovereign who we represent. Therefore, we become "foreign diplomats".

"For God is the King of all the earth: Sing praises with understanding."
 [Psalm 47:7, Bible, NKJV]

"For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will save [and protect] us."
 [Isaiah 33:22, Bible, NKJV]

2. The laws which apply to all civil litigation relating to us are from the domicile of the Heavenly sovereign we represent, which are the Holy Bible pursuant to:
 - 2.1. God's Laws found in our memorandum of law below:
 - 2.2. [Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001](#)
 - 2.3. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#)
 - 2.4. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1](#)
 3. Our "[domicile](#)" is Heaven and not any place on earth. We are "transient foreigners" in every country on earth. [Click here](#) for details.
 4. We are "[Non-resident non-persons](#)" under federal statutory civil law.
 5. We are CONSTITUTIONAL but not STATUTORY "citizens". That means we are "[nationals](#)" per 8 U.S.C. [§1101\(a\)\(21\) but not "citizens" per 8 U.S.C. §1401](#) in respect to the national government. The reason this must be so is that a statutory "[citizens of the United States](#)" (who are all born in and resident within exclusive federal jurisdiction under [8 U.S.C. §1401](#)) may not be classified as either a [Fourteenth Amendment "citizen of the United States***"](#) or an instrumentality of a foreign state under [28 U.S.C. §1332\(c\)](#) and (d) and [28 U.S.C. §1603\(b\)](#). Note that we ARE NOT claiming to be non-citizen nationals of the United States** at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1408 or 8 U.S.C. §1452 or 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B), who are all born in possessions of the United States and not states of the Union. See our article entitled [Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien](#), Form #05.006 for further details and evidence.
 6. We are not and cannot be "[residents](#)" of any earthly jurisdiction without having a conflict of interest and violating the first four Commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#) found in [Exodus 20](#). Heaven is our exclusive legal "[domicile](#)", and our "permanent place of abode", and the source of [ALL](#) of our permanent protection and security. We cannot and should not rely upon man's vain earthly laws as an idolatrous substitute for Gods sovereign laws found in the Bible. Instead, only God's Laws and the Common law, which is derived from God's law, are suitable protection for our God-given rights.

"For I was ashamed to request of the king an escort of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy on the road, because we had spoken to the king, saying 'The hand of our God is upon all those for good who seek Him, but His power and His wrath are against all those who forsake Him.' So we fasted and entreated our God for this, and He answered our prayer."
[\[Ezra 8:21-22, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

7. We are Princes (sons and daughters) of the only true King and Sovereign of this world, who is God.

*"You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,
 And to open its seals;
 For You were slain,
 And have redeemed us to God by Your blood
 Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,
 And have made us kings and priests to our God;
 And we shall reign on the earth."
[\[Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "[What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings \[governments\] of the earth \[lawfully\] take customs or taxes, from their sons \[citizens and subjects\] or from strangers \[statutory "aliens", which are synonymous with "residents" in the tax code, and exclude "citizens"\]?"](#)"

Peter said to Him, "From strangers [statutory "[aliens](#)"/"[residents](#)" ONLY. See [26 C.F.R. §§1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\)](#) and [26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1\(c\)\(3\)](#)]."

*Jesus said to him, "[Then the sons \[of the King, Constitutional but not statutory "citizens" of the Republic, who are all sovereign "\[nationals\]\(#\)" and "nonresidents" but not "aliens" under Title 8 of the U.S. Code\] are free \[sovereign over their own person and labor. e.g. \[SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY\]\(#\)\]. "](#)"
[\[Matt. 17:24-27, Bible, NKJV\]](#)*

8. We are "Foreign Ambassadors", "public officers", and "Ministers of a [Foreign State](#)" called the Kingdom of Heaven. We are exempt from taxation by any other foreign government, including the U.S. government, pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §892\(a\)\(1\)](#) who are obligated to stop withholding using IRS Form W-8EXP, which specifically exempts foreign

government officials from taxation. The U.S. Supreme Court said in U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark below that "ministers of a foreign state" may not be statutory "citizens of the United States".

"For our citizenship is in heaven [and not earth], from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"
[[Philippians 3:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I am a stranger in the earth: Do not hide Your commandments [laws] from me."
[[Psalm 119:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I have become a stranger to my brothers, and an alien to my mother's children; because zeal for Your [God's] house has eaten me up, and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen on me."
[[Psalm 69:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And Mr. Justice Miller, delivering the opinion of the court [legislating from the bench, in this case], in analyzing the first clause [of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#)], observed that "the phrase 'subject to the jurisdiction thereof' was intended to exclude from its operation children of ministers, consuls, and citizens or subjects of foreign states, born within the United States."
[U.S. v. Wong Kim Ark, [169 U.S. 649](#), 18 S.Ct. 456; 42 L.Ed. 890 (1898)]

9. Our dwelling is a "Foreign Embassy". Notice we didn't say "residence", because only "residents" can have a "residence".
10. We are protected from federal government persecution by:
 - 10.1. The USA Constitution. Constitutional rights, according to the Declaration of Independence, are "inalienable", meaning that we AREN'T ALLOWED by law to consent to give them away or bargain them away. Furthermore, they attach to the LAND we stand on and not our civil status.
 - 10.2. The common law of the state we are physically in. There is no federal common law applicable to states of the Union.
 - 10.3. [18 U.S.C. §112](#).
 - 10.4. The [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act of 1976](#).
11. We are "stateless" within the meaning of [28 U.S.C. §1332\(a\)](#) immune from the CIVIL jurisdiction of the [federal courts, which are all Article IV, legislative, territorial courts](#). We are "stateless" because we do not maintain a domicile within the "state" defined in [28 U.S.C. §1332\(d\)](#), which is a federal territory and excludes states of the Union.
12. We are forcefully commanded by [God's Holy Law](#) ([Deut. 15:6](#), [Exodus 23:32-33](#), [Judges 2-1-4](#), [Deut. 28:43-51](#)) to act ONLY as "Merchants" ([U.C.C. §2-104\(1\)](#)) under the [Uniform Commercial Code \(U.C.C.\)](#) and NEVER as "Buyers" ([U.C.C. §2-103\(1\)](#)) in the context of all "commerce" or "intercourse" with any and every government. Any other approach makes us a harlot in God's eyes ([Isaiah 1:1-26](#)). Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as "intercourse". The Bible defines "the Beast" as the "kings of the earth"/political rulers in [Rev. 19:19](#):

"Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [the atheist totalitarian democracy] who sits on many waters [which are described as seas and multitudes of people in [Rev. 17:15](#)], with whom the kings of the earth [political rulers of today] committed fornication [intercourse], and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication [intercourse, usurious and harmful commerce]."

So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication [intercourse]. And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement."
[[Rev. 17:1-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

1 *"And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control*
2 *them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God]*
3 *who sat on the horse and against His army."*
4 *[Revelation 19:19, Bible, NKJV]*

5 [Click Here](#) for an article on what happens to nations and people who do NOT follow this requirement of God's Law. This
6 admonition by God is consistent with the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act](#) found in [28 U.S.C. §1605\(a\)\(2\)](#), which says
7 that those who conduct "[commerce](#)" with the "[United States](#)" federal corporation within its legislative jurisdiction thereby
8 surrender their sovereignty. [Click here for details.](#)

9 Our Lord agreed with these conclusions when he said:

10 *"Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you now know that friendship [and "citizenship"/domicile] with the world [or*
11 *the governments of the world] is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [statutory "citizen"***
12 ***or "taxpayer"] of the world makes himself an enemy of God."***
13 *[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]*

14 [Click here](#) (<http://sedm.org/Ministry/Aliens-20060514-Macintosh-MothDay.mp3>) to listen to a message from Pastor Mike
15 Macintosh of [Horizon Christian Fellowship](#) given on 5/14/2006 confirming the above. In this message, he mentions that
16 Christians are "aliens" when in fact, what we believe he really means is statutory "non-resident non-persons" and "foreigners".
17 It shouldn't surprise you to learn that within one year after we posted the recording of Macintosh, the IRS paid him a hostile
18 visit to audit his entire church because they didn't like this message and wanted him to SHUT UP about the biblical
19 relationship between government and the church. Does that sound like "separation of church and state" to you? That's what
20 we call "selective enforcement" for political reasons. Call him up and ask him yourself if you don't believe us.

21 Even though he has a degree in law, Macintosh doesn't understand enough about law to know:

- 22 1. The distinctions between STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL "aliens".  [Click here and read sections 3 through](#)
23 [4 for details.](#)
- 24 2. That you can be a STATUTORY alien in relation to a place by choosing a domicile AND residence OUTSIDE of that
25 place.  [Click here for details.](#)
- 26 3. That the "resident" used in  [franchise codes](#) such as the vehicle code or the income tax code is a public office in the
27 government, and NOT the person FILLING said office.  [Click here for details.](#)
- 28 4. That you can be a statutory "nonresident alien" (under the I.R.C.), "foreigner" or "stranger" and a constitutional citizen
29 at the same time. An example of such an entity is a CONSTITUTIONAL but not STATUTORY citizen domiciled in a
30 state of the Union per 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21), who is occupying a public office, who is a statutory "nonresident alien"
31 (under the I.R.C.), and a "foreigner" or "transient foreigner" in respect to every subject matter of federal legislation but
32 NOT a statutory "[person](#)", or "[individual](#)" under federal law.  [Click here](#) for details on the status of being a "non-
33 citizen national", a "foreigner", and yet neither a statutory "citizen", "alien", or "individual" in respect to a specific
34 place.

35 [Click here](#) (<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Freedom/Sovereignty/Sovereign=Foreign.htm>) if you would like to learn more
36 about why being "foreign" in relation to the corporate state existing where you live is the only way you can be truly sovereign.

37 Any other status imputed or assumed by the government amounts to "compelled association" in violation of the [First](#)
38 [Amendment](#) (see section 6 later for explanation). We must surrender our sovereignty to Him and become His [fiduciaries](#) in
39 order to be granted sovereignty over our government and our own affairs, because ALL SOVEREIGNTY ultimately comes
40 from Him:

41 *"Because you [Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived] have done this , and have not kept My covenant and My*
42 *statutes [violated [God's Laws](#)], which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom [and all your*
43 *[sovereignty](#)] away from you and give it to your [public] servant."*
44 *[1 Kings 11:9-13, Bible, NKJV]*

45 *"Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up [above your government]."*
46 *[James 4:10, Bible, NKJV]*

47 *"Those people who are not governed by GOD [and His law, both figuratively and literally] will be ruled by*
48 *tyrants."*

[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [Laws found in the [Bible](#)], for this is man's all. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil."
[[Eccl. 12:13-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

See the following links illustrating the tyranny we are fighting as a ministry and as God's (Gideon's) army and fiduciaries.

- [The REAL Matrix](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
 -  [Youtube](#)
 -  [Local Copy](#)
-  [Ants](#)
-  [Devil's Advocate: Lawyers-What We are Up Against](#)

The scriptures below indicate why we will prevail in this battle for justice and truth.

**"No king is saved by the multitude of an army;
A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
A horse is a vain hope for safety;
Neither shall it deliver any by its great strength.**

*Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him,
On those who hope in His mercy,
To deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.*

**Our soul waits for the LORD:
He is our help and our shield [and our ONLY "protector"].**
*For our heart shall rejoice in Him,
Because we have trusted in His holy name.
Let Your mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
Just as we hope in You. "*
[[Psalm 33:16-22](#), Bible, NKJV]

[Click here](#) to learn about the religious, political, and legal reforms that we seek in order to return to a lawful [de jure government](#) that once again is operating in a way that is completely consistent with both [the Constitution](#) and [God's Laws](#).

2. Mission Statement

"In God We Trust. Everyone in the political and legal profession [investigate](#) we as required by God in accordance with [Matt. 16:5-12](#)."
[SEDM]

"Beware lest anyone [and especially lawyers and politicians] cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men [including deceptive laws and political and media propaganda], according to the basic [carnal] principles of the world, and not according to Christ, for in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; and you are complete in Him, who is the head of all principality and power."
[[Col. 2:8-10](#), Bible, NKJV]

Then Jesus said to them, **"Take heed and beware [investigate] of the leaven [teachings, laws, doctrine, and publications] of the Pharisees [lawyers] and the Sadducees [political leaders]."** How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread?—but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees." Then **they understood that He did not tell them to beware [investigate and expose] of the leaven of bread, but of the [false or usurious] doctrine [laws, statutes, and publications] of the Pharisees [lawyers] and Sadducees [political leaders].**
[[Matt. 16:6,11,12](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Be diligent to investigate the truth for yourself and thereby present yourself [and the public servants who are your fiduciaries and stewards under the Constitution] approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word [and the deeds] of truth. But shun profane babblings [government propaganda, tyranny, and usurpation] for they will increase to more ungodliness. And their message [and their harmful affects] will spread like cancer [to destroy our society and great Republic]."
[2 Tim. 2:15-17, Bible, NKJV]

This ministry is an answer to a calling by the Lord to feed His sheep, His flock, and His family with knowledge and tools in order to help them protect themselves from criminals and thieves (wolves) everywhere:

"For whoever does the will of God [described in His Laws] is My brother and My sister and mother."
[Jesus, in [Mark 3:35](#), NKJV]

So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter [a disciple and a fisherman], "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these [fish, or whatever other fixation you have in your life]?"
He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."
He [Jesus] said to him, "Feed My lambs [family]."
He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?"
He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You."
He [Jesus] said to him, "Tend My sheep."
He said to him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love Me?"
And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You."
Jesus said to him, "Feed My sheep [FLOCK]. Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands [of faith], and another [God Himself] will gird you and carry you [with His ministry] where you do not wish."
This He spoke, signifying by what death he would glorify God. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, "Follow Me."
[John 21:15-19, Bible, NKJV]

Below are some inspirational messages that describe the motivation behind our decision to accept God's sovereign calling and stewardship to build this ministry, which is His ministry, and His alone (please turn up the sound 🗣️):

- [Philosophy of Liberty](#)
- [Jesus is my ONLY King!](#)
- [The Lord's Prayer](#)-Jackie Evancho
 - [Version 1](#)
 - [Version 2](#)
- [Overview of America](#)-John Birch Society, John McManus
 - [Youtube](#) (OFFSITE LINK, Flash Player, 29 Minutes)
 - [Video](#) (OFFSITE LINK, Windows Media Player, 29 Minutes, 65Mbytes)
- [U.S. Capitol Tour with David Barton](#) (OFFSITE LINKS)
- [Born Again American](#) (OFFSITE LINKS)
 - [Video](#)
 - [Audio](#)
- [Pastor Garret Lear at the Boston Tea Party 2008](#) (OFFSITE LINKS)
 - [Video](#)
 - [Audio](#)
- [To Believe](#) (OFFSITE LINK)- Jackie Evancho
- [A Reason for Living](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Tim Keller
- [I'm A Christian](#) - Tim Hawkins
- [An Open Letter from God](#) - Paul Harvey
- [An Interactive Lord's Prayer](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Interview with God](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Look Up](#)
- [Life is Like a Cup of Coffee](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Creation Calls](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

- [A Call to Anguish-David Wilkerson](#)-fabulous!
- [Introduction to Jesus Christ](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [The Invisible Woman](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Here in America. . . In God We Still Trust](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [The Government Can!](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Tim Hawkins
- [Two Trillion Tons](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Red Skelton's Pledge of Allegiance](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
 - [Video](#)
 - [Audio](#)
- [God Bless the USA](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [The Star Spangled Banner as You've Never Heard It Before](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Butt Prints in the Sand](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [A Chosen Vessel, Family Guardian Fellowship](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Where He Leads, I will Follow, Family Guardian Fellowship](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [What Should I Fear?, Family Guardian Fellowship](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Why I Follow Jesus, Family Guardian Fellowship](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Dirt Roads](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Discrimination Lawsuit](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [You Are So Blessed, Family Guardian Fellowship](#) (OFFSITE LINK)
- [Jesus Sculpture](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

Our regular form of worship shall consist in:

1. Proclaiming God's love and salvation and the need for repentance to a lost world.
2. Focusing our energies on the same problem areas within our society as Jesus did. Jesus said He came down to call sinners to repentance not the righteous, and the first place he visited to find sinners who needed His help was the tax collector's office. See the Bible.

*"For God gives wisdom and knowledge [and education] and joy to a man who is good in His sight; [but to the sinner He gives the work of gathering and collecting](#) [unlawfully [stealing](#), in this case]. . . . This also is vanity and grasping for the wind."
[[Ecc. 2:26](#), Bible, NKJV]*

"As Jesus passed on from there, He saw a man named Matthew [Levi] sitting at the [tax office](#) [IRS]. And He said to him, "Follow Me [Jesus]." So he arose and followed Him.

Now it happened, as Jesus sat at the table in the house, that behold, [many tax collectors and \[other similar\] sinners](#) came and sat down with Him and His disciples. And when the Pharisees [lawyers] saw it, they said to His disciples, "Why does your Teacher [educator/SEDM] eat with [and teach and disciple] [tax collectors](#) and sinners [synonymous?]?"

*When Jesus heard that, He said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. But go and learn what this means: "I desire mercy and not sacrifice." For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."
[[Matt 9:9-23](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"Then [tax collectors](#) came to be baptized, and said to him [John the Baptist], 'Teacher [educator/SEDM], what shall we do [to be saved]?' And he said to them, 'Collect no more than what is appointed to you' [[under the law](#)]"
[[Luke 3:12-13](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"And when all the people heard Him [Jesus], even the [tax collectors](#) [the most sinful of all people on earth?] justified God, having been baptized with the baptism of John."
[[Luke 7: 29](#), Bible, NKJV]*

When they [Jesus and Apostle Peter] had come to Capernaum, those [\[collectors\] who received the temple tax](#) [our government has become the modern [socialist pagan god](#) and Washington, D.C. is our civic "temple"] came to Peter and said, "Does your Teacher [Jesus] **not** pay the temple [tax](#)?"

He [Apostle Peter] said, "Yes." [Jesus, our fearless leader as Christians, was a [nontaxpayer](#)]

And when he had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings [governments] of the earth [lawfully] take customs or [taxes](#), from their sons [citizens and subjects] or from strangers [["aliens"](#), which are synonymous with ["residents"](#) in the tax code, and exclude ["citizens"](#)]?"

Peter said to Him, "From strangers [["aliens"](#)]/["residents"](#) ONLY. See [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\)](#) and [26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1\(d\)\(3\)](#)."

Jesus said to him, "Then the sons [of the King, Constitutional but not statutory ["citizens"](#) of the Republic, who are all sovereign ["nationals"](#) and ["non-resident non-persons"](#) but not ["aliens"](#) under federal law] are free [sovereign over their own person and labor. e.g. [SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY](#)]." [Matt. 17:24-27, Bible, NKJV]

"Then the [whole multitude of them](#) [[democracy rather than Republic](#)] arose and L.Ed. Him to Pilate [representative of Caesar/government]. And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Christ, a King [[a SOVEREIGN](#), which is what EVERYONE in America is who has the proper [citizenship status](#)]."

[[Luke 23:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]

3. Educating and evangelizing every ["nontaxpayer"](#) and sovereign American who wants to learn about God's Laws and how to apply them to our life in a practical way. We are here to "feed God's sheep" and "God's flock" with knowledge and wisdom whose only source is God and [God's Holy Word](#). We are God's shepherds and watchmen who are here to warn and educate the sheep about government wolves in their midst so that the sheep [our members] are not harmed.

"It shall be a statute forever throughout your generations, that you may distinguish between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean, and that you may teach the children of Israel all the statutes [laws] which the LORD [God] has spoken to them by the hand of Moses."

[[Lev. 10:9-11](#), Bible, NKJV]

"The LORD is their [our] strength,
And He is the saving refuge of His anointed.

Save Your people,
And bless Your inheritance;
Shepherd them also,

And bear them up forever."
[[Psalm 28:8-9](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And I [God] will give you shepherds [SEDM] according to My heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding."

[[Jeremiah 3:15](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them [with education and knowledge ONLY]; and they shall fear [their public dis-servants] no more, nor be dismayed, nor shall they be lacking," says the LORD."

[[Jeremiah 23:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Woe to the worthless shepherd, Who leaves the flock! A sword shall be against his arm And against his right eye; His arm shall completely wither, And his right eye shall be totally blinded."

[[Zechariah 11:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

"**And Jesus**, when He came out, saw a great multitude and **was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things [as we do on this website].**"

[[Mark 6:34](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."

[Jesus in [John 10:11](#), Bible, NKJV]

4. Protecting and loving our neighbor by continually petitioning our public servants under the Petition Clause of the [First Amendment](#), for redress of grievances [illegal and immoral acts] against our members. All of the materials we produce ultimately have only this purpose, because many if not most of them are intended to be submitted to government to petition for a remedy of illegal and unconstitutional abuses by specific public servants. If government had been doing this job to begin with by allowing evidence of its own wrongdoing to be admitted in legal proceedings and by allowing public servants who institute such egregious wrongdoing to be punished, then we wouldn't even need to exist as a ministry. To stifle our ministry is to interfere with protected federal witnesses (witness tampering, in violation of [18 U.S.C. §1512](#)) and to engage in [anti-whistleblowing](#) activity, which is a felony.
5. Encouraging a return to the traditional values that made this country great, including faith in God, [personal responsibility](#), morality, the rule of law ([not "statutes" or "codes", but REAL "law" based on the God's Laws](#)), a [republican](#) rather than democratic political system, limited and accountable government, and [love for our neighbor](#).
6. Maintaining and expanding the [separation of powers](#) within government to prevent tyranny and protect our freedoms and liberties.
7. Encouraging the participation of Godly and moral and religious people in government and the legal profession. (See above) However, we will NOT endorse or promote any specific or singular political candidate or political party.
8. Teaching our audience how to be self-supporting and self-governing so we don't need to be subject to man's vain government or laws, and don't need to be "privileged" or subject to federal jurisdiction in order to have protection, because they instead trust God for that protection. See [Ezra 8:21-22](#).
9. Teaching our audience how to be self-supporting and self-governing so we don't need to be subject to man's vain government or laws, and don't need to be "privileged" or subject to federal jurisdiction in order to have protection, because they instead trust God and other believers who are loyal to God's law for that protection. See [Ezra 8:21-22](#). This includes:
 - 9.1. Getting married without state-issued licenses. See the [Sovereign Christian Marriage](#), Form #13.009.
 - 9.2. Teaching families how to govern themselves without the need for the government or legal profession by using private Family Courts and binding arbitration of believers when there are problems. See the [Family Constitution](#), Form #13.003, sections 3.9 through 3.9.4.
 - 9.3. Advancing the cause of common-law ecclesiastical courts and boycotting participation in civil courts because our government and the legal profession have become totally corrupted. See [1 Cor. 6:5-7](#).
 - 9.4. Showing people and parents how to live without Social Security Numbers or government benefits.
10. Preventing the legal system from enslaving and oppressing the population and thereby violating God's Laws. See [Matt. 16:6,11,12](#).

Our religious ministry is based ONLY on the [Holy Bible](#). Our internal affairs will also be governed by our  [Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry \(SEDM\) Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#).

The following video by deans of divinity at secular ivy league schools:



[Christianity and Human Flourishing: The Role of Law and Politics](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Emory School of Law

...concludes the following, which is completely consistent with our mission:

1. Christianity is at its best when it pursues freedom and justice. See Minutes 20-21.
2. Christianity is at its worse when it pursues an exclusion and [sectarian](#) agenda. Minutes 21-22. By this he means:
 - 2.1. When it pursues benefits, privileges, and franchises. This has the effect of dividing people up between the haves and the have nots and puts them at war with each other in the political and legal sphere.
 - 2.2. When it divides people into competing sects or groups vying for selfish political or material goals at the expense of another group. An example would be the war between the haves and have nots described by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust*.
3. The best role for religion is to oppose the use of force in a political or legal context. See minute 30.

Our mission is the same as Nehemiah described in the [Book of Nehemiah](#) in the Bible, who followed God's sovereign calling and commission to rebuild the wall that protected the people in the city of Jerusalem from their surrounding heathen neighbors and governments. That wall was a figurative wall of separation between the "church", which was God's followers the Israelites, and the "state", which was the rest of the foreigners and the king who did not serve God or fear Him. The religious people had neglected obeying God's Laws and commandments and thereby become slaves of the surrounding kings and political rulers:

*"The survivors [Christians] who are left from the captivity in the province are there in great distress and reproach. The wall [of separation between "church", which was the Jews, and "state", which was the heathens around them] of Jerusalem is also broken down, and its gates are burned with fire."
[Neh. 1:3, Bible, NKJV]*

Then I said to them, "You see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire. Come and let us build the wall of [of separation in] Jerusalem that we may no longer be a reproach." And I told them of the hand of my God which had been good upon me, and also of the king's words that he had spoken to me. So they said, "Let us rise up and build." Then they set their hands to this good work.

But when Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite official, and Geshem the Arab heard of it, they laughed at us and despised us, and said, "What is this thing that you are doing? Will you rebel against the king?"

*So I answered them, and said to them, "The God of heaven Himself will prosper us; therefore we His servants will arise and build [the wall of separation between church and state]..."
[Neh. 3:17-18, Bible, NKJV]*

Nehemiah was heavily ridiculed and persecuted by the government in his campaign to rebuild the wall.

But it so happened, when Sanballat [the U.S. government/IRS] heard that we were rebuilding the wall that he was furious and very indignant, and mocked the Jews [Christian patriots]. And he spoke before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, "What are these feeble Jews [Christian patriots] doing? Will they fortify themselves?..."

Now Tobiah the Ammonite [part of the government] was beside him, and he said, "Whatever they build, if even a fox goes up on it, he will break down their stone wall."

Hear, O our God, for we are despised, turn their reproach on their own heads and give them [the opponents of the wall of separation] as plunder to [their socialist fellow citizens in] a land of captivity! Do not cover their iniquity, and do not let their sin be blotted out from before You; for they have provoked You to anger before the builders [of the wall]. So we built the wall, and the entire wall was joined together up to half its height, for the people had a mind to work.

...and all of them conspired together to come and attack Jerusalem and create confusion.

*And our adversaries said, "They will neither know nor see anything, till we come into their midst and kill them and cause the work to cease."
[Neh. 4:1-11, Bible, NKJV]*

At one point, the heathens and nonbelievers even complained that the Jews were going to leave the tax roles so they were left holding the bag!

And there was a great outcry of the [socialist] people and their wives [at the voting booths and in the jury boxes] against their Jewish brethren [who were building the wall].

For there were those who said, "We, our sons, and our daughters are many; therefore let us get grain [through government usury by unjust taxation], that we may eat and live."

There were also some who said, "We have mortgaged our lands and vineyards and houses, that we might buy grain because of the famine."

*There were also those who said, "We have borrowed money for the king's tax on our lands and vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and indeed we are forcing our sons and our daughters to be slaves [to the king and his taxes and the bankers], and some of our daughters have been brought into slavery. It is not in our power to redeem them, for other men have our lands and vineyards."
[Neh. 5:1-5, Bible, NKJV]*

Nehemiah's righteous response was to rebuke the nobles and rulers (the government leaders and the tax collectors) for their usury and extortion, as we frequently do on this website:

And I became very angry when I heard their outcry and these words. After serious thought, I rebuked the nobles and rulers, and said to them, "Each of you is exacting usury from his brother." So I called a great assembly against them [as we attempt to do here on this website].

And I said to them, "According to our ability we have redeemed our Jewish [Christian] brethren who were sold to the nations. Now indeed, will you even sell your brethren? Or should they be sold to us?" Then they [the government leaders] were silenced [because of guilt about their usury and extortion] and found nothing to say.

Then I said, "What you are doing is not good, Should you not walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the nations, our enemies?"

"I also, with my brethren and my servants, am lending them money and grain. Please, let us stop this usury [illegal and unjust taxation and government extortion]! [IRS and the government must] Restore to them, even this day, their [financial control over their labor and their] lands, their vineyards, their olive groves, and their houses, also a hundredth of the money and the grain, the new wine and the oil, that you have charged them."

So they [the government] said, "We will restore it, and will require nothing from them; we will do as you say." Then I called the priests, and required an oath from them that they would do according to this promise.

...Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year until the thirty-second year of King Artaxerxes, twelve years, neither I nor my brothers ate the governor's provisions. But the former governors before me laid burdens on the people, and took from them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver. Yes, even their servants bore rule over the people, but I did not do so, because of the fear of God.

Indeed, I also continued the work on this wall, and we did not buy any land. All my servants were gathered there for the work.
[Neh. 5:6-16, Bible, NKJV]

Nehemiah's example is the solution of how to accomplish the restoration of the wall of separation between church and state. It is the model for how God has told this ministry that we must accomplish it and which we carefully follow on this website.

"And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army."
[Revelation 19:19, Bible, NKJV]

"And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [Babylon the Great Harlot, a democratic state full of socialist non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'"
[Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

Below are sermons explaining the meaning of the Book of Nehemiah:

1. [Being God's Gap Man](#) (OFFSITE LINK) - Nike Insights. Nehemiah was God's "Gap Man"
2.  [Laboring for God Who Fights for Us](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Tim Keller
3.  [Nehemiah: Armed Men Rebuilt Jerusalem](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Pastor Sheldon Emry
4.  [EZRA: Rebuilding Jerusalem, Sermon 7929a](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry
5.  [EZRA: Rebuilding Jerusalem, Sermon 7929b](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry
6.  [Nehemiah & the Patriots on the Money System 1](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry
7.  [Nehemiah & the Patriots on the Money System 2](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Pastor Sheldon Emry

If you would like to learn more about our ministry or offer your services as a volunteer or missionary, then please read the [SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#) listed above. Section 1.2 of that document contains an expanded version of our Mission Statement identified above.

3. About Privacy

Our ministry officers, volunteers, and fellowship members are secret and a trade secret. Since we are all God's agents and fiduciaries, then we want all glory and praise and thanks to go only to Him, and not us or any man. Since this is a charitable ministry, the Holy Bible says this must be so:

"Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven. Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites [lawyers and politicians] do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory

from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly."

[[Matt. 6:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]

We do not maintain any of the following types of records or information about any of our ministry officers, volunteers, or fellowship members because our  [Articles of Mission](#) prohibit direct marketing or advertising of any kind:

1. Member lists.
2. Member accounts.
3. Member mailing lists.
4. Customer lists.

Instead, the only public interface that we have directly with our members are our Member Forums. This is the only method we have to notify our members of the latest happenings relating to our ministry, and we encourage our Members to avoid entering complete or accurate information when they register to join the member forums. None of the forum registration information is verified for accuracy so you can enter whatever you want. The only thing that needs to be accurate is your email address.

Everything we produce consists of anonymous educational, religious, and political speech that may be used ONLY for education and for petitioning the government for a Redress of Grievances relating to illegal and unlawful behavior on the part of specific public servants. Such purposes are protected by the First Amendment to the United States Constitution. The U.S. Supreme Court agreed with this, when it said:

"Anonymous pamphlets, leaflets, brochures and even books have played an important role in the progress of mankind." Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60, 64 (1960). Great works of literature have frequently been produced by authors writing under assumed names. 4 Despite readers' curiosity and the public's interest in identifying the creator of a work of art, an author generally is free to decide whether or not to disclose her true identity. The decision in favor of anonymity may be motivated by fear of economic or official retaliation, by concern about social ostracism, or merely by a desire to preserve as much of one's privacy as possible. Whatever the motivation may be, at least in the field of literary endeavor, the interest in having anonymous works enter the marketplace of ideas unquestionably outweighs any public interest in requiring disclosure as a condition of entry. 5 Accordingly, an author's decision to remain anonymous, like other decisions concerning omissions or additions to the content of a publication, is an aspect of the freedom of speech protected by the First Amendment.

[. . .]

The freedom to publish anonymously extends beyond the literary realm. In Talley, the Court held that the First Amendment protects the distribution of unsigned handbills urging readers to boycott certain Los Angeles merchants who were allegedly engaging in discriminatory employment practices. 362 U.S. 60 . Writing for the Court, Justice Black noted that "[p]ersecuted groups and sects from time to time throughout history have been able to criticize oppressive practices and laws either anonymously or not at all." Id., at 64. Justice Black recalled England's abusive press licensing laws and seditious libel prosecutions, and he reminded us that even the arguments favoring the ratification of the Constitution advanced in the Federalist Papers were published under fictitious names. Id., at 64-65. On occasion, quite apart from any threat of persecution, an advocate may believe her ideas will be more persuasive if her readers are unaware of her identity. Anonymity thereby provides a way for a writer who may be personally unpopular to ensure that readers will not prejudge her message simply because they do not like its proponent. Thus, even in the field of political rhetoric, where "the identity of the speaker is an important component of many attempts to persuade," City of Ladue v. Gilleo, 512 U.S. 43, 56 (1994) (footnote omitted), the most effective advocates have sometimes opted for anonymity. The specific holding in Talley related to advocacy of an economic boycott, but the Court's reasoning embraced a respected tradition of anonymity in the advocacy of political causes. 6 This tradition is perhaps best exemplified by the secret ballot, the hard-won right to vote one's conscience without fear of retaliation.

[. . .]

"Under our Constitution, anonymous pamphleteering is not a pernicious, fraudulent practice, but an honorable tradition of advocacy and of dissent. Anonymity is a shield from the tyranny of the majority"
[[McIntyre v. Ohio Elections Comm'n, 514 U.S. 334, 115 S.Ct. 1511, 131 L.Ed.2d. 426 \(1995\)](#)]

"Anonymous pamphlets, leaflets, brochures and even books have played an important role in the progress of mankind."
[Talley v. California, 362 U.S. 60 (1960)]

Therefore, "secrecy", at least in the context of this ministry, is a "religious practice" and the exercise of a "political right" that is protected by the [First Amendment](#) (OFFSITE LINK) to the United State Constitution. Also, since the Constitution guarantees equal protection of the laws and because our opponent, the IRS, insists on protecting the identity of its employees in violation of the [Freedom of Information Act \(FOIA\)](#), then we are entitled to "equal protection under the law" as mandated by section 1 of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#) (OFFSITE LINK).

We therefore have a solemn and binding contract with our Members and more importantly with God Himself not to reveal any information about our Ministry members to any third party. In fulfillment of that binding contract:

1. We do not have a member mailing list or member accounts in our online store. Instead, if you want to receive our correspondence, then simply get an account on our [Forums](#) with a bogus name.
2. Information about our members is considered copyrighted, and a trade secret, and protected contractually from disclosure.
3. We cannot and will not maintain any records about our members. All information that might produce an audit trail will be destroyed immediately.
4. We cannot and will not ask for, use, or maintain information or records about people's interactions with the Internal Revenue Service or state taxing authorities, including information about Social Security Numbers, Taxpayer Identification Numbers, etc.
5. If disclosure is ordered by any third party, we are obligated to:
 - 5.1. Demand evidence and probable cause of wrongdoing and to not disclose any information without demonstrated probable cause. Such information must be provided by a third party who does not work for the government, receive any government benefit based on income taxes, or receive employment wages derived from income taxes.
 - 5.2. If the evidence provided is not an inadmissible opinion pursuant to [Federal Rule of Evidence 610](#), but is supported by facts from disinterested third parties, then we will disclose the information without charge or other resistance, but will insist that the recipient grant everyone in the ministry witness immunity as a precondition of disclosure, pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §6002](#).

The government cannot and will not be allowed to interfere with this contract we have with our Members, and the Supreme Court has said that the government is without authority to interfere with our private right to contract:

"Independent of these views, there are many considerations which lead to the conclusion that the power to impair contracts [either the Constitution or the Holy Bible], by direct action to that end, does not exist with the general [federal] government. In the first place, one of the objects of the Constitution, expressed in its preamble, was the establishment of justice, and what that meant in its relations to contracts is not left, as was justly said by the late Chief Justice, in Hepburn v. Griswold, to inference or conjecture. As he observes, at the time the Constitution was undergoing discussion in the convention, the Congress of the Confederation was engaged in framing the ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory, in which certain articles of compact were established between the people of the original States and the people of the Territory, for the purpose, as expressed in the instrument, of extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, upon which the States, their laws and constitutions, were erected. By that ordinance it was declared, that, in the just preservation of rights and property, 'no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said Territory, that shall, in any manner, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements bona fide and without fraud previously formed.' The same provision, adds the Chief Justice, found more condensed expression in the prohibition upon the States [in Article I, Section 10 of the Constitution] against impairing the obligation of contracts, which has ever been recognized as an efficient safeguard against injustice; and though the prohibition is not applied in terms to the government of the United States, he expressed the opinion, speaking for himself and the majority of the court at the time, that it was clear 'that those who framed and those who adopted the Constitution intended that the spirit of this prohibition should pervade the entire body of legislation, and that the justice which the Constitution was ordained to establish was not thought by them to be compatible with legislation [for judicial precedent] of an opposite tendency.' 8 Wall. 623. [99 U.S. 700, 765] Similar views are found expressed in the opinions of other judges of this court."
[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)] TA \I "Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)" \s "Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)" \c I]

4. Disclaimer

[Click here](#) to read our [Disclaimer](#)

5. Sovereign Immunity

[Click here](#) to learn why this ministry and our activities are not subject to federal or state CIVIL STATUTORY jurisdiction.

6. Terms of Use and Service

- [SEDM Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.016](#)
- [SEDM Bookstore Terms of Use](#)

7. What our Members are saying about us

[Click here](#) to read what our members say about us.

8. Prohibited Activities

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

- The following parties may read, download, or learn materials available through this website or ministry but may not use them during litigation as evidence, attach them to a pleading, or submit them to any member of the government or legal professions in connection with any dispute, and especially legal dispute, over tax liability:
 - "taxpayers", "[U.S. citizens](#)", "[U.S. persons](#)", U.S. "[residents](#)", or those with income "effectively connected with a [trade or business](#) in the [United States](#)". We assume no responsibility for the misuse of our materials by persons who violate our  [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#).
 - Atheists or those who do not believe in God. God's punishment for those who do not obey and respect Him and [His sacred laws](#) is slavery and servitude, and we cannot interfere with His sovereign punishment for disobedience. To do otherwise would be to commit mutiny against God. We cannot love God on the one hand, and interfere with the enforcement of  [His Laws](#) on the other hand. See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) section 4.4.11 and the  [SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#) section 1.2 for evidence supporting this requirement of [God's Laws](#).

*"The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness' sake; **He will exalt the law**  **HIS law, not man's law** and make it honorable. But this is a people robbed and plundered! [by tyrants in government] All of them are snared in [legal] holes [by the sophistry of greedy lawyers], and they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, "Restore!"*

Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to the robbers? [IRS] Was it not the Lord, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, nor were they obedient to  His law, therefore He has poured on him the fury of His anger and the strength of battle; it has set him on fire all around, yet he did not know; and it burned him, yet he did not take it to heart."
[Isaiah 42:21-25, Bible, NKJV]

- Use of our materials or information in connection with any tax year in which a 1040 tax return was filed instead of the 1040NR as required by our  [Member Agreement](#) or those who have indicated any tax liability or monies owed to the IRS on their return for any period they require help with. No member may have any earnings which are "effectively connected with a [trade or business](#)", which are earnings from a political office as described in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#). Instead, the income, property, and earnings of our members are defined as a "foreign estate" under [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(31\)](#)
- Businesses. We only help human beings and not "persons", "businesses", or artificial legal entities such as corporations or trusts or partnerships.
- Getting involved in any kind of taxable or government-regulated activity, either under state or federal law. This would simply compromise our independence and create a conflict of interest with our message. Consequently, we cannot and

will not operate as a privileged federal or state "[corporation](#)" or [501\(c\)\(3\)](#) entity. To do so would be to surrender our sovereignty by fulfilling the exceptions to the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act found at [28 U.S.C. §1605\(a\)\(2\)](#).

3. Advocating or knowingly ("[willfully](#)") engaging in any kind of illegal activity, including fraud.
4. Taking any kind of leadership or power of attorney role over the lives of others. This includes, giving legal advice, making determinations about the legal status of a person, or assuming legal liability for the decisions or actions of others. As educators and paralegals but not lawyers, the most we can do is offer information to people about options they have in a given situation and then explain to them the consequences of each option by showing them what the law and the courts say on the subject. We will never offer less than two options and we will always suggest that the options we are aware of may not include all of the options available or necessarily even the best option. We will also tell our Members that the decision of which option to take is entirely their responsibility and not ours. On the occasion of every inquiry by a Member, we will also tell people that they should research and confirm everything we say and not trust anyone, including us, for complete or error-free information about the options available to them. We will never be anything more than servants of the sovereign People we serve on this website and assuming any other role undermines their sovereignty.
5. Preparing tax returns for others or advising anyone in the preparation of returns. All our members prepare their own returns, and the only type of return they are allowed to prepare and not violate our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) is a 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ return that has no tax liability listed.
6. Making any promises or assurances about either the accuracy or the success of any of the educational resources or processes we offer. Anyone who promises you ANY result or promises you entirely error free material is quite frankly a presumptuous FOOL. This is especially true in a field so deliberately and systematically obfuscated and propagandized by the government as taxation. The most we are therefore authorized to do is keep scientific statistics on the success of our methods and reveal those carefully maintained statistics to interested parties. The ministry DOES NOT authorize ANYONE to share subjective opinions about the effectiveness of our methods or materials. Any such representations by anyone associated with or involved with SEDM should be considered unauthorized, untrustworthy, and probably UNTRUE and neither we nor anyone in the ministry assume any liability for such clearly false statements. The one and only thing we can guarantee is that we as believers in God (whatever God you believe in) are going to be persecuted by evil people in the world, just as Jesus was, for obeying God's moral laws and following Jesus' example. The persecution will come because our actions, our example, and our deeds to expose the Truth will be a silent reproach and mockery to evil people throughout the world, and especially in places where such evil people congregate and concentrate, such as in government. Places where power is consolidated and centralized attract WICKED people who lust for power and who want to conceal knowledge of their treacherous, selfish, and tyrannical acts.

"He who believes in Him [Jesus, the Son of God] is not condemned ; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light [of God's Truth spread by His followers] has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."
[[John 3:18-21](#), Bible, NKJV]

Furthermore, the more we attempt to separate ourselves from evil people or evil in government and the more dogmatic we become about insisting on obeying God's moral laws when they conflict with man's laws, the more these evil people will try to persecute us, just as they did with the early Jews.

"Look, I am sending you out as sheep among [government and IRS] wolves. Be as wary as snakes and harmless as doves. But beware! For you will be handed over to the [corrupted] courts [[by licensed attorneys with a conflict of interest](#)] and beaten in the synagogues/[501\(c\)\(3\)](#) churches]. And you must stand trial before governors and kings [and federal judges, [who are the equivalent of modern-day Monarchs](#)] because you are my followers. This will be your opportunity to tell them about me—yes, to witness to the world. When you are arrested [by the government MAFIA because you threaten their organized crime ring], don't worry about what to say in your defense, because you will be given the right words at the right time. For it won't be you doing the talking—it will be the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

"Brother will betray brother to death, fathers will betray their own children [by aborting them or selling them into federal slavery by giving them Social Security Numbers, the "badge of allegiance to [the Beast](#)", and by falsely claiming they are "[U.S. citizens](#)" on their tax returns], and children will rise against their parents [using Child Protective Services] and cause them to be killed [or persecuted by a zealous state eager to justify its existence and expand its jurisdiction at the expense of our sovereignty and Constitutional Rights]. And everyone [and especially misbehaving public DIS-servants] will hate you [and persecute you illegally and unconstitutionally] because of your [exclusive] allegiance to me [God]. But those who endure [and expose the Truth] to the end will be saved [and thereby prevent eternal harm at the price of temporary earthly discomfort]. When you are persecuted in one town, flee to the next. I assure you that I, the Son of Man, will return before you have reached all the towns of Israel.

"A student is not greater than the teacher. A [public] servant is not greater than the [Sovereign Citizen] master. The student [us] shares the teacher's [Jesus'] fate. The servant [believers and followers of God] shares the master's [Jesus'] fate. And since I, the master of the household, have been called the prince of demons, how much more will it happen to you, the members of the household! But don't be afraid of those [thieves and tyrants masquerading as "public servants"] who threaten you. For the time is coming when everything will be revealed [and evil punished at the final judgment]; all that is secret will be made public. What I tell you now in the darkness, shout [from websites like this one] abroad when daybreak comes. What I whisper in your ears, shout from the housetops for all to hear [and on websites like this one that are outside of government jurisdiction]!"

"Don't be afraid of those who want to kill you. They can only kill your body; they cannot touch your soul. Fear [and obey] only God [and His laws, not the government's unless they are consistent with God's Laws], who can destroy both soul and body in hell. Not even a sparrow, worth only half a penny, can fall to the ground without your Father knowing it. And the very hairs on your head are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are more valuable to him than a whole flock of sparrows."
[Jesus in [Matt. 10:16-31](#), Bible, New Living Translation]

7. "Representing" anyone before the IRS or the government. For instance, we will never allow our members to file an IRS form 2848 giving us any kind of power of attorney to represent anyone. Instead, all members of the ministry shall assume complete and sole responsibility for preparing and submitting any correspondence that they may send to government authorities. That is the ONLY way to maintain their anonymity and prevent them from becoming targets for wrongful and illegal government persecution.
8. Advertising or marketing. All of our nontaxpayer members will be introduced by referrals from satisfied Members and through hits on our public website. We will not offer any kind of affiliate program or commission structure to anyone, because we believe this compromises the integrity of our message.
9. Offering credit repair services of any kind.
10. Debt cancellation using the UCC or bogus securities such as use of "Bills of Exchange".
11. Offering any kind of information or service unofficially, such as via email, in person, or via telephone, that does not already appear within our online store.
12. Creating or administering asset protection vehicles for members, such as trusts or corporations soles.
13. Providing legal representation in courts of justice. We may provide "assistance of counsel" but not legal representation, because we don't want to undermine the sovereignty of our Members that we intend to serve, nor do we wish to be harassed or persecuted by a corrupted legal profession intent on prosecuting people for practicing law "without a license", even though there is no such thing as a "license to practice law" and doing so creates an illegal monopoly on INjustice on the part of the legal profession.
14. [Commerce](#) within the legislative jurisdiction of the United States government. All donations to this religious ministry will occur via eCommerce on a webserver and using bank account(s) that are outside the country. Our Member Agreement requires that all those making donations to this ministry must stipulate by contract that they are doing so from without the "United States" and in a foreign state immune from the jurisdiction of the United States government.
15. Using donations provided to directly support the activities or information that they were incident to. This means, for instance, that if a donation is made for a response letter, then the donation may not be used directly for preparing response letters but will be used for other purposes. This constraint applies to the ministry but not the member making the donation.
16. Claiming that it is one's citizenship status that primarily or exclusively determines tax liability. Instead, it is one's domicile and being engaged in excise taxable activities such as a "trade or business" that primarily determine tax liability. See the following articles for details:
 - 16.1.  [The "Trade or Business" Scam](#), Form #05.001
 - 16.2.  [Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](#), Form #05.002
17. Offering any kind of investment, classes about investing, or "tax shelters" based on anything available on this website.
18. Advocacy of or participation in gambling, poker, roulette, slots, card games, etc. Gambling is an addictive and sinful activity that destroys families and enslaves people. See [Family Constitution](#), Form #13.003, Sections 8.4.4 through 8.4.4.2 for more information on this sinful behavior.
19. Flattering or ingratiating any of our members, volunteers, or contributors. The ONLY thing this website is allowed to glorify is the one and only God, and not any vain man. We are ALL God's servants, we are ALL EQUAL under God's Laws, and our Father in Heaven DOESN'T play favorites for anyone because He is a Righteous God!
20. Offering advice or personal assistance to people regarding income tax withholding or reporting.
21. "Assuming" or "presuming" anything, and especially in regards to the authority of our public servants.

"Anyone entering into an arrangement with the government takes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the government stays within the bounds of his authority, even though the agent himself may be unaware of the limitations upon his authority."
[Federal Crop Insurance v. Merrill, 332 U.S. 380-388 (1947)]

"The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions,"
[[New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254 \(1964\)](#)]

"Presumption" is a biblical sin under [Numbers 15:30](#) (see [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 2.8.2). The ONLY thing we can rely on without sinning and violating Constitutional due process in the process of establishing the authority of public servants is the Bible and enacted, unrepealed, [positive law](#), and to abstain from consenting to or putting any faith at all in any statute that is not explicitly enacted into positive law by the consent of the governed through their elected representatives. The [Internal Revenue Code](#), as revealed in the legislative notes under [1 U.S.C. §204](#), is NOT [positive law](#) and therefore imposes no obligation upon anyone who does not consent to be subject to its provisions by a voluntary, uncoerced, fully-informed act of free choice. Please rebut the following if you disagree:

21.1 [Requirement for Consent](#), Form #05.003; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.
21.2 [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), Section 5.4.6.

Anyone who purports to be connected with this ministry and offers you anything from the above list of forbidden ministry services or educational materials therefore:

1. Is an imposter intent on doing us harm and possibly connecting us to things we are not allowed to get into. Please notify us of the identity of this imposter and provide as much information about him as you can so that we can report him to the authorities.
2. Cannot be relied upon to be telling the truth. Everything you hear on any of the above subjects you should regard not necessarily as untrue, but at least as "fiction".
3. Is not representing or participating in this ministry, but is a Member in Bad Standing acting as a private person.

This website has an agreement with the authors as the only source for books, CD's, DVDs offered here. If anyone:

1. Calls, emails, or writes you and says they are offering an item or service on behalf of SEDM....OR
2. Displays any advertisements for SEDM offerings (we do NOT advertise)....OR
3. Indicates they are an "affiliate" of SEDM (we do not have an affiliate program)...OR
4. Maintains a website other than this one that lists any of our materials for sale that were developed exclusively by us or our authors.

...then we encourage you to contact us IMMEDIATELY via email and tell us as much as you can about the pirate and imposter. This would include details about the periodical or newspaper any fraudulent and illegal adds appeared in, the identity, name, phone number, and email address of the person who contacted you on behalf of SEDM. Likewise, if you observe anything suspicious or clearly unethical or illegal that is being falsely done to slander the good name of our Lord or this ministry, we encourage you to contact us immediately. Your identity will be kept confidential and the information you submit we will use to prosecute the slanderer and imposter for fraud and swindling.

Likewise, if anyone attempts to contact you to provide denigrating or unfavorable information about us, we would appreciate being notified of the email or call and the identity of the person who is slandering us. We will use this information to:

- Rebut any false allegations.
- Prosecute the false accuser for libel, slander, and character defamation.

We desire to bring nothing but HONOR and GLORY to the Lord Jesus Christ who we exist ONLY to serve and obey. This requires that everything we do in the context of this ministry must be entirely beyond reproach.

9. About religious tolerance and this ministry

The scriptures and religious references used on this website come primarily from the Bible. Some people who are not necessarily Christians have asked us about our view of other religions and how that view relates to whether they can become members. The [Member Agreement](#) says that all people who wish to become members must believe in God, but it very deliberately *doesn't* say *which* God. They want to know more about this subject so they can make an informed decision and ensure that we are not religious bigots or extremists. That is the question we will deal with in this section.

The most frequent false allegation we get from secular people is that we intend to implement a theocracy under the Bible. This is FALSE for the reasons explained in the following video:

To Hell With Theocracy, PJ Media
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jTerQAu64Qg>

The main thing we want you to understand is that we don't insist that all Members must be Christian or any other faith for that matter. We just want you to:

1. Believe in a SINGLE God who is NEVER a man, woman, group of men, ruler, or government.
2. Acknowledge the singular God as the Creator and therefore OWNER of the heavens, the earth, and everyone on earth. If you don't like being owned by God, you have NO BUSINESS using this site or being a member. God cannot be God unless he is the Creator and Owner of EVERYTHING.
3. Acknowledge the right of that God to make all laws and rules to govern the use of the heaven, the earth, and everyone on the earth as His property, and which have supremacy over every man-made law, government, or civil ruler.
4. Follow the laws of that God without selecting which ones you want to follow. Being able to ignore or not obey God's laws is to become a Lawgiver and an anarchist. Anarchists are unwelcome on this site.
5. Practice separation of church and state, and
6. Not be against religions other than your own.

NOT being against religions other than your own implies NOT doing any of the following:

1. You don't seek to commit genocide against anyone, including those of religions other than your own.
2. You don't seek to behead or punish in any way those who don't share your beliefs using law or the government.
3. You don't deny any one of the three manifestations of "the Word" referenced in James 1, being the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost/Spirit.
<https://sedm.org/gods-challenge-to-trinitarianism/>
4. You don't argue with or punish the Christian belief that God had a son. Muslims believe God had no son and argue with Christians about it.
5. You won't support the implementation of any religious law system or theocracy within the government, including especially Sharia law.

You don't have to BELIEVE any of the above, but you may not advocate or enforce any of the above against any other member. All of the above represent the initiation of force, coercion, or punishment against people for their religious beliefs, or impose or enforce religious laws against those who don't support them using the violence or coercion of the state, in violation of the First Amendment. We aren't saying we oppose Muslims but we oppose Muslims who force their beliefs or laws upon others using the violence of the state. For why we oppose force and violence for religious reasons as indicated above, see:

Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist, Walid Shoebat
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RQ8C-qe3qSM>

Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?, Prager University
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nPG4H3XUX1Q>

Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology, Prager University
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-LGzrYUGXdl>

SEDM does not have any faith requirements, other than that people are believers. We say that people should believe in God singular but we very deliberately do not say WHICH God. To be a member of SEDM, you must understand and accept the fact that SEDM seeks to interact with the issues of our time from a Christian world view; and, you must agree NOT to undermine or subvert or sabotage the Source of our opinions or beliefs. . but this requirement does not imply that constructive, progressive criticism is not welcome. Our positions on law and politics proceed from the Scripture as we understand it, howbeit, imperfectly. The philosophy you should be compatible with is summarized below:

1. You must understand and accept the following beliefs connected with the tree of life:
 - 1.1. There is only one, true Lawgiver who is the infinite, personal, God of Creation, Author of the Bible, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 - 1.2. That this God has spoken in history as recorded in God's Word which is sufficient for our faith and conduct; and,
 - 1.3. That this God has revealed His law to men which is the only true measure of justice; and,

- 1.4. That this God has revealed His grace and mercy to us in and through His Son for the salvation of men by virtue of His death, burial, and resurrection; and,
- 1.5. That Christ is the risen, ascended, enthroned King of kings, the King of the Nations, the only Sovereign upon which all de jure governments must build their foundation (Isaiah 9:6); and,
- 1.6. That the family, and government, and church are God-ordained institution; and, that the family is the institution of education; that the government is the institution of justice; and that the Church is the institution of grace.
- 1.7. That good government is a blessing to mankind; and, that the purpose of government is not redistribution of wealth, but in place to protect life, liberty, and property; and, that when a government becomes destructive to these ends, it is man's duty to resist or to alter or abolish it, and to institute new governments to the glory of God and to the service of man.
2. You must not concede to the following suppositions as they have a lineage to the poisonous tree:
 - 2.1. Religious atheism: the value system that results from a belief that man is a product of time plus chance; or,
 - 2.2. Pantheism; the belief that God is everything and everything is God. Such a tautology is the intellectual sin of word magic; or,
 - 2.3. Zionism or Judaism: the Talmudic belief that Ashkenazi Jews are God's chosen people and are destined to rule the world and have a God-given right to deceive and use Gentiles to their own ends; or,
 - 2.4. Humanism; the belief that man is the measure of all things; or, that man is or becoming a god; or, that man is himself the proper "ultimate concern" and source of law; or,
 - 2.5. Pluralism or Universalism: the belief that there are many gods and many religions, that all are good, and that all are roads to the same truth; or,
 - 2.6. Mohammedism: the false religion based on the teaching of the false prophet, Mohammed (570-632 A.D.).
 - 2.7. Legalism: the belief that law can save society and that society can reach a man-made utopia by enacting more legislation; and,
 - 2.8. Multiculturalism: The belief ethical diversity is a strength and not a weakness to overcome; and, that atheists and theists; Christians and Moslems; wolves and sheep can live in the same pasture in peace; or
 - 2.9. Racism: The belief that one race commends a man to God or that one race is superior to another; or,
 - 2.10. Fascism, Liberalism, or totalitarianism or any belief that government is god; that rights come from government; that service to the State is superior to other callings; or belief in the total subjugation of the total man to total government.
3. Unacceptable characteristics that will result in rejection:
 - 3.1. Attack the validity of the Bible as a law book.
 - 3.2. Believe they or any currently living man/woman can become gods, EQUAL to God, SUPERIOR to God, or UNACCOUNTABLE to the one and only God. That is what Satan tried to do, which earned him an eternal curse.
 - 3.3. Identify god as a physical thing, including themselves, or identify him as existing in physical things. See [Rom. 1:24-25](#), which says pagans worship the creation rather than the creator. It results in mysticism and occultism and violates the First Commandment.
 - 3.4. Practice "smorgasboard religion". For instance, they write their own divine law or bible or pick subsets of all faiths to make their own hodge-podge religion. This is nothing but a self-serving way to escape accountability or liability under any single divine law. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for details.
 - 3.5. Treat religion as an intellectual exercise rather than rules for how to treat others and love others.
 - 3.6. Seek to escape accountability to the laws of their god by stating that any part of it has been repealed or is not enforceable or is subjectively defined by them.
 - 3.7. Put their desire for any earthly physical pleasure or condition or possession higher in priority than their allegiance to  [God's Holy Laws](#).
 - 3.8. Believe in multiple Gods. That's paganism and idolatry.
 - 3.9. Believe they are superior to other religions or that other religions are a product of ignorance. This sort of elitism divides groups, creates animosity, and violates the notion of equal protection and equal treatment.
 - 3.10. Believe that any government or civil ruler can or should have more authority or rights than a single human, thus instituting idolatry towards government.
 - 3.11. Sanction, condone, or promote violence of any kind in any scenario OTHER than in self defense where one's life is immediately threatened by a hostile other. This is especially true of violence or hate directed against either other religions or their members, specific governments, or innocent people generally.

Anyone who meets the above criteria, we believe, is capable of being worthy to deserve liberty, which the Declaration of Independence points out comes only from "Nature's God". If you meet the above minimum religious criteria and consent to the rest of the [Member Agreement](#), then we welcome you as a member. Otherwise, we don't. We have many members who

are not Christians and many members from different Christian faiths. There are Catholics, Muslims, Lutherans, Evangelicals, and many other faiths represented. However, we have no atheists and we wouldn't take atheists as members. This is because:

"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty [freedom]."
[2 Corinthians 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

Conversely, where the spirit of the "Lord" ISN'T, there can be absolutely nothing but sin, slavery, and subjection, as the Bible clearly points out. The [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11 conclusively proves this. Spiritual evil is not a tangible thing. Instead, it is actually the ABSENCE of God. Hell is a place of eternal separation from God, which is a place where God and His sacred moral laws are completely absent. The word "sin" in Spanish means "without", and the thing that people are "without" when they "sin" is God and His Laws. Consequently, atheists are the epitome of evil because they believe God does not exist and that manifestations of His moral laws should be removed from society. Most religions teach us to avoid evil, and therefore we must avoid atheists. We believe in and vociferously defend freedom OF religion, but we are entirely opposed to freedom FROM religion. Our quote at the beginning of this page from George Washington, our most revered founding father, explains why this MUST be so:

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, 'where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?' And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."
[George Washington in his [Farewell Address](#)]

If you want specific examples of religions or belief systems ("isms") that we have determined so far as unacceptable, below are a few and there may be others. All of these "religions" violate one or more of the criteria listed earlier. Those who become members and have any of these beliefs will be Members in Bad Standing:

1. Atheism
2. [Satanism](#)
3. [Thelema](#)
4. [Christian Rationalism](#)

We believe that government should not be used as a vehicle to either establish a religion or to disestablish one, or to promote Christianity over any other faith. To do otherwise would be to deprive people of all faiths the "equal protection of the laws" (see Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033). You answer to your God, and not us. We are not the judge of whether you have satisfied the laws of your God and to do otherwise would make us into bigots and zealots and aristocrats. We are, however, the judge of whether you are injuring your neighbor, which is the subject of the last six commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#) and the origin of all moral and legal authority that the government has.

Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him [Jesus] a question, testing Him, and saying, "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind." This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."
[[Matt. 22:36-40](#), Bible, NKJV]

We assume that role as a jurist and a voter. Beyond keeping people from injuring each other, governments and religions should BOTH leave people alone to do as they please, and not force them to subsidize or participate in things they don't believe in. Thomas Jefferson said it best, when he said:

"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."
[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

We also think that it is the moral and political duty of churches to ensure that governments don't get into the charity or the welfare business, because the laws of God say that these are the exclusive province of the family and the church, and NOT the government. By instituting income taxes, the government is usurping sovereignty from churches and families and from individuals.

One very important reason that bible quotes are so prevalent on our website is to grab people's hearts. If their minds are engaged but their hearts aren't, then they won't be willing to fight. Without a fight, the problems will get worse. The only limit of tyrants is the degree to which an apathetic citizenry will tolerate their abuses. The social problems documented on SEDM are primarily evidence of spiritual decay, immorality, apathy, and selfishness. These diseases are destroying our society and they are primarily political diseases which require a political and spiritual change. Spiritual problems need a spiritual remedy. We have a society without morals because we don't teach morality in schools and government has been destroying families and undermining churches so that kids don't have an opportunity to learn morality in these classical contexts. This has made them easy prey for tyrants. Hence, we must overcompensate by reviving the study of morality on our site so that people will be willing to take up arms and mobilize to fight the evil. People have become so jaded and desensitized by TV and media culture that it seems there is nothing that will awaken them from their hedonistic stupor any more. Law is a moral code and a contract that the Sovereign people got together and agreed on. It is based on reason and logic. Law is just the vehicle to implement the needed political changes. It is a tool, but not the end. Morality is the end, and religion is the basis for all morality. Who better to learn the "laws" of morality from than "Nature's God". We only quote the Bible, because that is what we are most familiar with, but if you went to any other sacred book, you would find the same laws of morality, whether it be the [Quran](#), The [Teachings of Buddha](#) or [Confucius](#), or any other sacred text. These universal "moral laws" are what we refer to as "natural law" throughout our writings in order to objectify the discussion. Don't get obsessed with the source or the name of the book or the faith or "sect" of the author, because that will only generate conflict that the government will try to exploit to prevent us from combining forces to eliminate the evil. If you are not a Christian or are not familiar with the Bible, then instead of being offended, please instead focus your attention in using our materials on the "moral laws" revealed by scripture we quote and don't be distracted into wrongfully concluding that we are trying to "convert" you in any way.

"And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me [God]."
[[Matt. 11:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

Please try to be more objective by simply treating the Bible less as a "religion" and more simply as a "natural law" or "moral law" book because we certainly don't intend to either brainwash or discriminate against any religious faith. You obviously enjoy the study of law or you wouldn't be visiting our website to begin with. Why is that so hard? Such an approach will keep the discussion focused objectively on morality and logic and establish a common set of beliefs that we all share which can become the basis for cooperation in effecting political change.

According to several of our founding fathers, when a people forget or repress God, then tyrants forge their chains:

"It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains ..."
[Patrick Henry]

"Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants."
[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

"A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate."
[Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]

"Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?"
[Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227]

"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."
[Benjamin Franklin]

"Propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which heaven itself has ordained."
[George Washington (1732-1799)]

Those who are admitted atheists and who reject God and morality deserve an immoral and tyrannical government that acts like a false god, steals their property, and lies to you. We should always reap the consequences of that which we sow. This

is an extension of the Golden Rule: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. In the scientific field, this also happens to be one of Newton's Universal Laws:

"For every action, there is an equal and opposite reaction."

Those who insist on a world entirely without God are encouraged to not use this website. We believe in separation of church and state. We are the "church" (believer) and atheists are obviously the "state". Let's separate. Atheists can go to HELL and we'll go to Heaven. For those who don't believe there is a HELL, then we'll just have to wait and see about that, friend! Those who insist on a "moral" government without God or religion are the real "nut case", because they want the golden eggs, which is a moral and righteous government, but also insist on killing the goose that lays them, which is religion and morality.

*"Wisdom calls aloud outside; she raises her voice in the open squares, she cries out in the chief concourses, at the openings of the gates in the city she speaks her words; **how long, you simple [atheist] ones, will you love simplicity? For scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge.** Turn at my rebuke; surely I will pour out my spirit on you; I will make my words known to you. **Because I have called and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded, because you despised my counsel [and My law: God's law], and would have none of my rebuke, I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your terror [and the IRS] comes. When your terror [and the IRS] comes like a storm, and your destruction comes like a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. Then they will call on me, but I will not answer; they will seek me diligently, but they will not find me. Because they hated knowledge [and were too lazy and complacent to seek it out], and did not choose the fear of the Lord.** They have none of my counsel and despised my every rebuke. Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled to the full with their own fancies. **For the turning away of the simple will slay them. And the complacency of fools will destroy them; but whoever listens to me [God and the wisdom that comes ONLY from God] will dwell safely, and will be secure, without fear of evil."***
[Prov. 1:20-33, Bible, NKJV]

10. Relationship to Government

*"Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man [WHICH IS ONLY] for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme, or to governors, as to those who are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers and for the praise of those who do good. For this is the will of God, that by doing good you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men— as free, yet not using liberty as a cloak for vice, but as bondservants of God. **Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.**"*
[1 Peter 2:13-17, Bible, NKJV]

"In 2016 and since, we have learned that our ruling class [aka the swamp] has amassed the power and developed the taste to revel in making us miserable. We have also learned that to avoid this, we must undo or separate ourselves from them, their structures, and priorities. Knowing that they regard us as illegitimate, we have no choice but to return the favor. Living as we do in revolutionary times, we-and whoever would lead us-must act accordingly."
[Angelo M. Codevilla-Senior fellow of the Claremont Institute, professor emeritus of international relations at Boston University]

Visit [SEDM Disclaimer Page, Sections 8 and 9](#) for a description of why this fellowship and ministry is against hate speech, hate crime, and violence. We are a peaceful group which respects, advocates, subsidizes, and even protects all lawful exercises of governmental power consistent with the state and federal constitutions, enacted law, and the constitutions and laws of any private group of people that wants to divorce the state and form their own private self-government.

We are not against government. In fact, we love the whole notion of government so much that we want to form our own government and to do it consistent with the original de jure constitutions and laws that began this country. The Declaration of Independence says that when the government we have becomes tyrannical, it is our right and even our DUTY to form our own competing and better government.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, --That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. "
[Declaration of Independence]

The Declaration of Independence makes it the DUTY of all Americans to legally divorce any government that becomes wasteful or abusive and provide a better and competing alternative. We The People cannot delegate an authority to any government to "govern" that they themselves do not also have. They have a right to withhold that delegation of authority and

domiciliary allegiance, form their own civil government, and shift their domicile and allegiance, and tax money to that competing government. We believe this option is the only way to peacefully restore choice, competition, accountability, and efficiency to government. This is the ONLY peaceful method of reforming corrupted governments provided by the founding fathers. Anyone who interferes with this process is indirectly:

1. Advocating and sanctioning violence and anarchy, because all other options require violence.
2. Engaging in acts of international terrorism, if the people who are being interfered with are legislatively foreign or alien because domiciled outside the jurisdiction of the government.
3. Conducting an invasion of the states of the Union in violation of Article 4, Section 4 of the Constitution, in which THEY are the invaders.
4. Engaging in criminal "simulation of legal process" against non-residents.
5. Engaging in criminal "identity theft" as described in  [Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046](#).
6. STEALING property and PRIVATE rights by converting them to PUBLIC rights without the consent of the owner in violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause. The Constitution attaches to the land and the PRIVATE rights it protects are inalienable. An inalienable right is one you cannot legally give them away, even WITH your consent, and certainly not in exchange for the "benefits" of any government franchise.
7. Working an INJUSTICE which courts are duty bound to prevent. The [definition of "justice"](#), according to the Constitution, is the right to be simply LEFT ALONE, which would include being civilly governed by the common law rather than the STATUTE law.  [STATUTE law is a civil franchise](#) that makes the government into  [a pagan deity that supersedes the Christian God](#).

If capitalism and competition keeps the economy healthy on the private side, there is no reason that it can't work in government as well. Any effort to restrict choice or perpetuate a monopoly on protection by a specific government is an effort to enslave and oppress the people. Below is the blueprint for accomplishing that transformation:

-  [Self Government Federation: Articles of Confederation, Form #13.002](#) (OFFSITE LINK)

If you would like to know more about what the government thinks of the content posted on this website, after its content was put under the microscope for over a year by the top legal minds in government, then we encourage you to read the article below. Note that this website is not owned or controlled by the party who is the subject of the article. The litigation which is described below therefore proceeded upon false premises and false presumptions in this regard:

[Federal District Court Rules on Hansen Injunction, 6/13/2006](#)

As a result of the above litigation:

1. This website survived intense scrutiny by the Department of Justice, the IRS, and the federal judiciary and remains unaffected by the outcome of the litigation from the date the Answer to the complaint was filed in June 2005 to the present time. A few minor changes were made to the [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), the [Disclaimer](#), and the Bookstore Checkout Screens and a few of the materials were rewritten and improved, but there is nothing on this website that violates any law that we are aware of and which the government had evidence to prove violated any law.
2. The court order did not point out one factual error in anything currently posted on this website or identify anything as "frivolous".
3. When arguments described in our [Liberty University](#) and our [Memorandums of Law](#) were raised repeatedly by the defendant before the federal court and the DOJ, both the DOJ and the judge could not respond and were silent. This means they agreed, under [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#). See our pamphlet "[Silence as a Weapon and a Defense in Legal Discovery, Form #05.021](#)" if you want to know more about this. There is simply no way to respond to truth that exposes your misdeeds with anything other than silence or an admission of guilt.
4. The IRS agent who downloaded information off this website made himself subject to the [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#), and his affidavit attached to the court pleadings proves this. The [Terms of Use and Service, Form #01.0016](#), Section 5, item 6 says that all Members, including the IRS agent, stipulate to admit everything on this website into evidence and that it is truthful and accurate.

We can therefore honestly and truthfully make the following claim:

This website has been reviewed for accuracy and approved as truthful, factual (for THEM, and not for US), and accurate by the [Department of Justice](#), the [IRS](#), and the [Federal Judiciary](#), and is one of very few freedom websites of its kind which can claim that important distinction.



SEDM has prepared a [Member](#) Notice that it would like for only its [Members](#) to read describing its official position on the above litigation. You may read it by clicking on the link below:

WARNING: If you are NOT a Member, be advised that you will become one by clicking on [this link](#) to our Member Notice and availing yourself of the privileged content therein.

[The sovereign People are the "government"](#) in the United States of America. Consequently, those people working in our public institutions are our *servants*, including the [Supreme Court](#), the [President](#), and the [Congress](#). Consequently, this section will describe our relationship to these public servants.

"The words 'people of the United States' and 'citizens,' are synonymous terms, and mean the same thing. They both describe the political body who, according to our republican institutions, form the sovereignty, and who hold the power and conduct the government through their representatives. They are what we familiarly call the 'sovereign people,' and every citizen is one of this people, and a constituent member of this sovereignty. ..."
[Boyd v. State of Nebraska, [143 U.S. 135](#) (1892)]

As "nationals" but not "citizens" pursuant to [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#) and [8 U.S.C. §1452](#), our allegiance is to the "state", which is legally defined as "We the People", and not the public servants who serve them. They are the Sovereign and our allegiance is to the this "sovereign". Our goal is to serve, protect, and empower this group of Sovereigns, We the People, who the U.S. Supreme Court said was the "government". Consequently, it is absolutely fraudulent and absurd to accuse us of being "anti-government". We are against illegal activity, which is most prevalent among these rebellious public servants at this time, but these rogues are NOT the "government", but simply servants of the true Sovereign and "government", which is We the People. They have [set up a "de facto" unlawful government and "sham trust" to benefit themselves personally](#), but they are not "the government" as legally defined:

"... The governments are but trustees [of We the People, the Sovereigns] acting under derived authority and have no power to delegate what is not delegated to them. But the people, as the original fountain might take away what they have delegated and intrust to whom they please. ...The sovereignty in every state resides in the people of the state and they may alter and change their form of government at their own pleasure."
[Luther v. Borden, [48 U.S. 1](#), 12 L.Ed. 581 (1849)]

Our biblical relationship and attitude towards public servants is described in detail in:

-  [Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007](#)
-  [What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006](#), [Liberty University](#), Item #4.1
-  [SEDM Articles of Mission, Form #01.004](#), Sections 1.9, 5.1, and Appendix B
- [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), Sections 4.1, 4.4.2, and 4.4.13.

We view the Constitution as a public contract and a delegation of authority between us as the Sovereigns/Masters and our public *servants*. We also view the Bible as a sacred private contract/covenant between believers, who are the servants, and their God, who is the Master. It too is a delegation of authority from God to us. According to the [Declaration of Independence](#), all rights and sovereignty come from God (the Creator) through His divine word and Law, and not from any earthly law or judge or man. [The Bible](#), like the [federal Constitution](#), establishes a [fiduciary relationship](#) between the servants and their

Masters. No public servant or government instrumentality has the authority to interfere with or impair the obligation of EITHER one of these two sacred contracts.

"Remember the word that I [Jesus] said to you, 'A [public] servant is not greater than his [sovereign] master.'"
[John 15:20, Bible, NKJV]

Public servants who disobey the Constitution, in fact, are involved in witchcraft, idolatry, treason, and political heresy, which are not only punishable by death under man's law (18 U.S.C. §2381), but also constitute the worst of all sins under [God's Laws](#) (see the [first four commandments](#) of the Ten Commandments in [Exodus 20](#)):

*"Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices,
As in obeying the voice of the LORD [and the people in the Constitution]?
Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,
And to heed than the fat of rams.
For rebellion [of either the Constitution or the Bible] is as the sin of witchcraft,
And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected the word [and laws] of the [sovereign] LORD for "We the People" in the
Constitution],
He also has rejected you from being king [and a sovereign over your government as a private citizen, or a
public servant]."*
[1 Sam. 15:22-23, Bible, NKJV]

The Supreme Court Cite below establishes that neither a single public servant nor an entire state or federal government can interfere with our right to accept and obey God's private contract/covenant with us, [the Bible](#). Private law/contracts always supersede public law. They cannot compel us to violate God's Laws in that covenant, which is a sacred delegation of authority direct to us just like the Constitution is a delegation of authority from us to our public servants. Neither can they violate the contract that binds them to us as the Sovereigns and Masters, which are the [federal](#) and state [Constitution](#):

"Independent of these views, there are many considerations which lead to the conclusion that the power to impair contracts [either the Constitution or the Holy Bible], by direct action to that end, does not exist with the general [federal] government. In the first place, one of the objects of the Constitution, expressed in its preamble, was the establishment of justice, and what that meant in its relations to contracts is not left, as was justly said by the late Chief Justice, in Hepburn v. Griswold, to inference or conjecture. As he observes, at the time the Constitution was undergoing discussion in the convention, the Congress of the Confederation was engaged in framing the ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory, in which certain articles of compact were established between the people of the original States and the people of the Territory, for the purpose, as expressed in the instrument, of extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, upon which the States, their laws and constitutions, were erected. By that ordinance it was declared, that, in the just preservation of rights and property, 'no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said Territory, that shall, in any manner, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements bona fide and without fraud previously formed.' The same provision, adds the Chief Justice, found more condensed expression in the prohibition upon the States [in Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution] against impairing the obligation of contracts, which has ever been recognized as an efficient safeguard against injustice; and though the prohibition is not applied in terms to the government of the United States, he expressed the opinion, speaking for himself and the majority of the court at the time, that it was clear 'that those who framed and those who adopted the Constitution intended that the spirit of this prohibition should pervade the entire body of legislation, and that the justice which the Constitution was ordained to establish was not thought by them to be compatible with legislation [or judicial precedent] of an opposite tendency.' 8 Wall. 623. [99 U.S. 700, 765] Similar views are found expressed in the opinions of other judges of this court."
[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)]

"A state can no more impair the obligation of a contract by her organic law [constitution] than by legislative enactment; for her constitution is a law within the meaning of the contract clause of the national constitution. Railroad Co. v. [115 U.S. 650, 673] McClure, 10 Wall. 511; Ohio Life Ins. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 429; Sedg. St. & Const. Law, 637 And the obligation of her contracts is as fully protected by that instrument against impairment by legislation as are contracts between individuals exclusively. State v. Wilson, 7 Cranch, 164; Providence Bank v. Billings, 4 Pet. 514; Green v. Biddle, 8 Wheat. 1; Woodruff v. Trapnall, 10 How. 190; Wolff v. New Orleans, 103 U.S. 358."
[New Orleans Gas Company v. Louisiana Light Company, 115 U.S. 650 (1885)]

"From the differences existing between feudal sovereignties and Government founded on compacts [public contracts called Constitutions], it necessarily follows that their respective prerogatives must differ. Sovereignty is the right to govern; a nation or State-sovereign is the person or persons in whom that resides. In Europe the sovereignty is generally ascribed to the Prince; here it rests with the people; there, the sovereign actually administers the Government; here, never in a single instance; our Governors are the agents of the people, and at most stand in the same relation to their sovereign, in which regents in Europe stand to their sovereigns.

*Their Princes have personal powers, dignities, and pre-eminences, our rulers have none but official; **NOR***

do they [public servants] partake in the sovereignty [of "We the People"] otherwise, or in any other capacity, than as private citizens."

[Chisholm, Ex'r. v. Georgia, 2 Dall. (U.S.) 419, 1 L.Ed. 454, 457, 471, 472) (1794)]

This website is located outside of the [legislative jurisdiction](#) of the United States federal government. The only thing it offers is copyrighted religious educational materials that are:

1. Entirely of educational and [First Amendment](#) nature.
2. Religious statements and beliefs that are not factual or actionable in any manner and are not admissible as evidence pursuant to [Federal Rule of Evidence 610](#).
3. Intended to warn the people about corruption in their government, the legal profession, and the courts and what God says in His Law that we can and should do to stop it and prevent being harmed by it.
4. Intended ONLY for use in Petitioning the Government for a Redress of Grievances under the [First Amendment](#) to the United States Constitution. This is a protected right.
5. Intended to educate and empower people, and to minimize harm to the reader. Our definition of "harm" in that context defines God's eternal wrath because of our disobedience to [His Law](#) to be far more damaging than any court or jail could temporarily inflict on any man for disobeying an unjust earthly and vain law. This view of the definition of "harm" is part of the foundation of our sincerely held religious convictions which are further explained in the Holy Bible. If you want to know the consequences of violating God's law, read [Deuteronomy 27:11-26](#), [Deuteronomy 28:15-68](#). Certainly the harm described in these passages far outweighs any court sentence that any judge could ever meet out. Therefore, the lesser harm results by people obeying God's law when there is a conflict between God's law and man's law. Since the ONLY purpose of both law and government are to prevent harm (see [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), sections 3.3 and 4.4.3), then courts of justice *must* hold [God's Laws](#) in higher regard than man's laws within the context of the religious individual in cases where there are [conflicts of law](#) between man's and God's Laws.

"We ought to obey God rather than men."

[Acts 5:27-29, Bible, NKJV]

6. Not offered with any kind of guarantee of accuracy or effectiveness, or as legal advice.
7. Not connected with any  [government franchise](#) or subject to the terms of any government franchise agreements such as the [Internal Revenue Code Subtitle A](#) and the [Social Security Act](#). I.R.C. Subtitle A describes an excise tax upon the  ["trade or business" franchise](#).
8. Not subject to any international tax treaties or international taxation.
9. Not offered to ["residents"](#) (who are all ["aliens"](#) in nearly every tax code on the planet) within the county in which this website is situated and therefore not subject to local taxation
10. Not subject to tax laws or government regulation because related entirely to religious practice and expression, which is a protected [right](#)
11. Not derived from privileged or licensed "foreign commerce" under [26 U.S.C. §7001](#). See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 5.2.11.
12. Not connected with a ["trade or business in the United States"](#), which means donations to the ministry are not ["income"](#) (corporate profit) derived from the U.S. government in connection with a ["public office"](#). See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 5.6.12.

All those connected to the ministry consist entirely of ["nonresidents"](#) (relative to the federal zone), and statutory ["non-resident non-persons"](#) who are ["nontaxpayers"](#) not subject to the [Internal Revenue Code](#) and not engaged in a ["trade or business"](#). Our [Member Agreement](#) does not allow any of the following to use our materials in their interactions with third parties in the government, courts, or legal profession or to be Members in Good Standing: ["U.S. citizens"](#), ["residents"](#)/["aliens"](#), ["U.S. persons"](#), or ["taxpayers"](#) under either federal law or the Internal Revenue Code. SEDM is a non-profit religious fellowship and association that is against government registration, enumeration, or regulation efforts directed against religious institutions. This, we believe, simply compromises [separation of church and state](#) and gives the government undue influence over churches that stifles their [First Amendment rights](#) and compromises their independence.

*Our society would be less than true to its heritage if it lacked abiding concern for the values of its young people, and we acknowledge the profound belief of adherents to many faiths that there must be a place in the student's life for precepts of a morality higher even than the law we today enforce. We express no hostility to those aspirations, nor would our oath permit us to do so. **A relentless and all-pervasive attempt to exclude religion***

from every aspect of public life could itself become inconsistent with the Constitution. See *Abington School District*, supra, at 306 (Goldberg, J., concurring).

[...]

Nearly half a century of review and refinement of Establishment Clause jurisprudence has distilled one clear understanding: Government may neither promote nor affiliate itself with any religious doctrine or organization, nor may it obtrude itself in the internal affairs of any religious institution. The application of these principles to the present case mandates the decision reached today by the Court.

[...]

The mixing of government and religion can be a threat to free government, even if no one is forced to participate. When the government puts its imprimatur on a particular religion, it conveys a message of exclusion to all those who do not adhere to the favored beliefs.^{9} A government cannot [505 U.S. 607] be premised on the belief that all persons are created equal when it asserts that God prefers some. Only "[a]nguish, hardship and bitter strife" result "when zealous religious groups struggl[e] with one another to obtain the Government's stamp of approval." *Engel*, 370 U.S. at 429; see also *Lemon*, 403 U.S. at 622-623; *Aguilar v. Felton*, 473 U.S. 402, 416 (1985) (Powell, J., concurring).^{10} Such a struggle can "strain a political system to the breaking point." *Walz v. Tax Commission*, 397 U.S. 664, 694 (1970) (opinion of Harlan, J.).

When the government arrogates to itself a role in religious affairs, it abandons its obligation as guarantor of democracy. Democracy requires the nourishment of dialogue and dissent, while religious faith puts its trust in an ultimate divine authority above all human deliberation. When the government appropriates religious truth, it "transforms rational debate into theological decree." Nuechterlein, Note, *The Free Exercise Boundaries of Permissible Accommodation Under the Establishment Clause*, 99 *Yale L.J.* 1127, 1131 (1990). Those who disagree no longer are questioning the policy judgment of the elected but the rules of a higher authority who is beyond reproach. [505 U.S. 608]

Madison warned that government officials who would use religious authority to pursue secular ends

exceed the commission from which they derive their authority, and are Tyrants. The People who submit to it are governed by laws made neither by themselves nor by an authority derived from them, and are slaves.

Memorial and Remonstrance against Religious Assessments (1785) in *The Complete Madison* 300 (S. Padover, ed. 1953). Democratic government will not last long when proclamation replaces persuasion as the medium of political exchange.

Likewise, we have recognized that "[r]eligion flourishes in greater purity, without than with the aid of Gov[ernment]."^{11} *Id.* at 309. To "make room for as wide a variety of beliefs and creeds as the spiritual needs of man deem necessary," *Zorach v. Clauson*, 343 U.S. 306, 313 (1952), the government must not align itself with any one of them. When the government favors a particular religion or sect, the disadvantage to all others is obvious, but even the favored religion may fear being "tainted" . . . with a corrosive secularism. "Grand Rapids School Dist. v. Ball", 473 U.S. 373, 385 (1985). The favored religion may be compromised as political figures reshape the religion's beliefs for their own purposes; it may be reformed as government largesse brings government regulation.^{12} Keeping religion in the hands of private groups minimizes state intrusion on religious choice, and best enables each religion to "flourish according to the [505 U.S. 609] zeal of its adherents and the appeal of its dogma." *Zorach*, 343 U.S. at 313.

It is these understandings and fears that underlie our Establishment Clause jurisprudence. We have believed that religious freedom cannot exist in the absence of a free democratic government, and that such a government cannot endure when there is fusion between religion and the political regime. We have believed that religious freedom cannot thrive in the absence of a vibrant religious community, and that such a community cannot prosper when it is bound to the secular. And we have believed that these were the animating principles behind the adoption of the Establishment Clause. To that end, our cases have prohibited government endorsement of religion, its sponsorship, and active involvement in religion, whether or not citizens were coerced to conform. [*Lee v. Weisman*, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)]

SEDM therefore cannot and will not allow the government to register or enumerate it or seek any kind of government recognized 501(c)(3), "non-profit", or "charitable organization" status, nor will allow itself to be discriminated against by government because it refuses to do any of these things.

"And have no fellowship [for association] with the unfruitful works of [government] darkness, but rather reprove [rebuke and expose] them." [*Eph. 5:11*, Bible, NKJV]

"But if you are L.Ed. by the Spirit, you are not under the law [*man's law*]."

[Gal. 5:18, Bible, NKJV]

"Shall the throne of iniquity [the U.S. Congress and the federal judiciary], which devises evil by [obfuscating the] law [to expand their jurisdiction and consolidate all economic power in their hands by taking it away from the states], have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood [of "nontaxpayers" and persons outside their jurisdiction, which is an act of extortion and racketeering]. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God [and those who obey Him and His word] shall cut them off [from power and from receiving illegal bribes cleverly disguised by an obfuscated law as legitimate "taxes"]."
[Psalm 94:20-23, Bible, NKJV. QUESTION FOR DOUBTERS: Who else BUT Congress and the judiciary can devise "evil by law"?]

**"Come out from among them [the unbelievers and government idolaters]
And be separate, says the Lord.
Do not touch what is unclean,
And I will receive you.
I will be a Father to you,
And you shall be my sons and daughters,
Says the Lord Almighty."**
[2 Corinthians 6:17-18, Bible, NKJV]

"Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: 'The Lord knows those who are His,' and, 'Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from [not associate with] wickedness [wherever it is found, and especially in government].'"
[2 Tim. 2:19, Bible, NKJV]

"A state-created orthodoxy [imposed through illegal enforcement or even involuntary enforcement of the revenue "codes" against religious institutions] puts at grave risk that freedom of belief and conscience which are the sole assurance that religious faith is real, not imposed."
[Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577 (1992)]

Any effort to regulate or tax us as a religious ministry amounts to "compelled association" with the government in violation of the [First Amendment](#).

"...The constitutional rights of those spreading their religious beliefs through the spoken and printed word are not to be gauged by standards governing retailers or wholesalers of books. The right to use the press for expressing one's views is not to be measured by the protection afforded commercial handbills. It should be remembered that the pamphlets of Thomas Paine were not distributed free of charge. It is plain that a religious organization needs funds to remain a going concern. But an itinerant evangelist, however misguided or intolerant he may be, does not become a mere book agent by selling the Bible or religious tracts to help defray his expenses or to sustain him. Freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion are available to all, not merely to those who can pay their own way. . ."
[Murdock v. Pennsylvania, 319 U.S. 105 (1943)]

Just as there is freedom to speak, to associate, and to believe, so also there is freedom not to speak, associate, or believe. **"The right to speak and the right to refrain from speaking [on a government tax return, and in violation of the Fifth Amendment when coerced, for instance] are complementary components of the broader concept of 'individual freedom of mind.'"** [Wooley v. Maynard \[430 U.S. 703\] \(1977\)](#). Freedom of conscience dictates that no individual may be forced to espouse ideological causes with which he disagrees:

"[A]t the heart of the First Amendment is the notion that the individual should be free to believe as he will, and that in a free society one's beliefs should be shaped by his mind and by his conscience rather than coerced by the State [through illegal enforcement of the revenue laws]." [Aboud v. Detroit Board of Education \[431 U.S. 209\] \(1977\)](#)

Freedom from compelled association is a vital component of freedom of expression. Indeed, freedom from compelled association illustrates the significance of the liberty or personal autonomy model of the [First Amendment](#). **As a general constitutional principle, it is for the individual and not for the state to choose one's associations and to define the persona which he holds out to the world.**
[[First Amendment Law](#), Barron-Dienes, West Publishing, ISBN 0-314-22677-X, pp. 266-267]

Not only is such compelled association in conflict with the [First Amendment](#), but it also is a sin, and violates God's Laws and our sincerely held religious beliefs. According to Jesus, we cannot serve two masters: God and government, at the same time.

"No servant [or religious ministry or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [government]."
[\[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

We as a ministry can only serve God and NOT government. To serve and obey anyone or anything other than exclusively God is to violate our private contract/covenant/oath with Him in the Bible.

"The doctrine is, that allegiance cannot be due to two sovereigns [God v. Government]; and taking an oath of allegiance to a new, is the strongest evidence of withdrawing allegiance from a previous, sovereign"
[\[Talbot v. Janson, 3 U.S. 133 \(1795\)\]](#)

"And now, Israel [believers/Christians], what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways [by obeying his Holy Laws] and to love Him, to serve [ONLY] the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the LORD and His statutes which I command you today for your good? Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the LORD your God, also the earth with all that is in it. The LORD delighted only in your fathers, to love them; and He chose their descendants after them, you above all peoples, as it is this day. Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be stiff-necked no longer. For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who shows no partiality nor takes a bribe. He administers justice for the fatherless and the widow, and loves the stranger, giving him food and clothing. Therefore love the stranger, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. **You shall fear [ONLY] the LORD your God; you shall serve [ONLY] Him, and to Him you shall hold fast, and take oaths in His name.** He is your praise, and He is your God, who has done for you these great and awesome things which your eyes have seen. Your fathers went down to Egypt with seventy persons, and now the LORD your God has made you as the stars of heaven in multitude.
[\[Deut. 10:12-22, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"God is a jealous God (compare Ex 20:5; 34:14; Deut 32:16; Zech 8:2; I Cor 10:22), and hence **he will not tolerate divided allegiance.**"
[\[Pfeiffer, C. F., & Harrison, E. F. 1962. The Wycliffe Bible commentary : New Testament . Moody Press: Chicago; Commentary on James 4:5\]](#)

To not worship and serve and obey ONLY God would be to risk losing our salvation and violating our sacred covenant/contract with God. No government has the authority to order us to violate such a contract/covenant.

"Away with you , Satan! For it is written, '**You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him ONLY [NOT the government!]** you shall serve [with your labor or your earnings from labor].'"
[\[Jesus in Matt. 4:10, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"You were bought at a price; **do not become slaves of men** [and remember that governments are made up exclusively of men]."
[\[1 Cor. 7:23, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage [to the government or the income tax or the IRS or federal statutes that are not "positive law" and do not have jurisdiction over us]."
[\[Galatians 5:1, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

Sovereignty and salvation on the one hand, and being subject to government extortion or censorship or regulation, on the other hand, are mutually exclusive for any religious undertaking. We can't function as a ministry with such conflicting allegiances and conflict of interest without violating both God's and Man's laws simultaneously.

"In the general course of human nature, A POWER OVER A MAN's [or a ministry's] SUBSISTENCE [including through involuntary or illegal taxation] AMOUNTS TO A POWER OVER HIS WILL."
[\[Alexander Hamilton, Federalist Paper No. 79\]](#)

Any other approach to income taxation, if not entirely consensual, amounts to [slavery](#), which violates the [Thirteenth Amendment](#) prohibition against "involuntary servitude". The Constitution's clauses on [taxation](#) and [slavery](#) cannot contradict each other or absurdity and chaos will result. The purpose of law is to bring order, not chaos, and the Constitution is law.

"And the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law-the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom under our system all political power and sovereignty primarily resides, and through whom such power and sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible. 'We the People of the United States,' it says, 'do ordain and establish this Constitution.' Ordain and establish! These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and character of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but provided explicitly-'This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; ... shall be the supreme Law of the Land.' (Const. art. 6, cl. 2.) The supremacy of the Constitution as law is thus declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by Congress is not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution."
[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936)]

Involuntary taxation or regulation of anything that is not demonstrably harmful to the public also violates the [Declaration of Independence](#), which says that all just powers of government derive from the CONSENT of the governed. Education and public discourse can NEVER be harmful, not only because the [First Amendment](#) says so, but also because the [Supreme Court](#) says so.

"This court has not yet fixed the standard by which to determine when a danger shall be deemed clear; how remote the danger may be and yet be deemed present; and what degree of evil shall be deemed sufficiently substantial to justify resort to abridgment of free speech and assembly as the means of protection. To reach sound conclusions on these matters, we must bear in mind why a state is, ordinarily, denied the power to prohibit dissemination of social, economic and political doctrine which a vast majority of its citizens believes to be false and fraught with evil consequence. [274 U.S. 357, 375] Those who won our independence believed that the final end of the state was to make men free to develop their faculties, and that in its government the deliberative forces should prevail over the arbitrary. They valued liberty both as an end and as a means. They believed liberty to be the secret of happiness and courage to be the secret of liberty. They believed that freedom to think as you will and to speak [and educate] as you think are means indispensable to the discovery and spread of political truth; that without free speech and assembly discussion would be futile; that with them, discussion affords ordinarily adequate protection against the dissemination of noxious doctrine; that the greatest menace to freedom is an inert people; that public discussion [and education] is a political duty; and that this should be a fundamental principle of the American government. 3 They recognized the risks to which all human institutions are subject. But they knew that order cannot be secured merely through fear of punishment for its infraction; that it is hazardous to discourage thought, hope and imagination; that fear breeds repression; that repression breeds hate; that hate menaces stable government; that the path of safety lies in the opportunity to discuss [and educate other people about] freely supposed grievances and proposed remedies; and that the fitting remedy for evil counsels is good ones. Believing in the power of reason as applied through public discussion, they eschewed silence [274 U.S. 357, 376] coerced by law [for the IRS]-the argument of force in its worst form. Recognizing the occasional tyrannies of governing majorities, they amended the Constitution so that free speech and assembly should be guaranteed."
[Whitney v. California, 274 U.S. 357 (1927)]

In a free country where liberty prevails over tyranny, anything not consensual and [entirely and explicitly voluntary](#) is unjust. Period. We either have government by consent or we have a [terrorist government](#). There is no middle ground on this issue, and Thomas Jefferson agreed with this by his words in the [Declaration of Independence](#). One cannot be *half* pregnant or *half* free. Neither can consent be "assumed" or "presumed", but must continually be ***proven with evidence IN WRITING*** explicitly and by informed consent, or it should be presumed NOT to exist at all. This is the essence of living in a country whose system of jurisprudence requires being "presumed" innocent until proven guilty by a preponderance of admissible evidence.

"Waivers of Constitutional Rights not only must be voluntary [explicitly consensual], they must be knowingly intelligent [and fully informed and fully educated] acts, done with sufficient awareness of the relevant circumstances and consequences."
[Brady v. U.S., 397 U.S. 742 (1970)]

By following God's calling to create a ministry to educate people about what they are agreeing or consenting to in filling out government forms, we are simply ensuring that the consent of the Sovereign People to participate in the municipal donation program for the District of Columbia (national) government that is deceitfully called a federal "tax" by our covetous public servants is fully informed and therefore truly and entirely [voluntary](#) as the Supreme Court requires.

"Our system of taxation is based upon [voluntary](#) assessment and payment, not distraint."
[Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960)]

Nothing can be called "[voluntary](#)" which is backed up by any kind of enforcement powers, and in fact, [the IRS has absolutely no enforcement powers against natural persons under Part 1 of the Treasury Regulations for Title 26](#). We can't have a

voluntary system so long as the IRS goes out illegally terrorizing and persecuting those people and organizations who educate others about the fact that they can choose NOT to volunteer. In fact, the only persons which the IRS can lawfully enforce against are ONLY federal "[employees](#)" or "public officers" who are "effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States", for which no implementing regulations are required, as revealed in [44 U.S.C. §1505\(a\)](#) and [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(2\)](#). See our pamphlet [Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008](#) for details.

1. Why doesn't the Congress and the federal judiciary quit pretending like the Internal Revenue Code is "law" that people have an obligation to obey? It has been REPEALED since 1939 and yet they continue to deceive people by calling it "law". This is a LIE, at least in the context of those who do not maintain a physical domicile anywhere within the District of Columbia or the federal zone, which includes most Americans born within and living within states of the Union. See and rebut [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) sections 5.4.6 through 5.4.6.6 for exhaustive proof of the scam.
2. Why won't the IRS quit pretending that Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code is a direct unapportioned tax in the case of people living in states of the Union? They have taken great pains to deceive people by hiding the fact that Subtitle A in fact is an indirect excise tax on privileges and that the taxable activity in most cases is that of a "[trade or business](#)". When is this kind of deceit and obfuscation going to end? See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 5.6.12 for details. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
3. Why won't the IRS quit pretending like people who are *not* subject to federal jurisdiction living in states of the Union are all federal "[employees](#)", which they obviously know is fraud and which even the compelled and involuntary submission of a W-4 form doesn't prove? See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 5.6.10.
4. Why won't the IRS heed and obey the Supreme Court like the rest of us have to by recognizing that it has no enforcement powers for [Subtitle A](#) of the Infernal (satanic) Revenue Code? See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), sections 5.4.9 through 5.4.13 for details.
5. Why must it terrorize, threaten, propagandize, and lie to nonfederal businesses and financial institutions who are outside its jurisdiction using its publications and by sending out fraudulent securities called a "Notice of Levies" and "Notice of Lien" to enlist them as its [voluntary](#) enforcement agents? Why won't the SEC demonstrate "equal protection of the laws" by prosecuting this kind of securities fraud? These fraudulent assessments are sold on the open market as "securities" by the government and this is a disgraceful sham.
6. Why must it abuse its authority by creating false presumptions on its forms that people are "[taxpayers](#)", "[U.S. citizens](#)", and reside within federal jurisdiction, when none of these facts are actually true in most cases? See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), sections 4.9 through 4.12 and Chapter 5 for further details.
7. Why is it that the IRS is not required by the federal judiciary to obey the Fair Debt Collection Practices Act (FDCPA) by providing original proof of a debt, which in this case is a valid, procedurally correct, lawfully executed assessment document, to the public immediately when demanded? Why does the IRS continually violate [26 U.S.C. 6020\(b\)](#) by doing involuntary assessments against natural persons living in states of the Union and in violation of the Constitution? Why do they do "correspondence audits" that "propose an assessment" and then ignore "nontaxpayers" who respond by refusing to consent to the proposal and thereby making the proposal final? [Click here](#) for more evidence of this MASSIVE fraud.
8. Why can't the IRS and the government follow the same rules as everyone else by getting the signature of a judge and an abstract of judgment from a state (not federal) court that is outside its jurisdiction in order to procure monies from others under the authority of a law that it insists exists but which in fact doesn't? Doesn't equal protection of the laws DEMAND this? Isn't equal protection of the laws the foundation of all free governments?
9. Why do the federal district and circuit court continue to LIE to the populace that they are Article III courts who have any jurisdiction over a foreign sovereign domiciled in a foreign state called a state of the Union? LIES! [Click here](#) for details.

The answer to all the above questions is that your public dis-servants love (covet) money, and the power and control and tyranny it produces, more than they love Truth, justice, morality, protecting your rights, or God:

*"The love of [your] money is the root of all [government] evil."
[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]*

Ayn Rand put it best, when she said in her book [Atlas Shrugged](#) about the subject of money, and the requirement for consent, honesty, and integrity by government in any and every endeavor:

*"Money is the barometer of a society's virtue. When you see that trading [for religious ministry, for that matter] is done, not by consent, but by [government] compulsion [for regulation]—when you see that in order to produce, you need to obtain permission from men [in the IRS] who produce **nothing**—when you see that money is*

flowing to those who deal, not in goods, but in [political] favors--when you see that men get richer by graft and by pull ["extortion under the color of law"] than by work, and your laws don't protect you against them [the government], but protect them [the government] against you--when you see corruption being rewarded [by a corrupted federal judiciary] and honesty [and hard work, and personal responsibility] becoming a self-sacrifice--you may know that your society is doomed[!]. Money is so noble a medium that it does not compete with guns and it does not make terms with brutality. It will not permit a country to survive as half-property, half-loot.

"Whenever destroyers [the IRS, the Federal Reserve, and the Department of INjustice] appear among men, they start by destroying money, for money is men's protection and the base of a moral existence. Destroyers [in the Federal Reserve] seize gold and leave to its owners a counterfeit pile of [fiat] paper. This kills all objective standards and delivers men into the arbitrary power of an arbitrary setter of values [a corrupted government, in this case]. Gold was [and continues to be] an objective value, an equivalent of wealth produced. Paper is a mortgage on wealth that does not exist, backed by a gun aimed [by a tyrant judge with a conflict of interest] at those who are expected to produce it. Paper [Federal Reserve Notes] is a check drawn by legal looters upon an account which is not theirs: upon the virtue of the victims. Watch for the day when it becomes, marked: 'Account overdrawn.'

"When you have made evil [government looting through constructive fraud, obfuscation and complication of the tax laws, and through socialist/humanist tax system that rewards and subsidizes laziness, irresponsibility, and government dependency and punishes and taxes success] the means of survival, do not expect men to remain good. Do not expect them to stay moral and lose their lives for the purpose of becoming the fodder of the immoral [government parasites]. Do not expect them to produce, when production is punished and [government] looting rewarded. Do not ask, 'Who is destroying the world?' You are [by doing NOTHING to correct the corruption or by accepting ANY of the stolen loot in the form of a government handout/bribe]."
[Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand, p. 387]

By making the above statement, Ms Rand is emphasizing that there is no more important area where government honesty and integrity is necessary than in the way it handles money and commerce. A government that mishandles or covets money and steals it is a bad government that is intent on destroying, not protecting, society.

"The king [or public servant] establishes the land by justice; but he who receives bribes [or stolen LOOT] overthrows it."
[Prov. 29:4, Bible, NKJV]

God says in the Bible that deceit in commerce, and by implication taxation as well, is the thing He hates most. What God hates, we are also supposed to hate as Christians, and notice the thing that is being hated is not a person, but an evil and unlawful behavior that violates God's law and/or man's law. Below is an explanation of precisely why God hates deceit in commerce so vehemently and why ultimately, those who openly and willfully practice it are going to HELL, based on commentary relating to the Prov. 11:1, 10:10, 20:23 found in the Bible:

"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest, nor can he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,

1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in the IRS and the Congress] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.

2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him.

A [false] balance, [whether it be in the federal courtroom or at the IRS or in the marketplace,] cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."
[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

See our memorandum of law entitled  Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003 for further details on the explicit, informed, deliberate requirement for written consent in all free governments, and ESPECIALLY in the context of taxation and commerce. God commands us to hate evil, and if deceit in commerce is what He hates most, then we as Christians are to act and do similarly by exposing, opposing, and fixing it. We can't love God and not hate His opposite or His complete absence,

which is what evil is. We can't love our neighbor as God commands in [Gal. 5:14](#) and not hate the actions of a dishonest and covetous public servant who willfully and intentionally deceives, robs, and hurts our neighbor with no demonstrated lawful authority and no concern for even what the law says on the subject. We can't hypocritically go out and invade other countries like Iraq and Afghanistan on the pretense that we are fighting [terrorism](#) and defending "freedom" (what a joke!) and still have a [group of terrorist public servants](#) running our own government here at home that completely disrespects and tries to hide the requirement for explicit consent of the people in every aspect of governance and taxation. If you want some examples of how our public dis-servants chronically and willfully violate and hide and avoid the requirement for informed consent, read [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), Section 4.4.16. That is NOT [equal protection](#) of the laws: It's tyranny and terrorism cleverly and deceitfully and willfully disguised as government benevolence!

TER-ROR-ISM noun 1 The act of terrorizing. 2 A system of government that seeks to rule by intimidation. 3 Violent and unlawful acts of violence committed in an organized attempt to overthrow a government.

Original (pre-Orwellian) Definition of the Word "Terrorism"
Funk and Wagnalls New Practical Standard Dictionary (1946)

Our troops might be better utilized by fighting federal government terrorism (and [democracy](#) instead of [republicanism](#)) emanating from the [District of Criminals \(District of Columbia\)](#), not Iraq.  [Hate of evil \(but not people\) perpetrated by public servants who are violating our Constitution, federal law, and God's law IS a family and even a Christian value.](#)

"And now, Israel, what does the Lord your God require of you, but to fear the Lord your God [synonymous with hate evil], to walk in all His ways [laws in the Bible] and to love Him, to serve the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments of the Lord and His statutes [laws] which I command you today for your good?"
[Deut. 10:12-13, Bible, NKJV]

"You who love the Lord, hate evil! He preserves the souls of His saints; He delivers them out of the hand of the wicked."
[Psalm 97:10, Bible, NKJV]

"An unjust man is an abomination to the righteous: and he who is upright in the way is an abomination to the wicked."
[Prov 29:27, Bible, NKJV]

"The boastful shall not stand in your sight: You hate all workers of iniquity."
[Psalm 5:5, Bible, NKJV]

"Through Your precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way."
[Psalm 119:104, Bible, NKJV]

"Let us hear the conclusion of this whole matter: Fear [respect] God and keep His commandments [laws in the Bible], for this is man's all. For God will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether good or evil."
[Eccl. 12:13-14, Bible, NKJV]

"By humility and fear of the Lord are riches and honor and life."
[Prov. 22:4, Bible, NKJV]

"The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: Pride and arrogance and the evil way And the perverse mouth I hate."
[Proverbs 8:13, Bible, NKJV]

"Do not let your heart envy sinners, but be zealous for the fear of the Lord all the day; for surely there is a hereafter, and your hope will not be cut off."
[Prov. 23:17, Bible, NKJV]

"Do I not hate them, O Lord, who hate You? And do I not loathe those who rise up against You? I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them my enemies."
[Psalm 139:21-22, Bible, NKJV]

"I hate and abhor lying. But I love Your law."
[Psalm 119:163, Bible, NKJV]

"A righteous man hates lying. But a wicked man is loathsome and comes to shame."

[Prov. 13:5, Bible, NKJV]

"Hate of evil" is the essence of morality and morality is the essence of religion. A religion without "hate of evil" is not a religion at all, but a vain social club. God hates the sin but he loves the sinner and we are commanded to be like God. Obedience to [God's law](#) by "hating evil", in fact, is the essence of what "religious practice" means and the essence of what the [First Amendment's](#) "free exercise" clause was intended to protect. Consequently, HATE of evil, in fact, is a protected religious practice under the [First Amendment](#) and the essence of how we worship, reverence, respect, and obey our mighty God, according to the Bible. "Hating evil" is the essence of what is called "[police powers](#)" in the legal field. Police powers are the essence and authority for all earthly laws and the reason why people create governments to begin with: the desire for protection. ["Hating evil", in fact, is what governments, the police, and the justice system have made a profession out of. If they, as our servants can do it, then we as the sovereigns and their Masters can do it.](#)

Anyone who criticizes the Christian virtue of "hating evil" is basically saying that we shouldn't have law, civil government, or law enforcement and that we shouldn't have religion at all. Indirectly, they are promoting anarchy and lawlessness. They are also saying that the Constitution contradicts itself and is redundant and unnecessary, because the sovereign People ("We the People") cannot delegate to government through a written Constitution an authority called "[police powers](#)" that they themselves don't have as individuals! Those who slander Christians for trying to hate evil are also are biased and prejudiced, if they are going to say that atheists in government can "hate evil" under man's law while Christians can't hate evil under [God's law](#). That is not "equal protection of the laws", but anarchy and prejudice and hate deceptively disguised as an altruistic pursuit of "civil rights". It is a devious way to rebel against [God's Holy moral laws](#) by interfering with their enforcement. It is mutiny against God that will ultimately land all of its followers in HELL. A society without "hate of evil" is like a body without an immune system, and our society right now has AIDS. Our society is dying and self-destructing because of complacency towards evil in our government, which is AIDS. A corrupted tax system is simply one of many symptoms of this pernicious disease that afflicts us.

"The true danger is when liberty is nibbled away, for expedients, and by parts ... the only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing [or to trust dishonest or deceitful public servants to do the right thing]."
[Edmund Burke]

"...the greatest menace to freedom is an inert [passive and uneducated] people [who refuse, as jurists and voters and active citizens, to expose and punish evil in our government]"
[Whitney v. California, [274 U.S. 357](#) (1927)]

"The [violence](#) of the wicked will destroy them [a free people] because they refuse to do [justice](#) [by exposing, rebuking, and resisting, and punishing evil]."
[Prov. 21:7, Micah 6:8]

*"Therefore submit to God. **Resist the devil [in our government] and he will flee from you.**"*
[James 4:7, Bible, NKJV]

For the government to even define what a "[religion](#)" is would be to limit and interfere with its free exercise under the [First Amendment](#):

*"A problem common to both religion clauses of the First Amendment is the dilemma of defining religion. **To define religion is in a sense to establish it--those beliefs that are included enjoy a preferred constitutional status.** For those left out of the definition, the definition may prove coercive."*
[[First Amendment Law](#), Barron-Dienes, West Publishing, ISBN 0-314-22677-X, p. 432]

The Bible confirms the above, where it says:

"Can you [a heathen lawyer with lust for power and money] search out [or comprehend or define] the deep things of God [in a statute or law]?"

Can you [in your finite and sinful existence] find out the limits of the [infinite and perfect] Almighty?"
[Job 11:17, Bible, NKJV]

My God **does NOT** live in YOUR legal box, Mr. covetous lawyer. How can a FINITE mind of a heathen lawyer who hates and defies God's Holy laws define or even comprehend an INFINITE God or the religion and worship of those who serve this sovereign God? They can't! Because [501\(c\)\(3\)](#) status requires that exercise of religion be defined by government and law and put inside a "legal box" and subject to state regulation and control, then it **must** be [voluntary](#) and cannot be coerced, whether the coercion comes directly from the government or indirectly from financial institutions who are under illegal duress

by the government to induct religious institutions into the jurisdiction and regulation by compelling the use of government-issued identifying numbers. The only moral authority any government can have is to protect those who are being harmed by others (see [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), sections 4.4.3 and 4.4.5). The supreme Court above already said in *Meyer v. State of Nebraska*, [262 U.S. 390](#) (1923) that religion and education and morality are to be promoted and not discouraged, because they can only do a person good and not harm. Beyond it's only legitimate purpose of protecting people from harm by others, government has no moral or lawful authority to interfere with anyone's religious exercise and certainly not with this strictly educational religious ministry.

*"Those who already walk submissively will say there is no cause for alarm. **But submissiveness is not our heritage. The First Amendment was designed to allow rebellion [especially towards government corruption and tyranny] to remain as our Heritage. The Constitution was designed to keep the government [and especially the IRS, with their SLAVE SURVEILLANCE NUMBERS (SSNs)] off the backs of the people. The Bill of Rights was added to keep the precincts of belief and expression, of the press, of political and social activities free from [government, and especially IRS] surveillance.** The Bill of Rights was designed to keep agents of government and official eavesdroppers [in the IRS] away from Assemblies of People. The aim was to allow men to be free and independent to assert their rights against government."*
[*Laird v. Tatum*, [408 U.S. 1](#); 92 S.Ct. 2318 (1972)]

Depriving liars (who lied on a W-4 by calling themselves federal "[employees](#)") called "[taxpayers](#)" of stolen loot and bribes deceptively labeled as "government benefits" cannot be classified as harm to the public either. Payment of government benefits is not contractual, it is discretionary according to the Supreme Court. Where there is no contract, there can be no breach of contract or harm. See *Fleming v. Nestor*, [363 U.S. 603](#) (1960):

*"We must conclude that **a person covered by the Act has not such a right in benefit payments**... This is not to say, however, that Congress may exercise its power to modify the statutory scheme free of all constitutional restraint."*
[*Fleming v. Nestor*, [363 U.S. 603](#) (1960)]

Therefore, payment to the government for these so-called "benefits" through income taxation cannot be contractual either. The government CANNOT compel people to participate in bribery and theft cleverly disguised using "words of art" to appear like lawful taxation. Equal protection of the laws guaranteed by Section 1 of the [Fourteenth Amendment](#) demands this. Not only that, but anyone who takes out anything more than exactly what they put in, is a THIEF! The Bible says that all such thieves MUST be forced to pay back DOUBLE what they stole to the victims of the theft:

*"If a man [the government, in this case] delivers to his neighbor [a citizen, in this case] money or articles to keep, and it is stolen out of the man's house [our out of his paycheck], **if the thief is found, he shall pay double. If the thief is not found, then the master of the house shall be brought to the judges to see whether he has put his hand into his neighbor's goods.**"*
[[Exodus 22:7-8](#), Bible, NKJV]

The "victim" of the theft, in this case, are all the "nontaxpayers" who never wanted to participate in this bankrupt [humanistic/socialist](#) tax and welfare-state system to begin with. According to the [Treasury Financial Management website](#) statistics, over 56% of all federal revenues go to pay for socialism and wealth transfer, both of which are forbidden by the Constitution and the supreme court and the Bible.

- [Click here](#) for a compilation of the government's own statistics proving this point.
- [Click here](#) to see a respected legal publication that openly admits that the government is misusing its powers of taxation to promote socialism, by using it to "redistribute wealth"

Below is what the Supreme Court and the Bible say on this subject of state-sponsored socialism of this nature:

"To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.

Nor is it taxation. 'A tax,' says Webster's Dictionary, 'is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.' 'Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.' Cooley, Const. Lim., 479."
[*Loan Association v. Topeka*, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

"A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group [the working or the rich] for the benefit of another [the poor, the retired, or the unemployed]." [U.S. Supreme Court in *United States v. William M. Butler*, [297 U.S. 1](#) (1936)]

"A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves money from the Public Treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidate promising the most benefits from the Public Treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy always followed by dictatorship." [Author unknown]

"Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world [for the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God." [James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

"Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the very foundations of the government. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the course of usurpation to end?

The present assault upon capital [THEFT!] is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and more sweeping, until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing intensity and bitterness." [Supreme Court in *Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co.*, [157 U.S. 429](#), 158 U.S. 601 (1895), hearing the case against the first income tax passed by Congress that included people in states of the Union. They declared that first income tax UNCONSTITUTIONAL, by the way]

This unlawful abuse of government power to STEAL is not only morally wrong, but it is completely inconsistent with the legislative intent of the Constitution, and the passage of no amount of time can alter the legislative intent of the Constitution. Courts are bound to interpret the Constitution based solely on what it says and the legislative intent existing at the time it was enacted. Instead, they commit Treason punishable by DEATH ([18 U.S.C. §2381](#)) by stealthily "redefining" the words in the original Constitution to mean what they want them to mean using judge-made law so as to suit "public policy" rather than legislative intent. The [Ten Commandments](#) say "Thou shalt not steal." They don't say "Thou shalt not steal UNLESS you are the government."

"Don't steal. Your public servants hate competition."

"In *Calder v. Bull*, which was here in 1798, Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal and State legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority, and among them he mentioned a law which punished a citizen for an innocent act; a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor] contracts [and labor compensation, e.g. earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of citizens; a law that made a man judge in his own case; and a law that took the property from A [the worker], and gave it to B [the government or another citizen, such as through social welfare programs]. 'It is against all reason and justice,' he added, 'for a people to intrust a legislature with such powers, and therefore it cannot be presumed that they have done it. They may command what is right and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt, or punish innocence as a crime, or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private [employment] contract [by compelling W-4 withholding, for instance], or the right of private property. To maintain that a Federal or State legislature possesses such powers [of THEFT!] if they had not been expressly restrained, would, in my

opinion, be a political heresy altogether inadmissible in all free republican governments.' 3 Dall. 388."
[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878)]

Any entity that can break the [Ten Commandments](#) and not suffer the same punishment under the law as everyone else in a society based on equal protection of the laws is a false god and an idol, and the [Ten commandments](#) make idolatry not only a sin, but the WORST kind of sin punishable by death. Any misguided individual who tolerates, participates in, or votes in favor of this type of lawlessness and criminal activity on the part of our government is committing treason and also is violating the second great commandment to love his neighbor.

"Come out from among them [the unbelievers, idolaters, and thieves]
And be separate, says the Lord.
Do not touch what is unclean.
And I will receive you.
I will be a Father to you,
And you shall be my sons and daughters,
Says the Lord Almighty."
[2 Corinthians 6:17-18, Bible, NKJV]

You don't STEAL from someone you love, and neither do honorable or respectable members of society tolerate, benefit from, or condone government servants who do the stealing either.

"Objections to its [the income tax] renewal are long, loud, and general throughout the country. Those who pay are the exception, those who do not pay are millions; the whole moral force of the law is a dead letter. The honest man makes a true return; the dishonest hides and covers all he can to avoid this obnoxious tax. It has no moral force. This tax is unequal, perjury-provoking and crime encouraging, because it is a war with the right of a person to keep private and regulate his business affairs and financial matters. Deception, fraud, and falsehood mark its progress everywhere in the process of collection. It creates curiosity, jealousy, and prejudice among the people. It makes the tax-gatherer a spy...The people demand that it shall not be renewed, but left to die a natural death and pass away into the future as pass away all the evils growing out of the Civil War."
[Congressional Globe, 41st Congress, 2d Session, p. 3993 (1870)]

The main and perhaps only attraction by most people of participating in this bankrupt welfare-state system to begin with is the allure of getting something for nothing. This is covetousness and envy in its worst form. The government has appealed to and encouraged the greed and covetousness and sinfulness of us all by promising something for nothing. They have made a business (a federal corporation, see [28 U.S.C. 3002\(A\)\(15\)](#)) out of procuring your votes and allegiance by offering to steal that which you didn't earn and don't deserve and bribe you with it. They have procured your vote with loot stolen and plundered from your working neighbor and the richest and most successful members of society that produce the most. **Any society that punishes success and rewards failure, covetousness, and irresponsibility in this way is doomed to destruction!** If people were told the [statistical truth](#) by our deceitful public servants when they joined the [Socialist INsecurity Program](#) (and by implication, the federal tax system as well), which is that:

1. They will not be allowed collect any more than they put in
2. The government will withhold [STEAL] between 30-50% of the money they put in to "administer" the program
3. The rate of return on their investment will be -10% per year
4. If they die, the government keeps EVERYTHING and they can't will anything to their relatives
5. The program is rapidly headed for bankruptcy and there is no way to sustain the standard of living that current retirees enjoy for the younger participants. This is a result of both a declining birth rate and excessive government deficits that cannot be fixed without reducing benefits.

....there would immediately be a massive revolt by the people, who would refuse to join and demand their money back. [Christians CANNOT be socialists and it is against the bible to be one.](#) Our government is lying to prop up a failing Ponzi scheme headed for certain destruction. The only reason this fraud and abuse continues is because it is a convenient tool for politicians to procure votes, but it represents the WORST kind of harm, deceit, and abuse of the people's weaknesses. Widespread government dependency and chronic government deficits can do nothing but injure and take away the sovereignty and freedoms of the people over the long haul by continually growing the size and power of the government.

"The history of liberty is the history of the limitation of governmental power, not the increase of it."
[Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States]

We now have a few rhetorical questions for those in favor of the status quo:

1. Is there anyone in government who is making sure that people who receive the stolen loot from this totally corrupted system:
 - AREN'T thieves by making sure that no one takes out more than they put in? NOT!!
 - May not act as jurists or voters in tax or benefit cases because they have a clear conflict of interest in violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#)? NOT!!
2. Is anyone in government making sure that the victims, which are the "nontaxpayers" who are compelled to involuntarily participate by coercive private businesses and ignorant and biased jurists, are properly reimbursed for their involuntary and STOLEN contributions? NOT!!
3. Is the IRS counseling and disciplining and punishing coercive employers who violate the consent of their workers by forcing them to participate in an entirely voluntary system of usury? NOT!!
4. Is the IRS even willing to tell private businesses in states of the Union that they don't have to participate in the system of federal withholding and that there is no law that requires them to volunteer or participate unless they are a federal agency? NOT!!!
5. How can a legal and political system that DOESN'T do any of the above claim to dispense "[justice](#)", and if it doesn't dispense justice, then what DOES it dispense? INJUSTICE?

"Evil men do not understand [or care about] justice, but those who seek [and obey and worship] the Lord understand all."
[Prov. 28:5, Bible, NKJV]

"Woe to you, scribes [religious leaders] and Pharisees [lawyers], hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin [to the [false god of government](#) with your attorney licenses and your [501\(c\)\(3\)](#) and "privileged" tax exemptions, neither of which any positive law requires], and have neglected the weightier [most important] matters of the law [God's Law]: justice and mercy and faith [in God, and Truth]. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone."
[Jesus in [Matt. 23:23](#), Bible, NKJV]

What Jesus was condemning above is the ongoing sin of omission by our public dis-servants, which are all the things that they should have been done but didn't do as our fiduciaries to protect their fellow Americans from illegal and unconstitutional plunder by their government and fellow citizens. The conclusion is therefore inescapable that our public dis-servants working in government have not only **willfully** and knowingly become a thief, but that they are consenting with the thieves who they are paying "benefits" (stolen loot) to, and especially if the recipients drew out more than they paid in.

*"When you [a government worker] saw a thief [a socialist voter or a covetous judge or Congressman], you consented with him [by your silence, inaction, and sin of omission],
 And have [thereby] been a partaker with adulterers [thieves and [government idolaters](#)].
 You give your mouth to evil [slander and [presumption](#) and prejudice in open court],
 And your tongue frames deceit [constructive [fraud in the tax "code"](#) or the MISinterpretation of that code by the judge or the [IRS publications](#)].
 You sit and speak against [slander] your brother [fellow American "nontaxpayer" in front of uneducated and dumbed-down juries];
 You slander your own mother's son.
 These things you have done, and I [God] kept silent;
 You thought that I was altogether like you;
**But I [and my servants and followers] will rebuke you,
 And set them in order before your eyes.**"*
[Psalm 50:18-21, Bible, NKJV]

We would argue that the reason that political discourse has become so polarized of late is precisely because people are arguing about how to redistribute this plunder that our public dis-servants have stolen. If the government didn't have any of our money and couldn't redistribute wealth by illegally and unconstitutionally abusing its taxing powers, then would it really matter who gets elected to office and would people care as much as they do now about who gets elected?  [Can a society in which over half of American voters now receive illegal bribes from the government cleverly disguised as "benefits" cure its addiction to stolen loot and reform itself through a democratic political process? NOT!](#) Republican values, strict observance of the Bill of Rights by the legal profession and judiciary, and religious faith and the morality it produces are the only cures for this evil. Theft violates God's law, no matter whether it is done by a single person or a mob of people within a democracy. Might does not make right.

*"It must be conceded that there are rights in every free government beyond the control of the State [or a covetous jury or majority of electors]. **A government which recognized no such rights, which held the lives, liberty and***

property of its citizens, subject at all times to the disposition and unlimited control of even the most democratic depository of power, is after all a despotism. It is true that it is a despotism of the many--of the majority, if you choose to call it so--but it is not the less a despotism."
 [Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, [87 U.S. \(20 Wall.\) 655](#), 665 (1874)]

Sometimes, it takes leadership as a public servant to do the right thing, even when the people you serve aren't always aware enough to know or appreciate exactly what they need and what the Lord requires of them. This kind of respect and concern, in fact, are the heart of what it really means to "love your neighbor" in the Bible:

"My son, if you become surety for your friend [or fellow American or for his Social Security or other government benefits], if you have shaken hands in pledge for a stranger [by filling out a tax return, for instance], you are snared by the words of your mouth; you are taken by the words of your mouth. **So do this, my son, and deliver yourself; for you have come into the hand of your friend [slavery!]: Go and humble yourself; plead with your friend. Give no sleep to your eyes, nor slumber to your eyelids. Deliver yourself like a gazelle from the hand of the hunter [the IRS and covetous voters who want to steal from the rich and give to the poor using the government's taxing power]; and like a bird from the hand of the fowler."**
 [[Prov. 6:1-5](#), Bible, NKJV]

"My son, if sinners [socialists, in this case] entice you,
 Do not consent
 If they say, "Come with us,
 Let us lie in wait to shed blood [of innocent "nontaxpayers"];
 Let us lurk secretly for the innocent without cause;
 Let us swallow them alive like Sheol,
 And whole, like those who go down to the Pit:
 We shall fill our houses with spoil [plunder];
 Cast in your lot among us,
 Let us all have one purse [share the stolen LOOT]"—

My son, do not walk in the way with them [do not ASSOCIATE with them and don't let the government FORCE you to associate with them either by forcing you to become a "taxpayer"/government whore or a "U.S. citizen"].
Keep your foot from their path;
 For their feet run to evil,
 And they make haste to shed blood.
 Surely, in vain the net is spread
 In the sight of any bird;
 But they lie in wait for their own blood.
 They lurk secretly for their own lives.
 So are the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain [or unearned government benefits];
 It takes away the life of its owners."
 [[Proverbs 1:10-19](#), Bible, NKJV]

"What right have you to declare My statutes [write man's vain law], or take My covenant [the Bible] in your mouth, seeing you [idolatrous voters who have made government their idol, parent, social insurance company, and false god] hate instruction [education about freedom on this website, for instance] and cast My words behind you? **When you saw a thief [the IRS and a corrupted judiciary], you consented with him [by helping him steal], and have been a partaker with adulterers [WHORES in receipt of stolen loot].** You give your mouth to evil [in the obfuscated tax code and the slandering and persecution of "nontaxpayers", Christians, religious icons, and ideology], and your tongue frames deceit [in the IRS publications and in federal courtrooms all over the country]. You sit and speak against your brother [in kangaroo courts of injustice that refuse to admit evidence of government wrongdoing]; you slander your own mother's son [and every "nontaxpayer" who refuses to "volunteer" to become a whore/"taxpayer" and to join the socialist democratic mob of looters]. These things you have done, and I [God] kept silent; **you thought that I was altogether like you; but I will reprove you, and set them in order before your eyes. Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver: Whoever offers praise glorifies Me; and to him who orders his conduct aright I will show the salvation of God."**
 [[Psalm 50:16-23](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And I saw the beast, the kings [heathen political rulers and the unbelieving democratic majorities who control them] of the earth [controlled by Satan], and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him [God] who sat on the horse and against His army."

[[Revelation 19:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

"And I heard another voice from heaven [God] saying, 'Come out of her [[Babylon the Great Harlot](#), a [democratic](#), rather than [republican](#), state full of [socialist](#) non-believers], my people [Christians], lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.'" [Revelation 18:4, Bible, NKJV]

By the way, those who choose to follow the Lord's calling above in [Rev. 18:4](#) to "Come out of [Babylon the Great Harlot](#)" (dis-associate), in a legal sense, become "[nationals](#)" and not "[citizens](#)" under [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#) and "[nonresidents](#)" but not aliens who are not subject to the jurisdiction of either the federal or national governments.

Below is what God says He, and by implication we as His followers and mighty army, can and will and should do about this wicked and evil corruption of our [de jure Constitutional republic](#), right from the Bible:

Alas, sinful nation,
A people laden with iniquity
A brood of evildoers
Children who are corrupters!
They have forsaken the Lord [and His sacred moral Laws in the [Bible](#)]
 They have provoked to anger
 The Holy One of Israel,
 They have turned away backward.
 Why should you be stricken again?
You will revolt [rebel against God's Laws and the Constitution] more and more.
The whole head is sick [they are out of their minds!: insane or STUPID or both].
And the whole heart faints....

Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;
Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes.
Cease to do evil,
Learn to do good;
Seek justice,
Rebuke the oppressor [the IRS and the Federal Reserve and a corrupted judicial system];
Defend the fatherless,
Plead for the widow [and the ignorant and "nontaxpayer"]....

How the faithful city [the Republic] has become a harlot [WHORE!!]
It [the de jure Constitutional Republic] was full of justice;
Righteousness lodged in it,
But now murderers [and abortionists, and socialists, and fornicators, and welfare recipients, and liars and corrupted judges and thieving lawyers].
 Your silver has become dross,
 Your wine mixed with water.
Your princes [President, Congressmen, Judges] are rebellious [of the Constitution].
Everyone [in the IRS and the crooked Congress who oversees them] loves bribes,
And follows after [money and power and political] rewards.
They do not defend the fatherless,
nor does the cause of the widow [or the "nontaxpayer", or of prosecution of government wrong-doers] come before them [in the crooked courts].

Therefore the Lord says,
 The Lord of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel,
 "Ah, I will rid Myself of My [evil] adversaries,
 And take vengeance on My enemies.
I will turn My hand against you,
And thoroughly purge away your dross,
And take away your alloy.
I will restore your judges [eliminate the BAD judges] as at the first,
And your counselors [eliminate the BAD lawyers] as at the beginning.
Afterward you shall be called the city of righteousness, the faithful city."
 [[Isaiah 1:1-26](#), Bible, NKJV]

[Thomas Jefferson](#), who was a Christian, an avid student of the Bible, a President of the United States, a judge, our most important founding father, and author of the [Declaration of Independence](#), echoed the very words of the [Bible](#) above when he made the following insightful and profound statements below:

"I do not charge the judges with willful and ill-intentioned error; but honest error must be arrested where its toleration leads to public ruin. As for the safety of society, we commit honest maniacs to Bedlam; so judges should be withdrawn from their bench whose erroneous biases are leading us to dissolution. It may, indeed, injure them in fame or in fortune; but it saves the republic, which is the first and supreme law."
[Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:122]

"The original error [of the Constitution was in] establishing a judiciary independent of the nation, and which, from the citadel of the law, can turn its guns on those they were meant to defend, and control and fashion their proceedings to its own will."
[Thomas Jefferson to John Wayles Eppes, 1807. FE 9:68]

"It is a misnomer to call a government republican in which a branch of the supreme power [the Federal Judiciary] is independent of the nation."
[Thomas Jefferson to James Pleasants, 1821. FE 10:198]

"Contrary to all correct example, [the Federal judiciary] are in the habit of going out of the question before them, to throw an anchor ahead and grapple further hold for future advances of power. They are then in fact the corps of sappers and miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States and to consolidate all power in the hands of that government in which they have so important a freehold estate."
[Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121]

"We all know that permanent judges acquire an esprit de corps; that, being known, they are liable to be tempted by bribery; that they are misled by favor, by relationship, by a spirit of party, by a devotion to the executive or legislative; that it is better to leave a cause to the decision of cross and pile than to that of a judge biased to one side; and that the opinion of twelve honest jurymen gives still a better hope of right than cross and pile does."
[Thomas Jefferson to Abbe Arnoux, 1789. ME 7:423, Papers 15:283]

"It is not enough that honest men are appointed judges. All know the influence of interest on the mind of man, and how unconsciously his judgment is warped by that influence. To this bias add that of the esprit de corps, of their peculiar maxim and creed that 'it is the office of a good judge to enlarge his jurisdiction,' and the absence of responsibility, and how can we expect impartial decision between the General government, of which they are themselves so eminent a part, and an individual state from which they have nothing to hope or fear [because of official and judicial immunity]?"
[Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121]

"At the establishment of our [state and federal] Constitutions, the judiciary bodies were supposed to be the most helpless and harmless members of the government. Experience, however, soon showed in what way they were to become the most dangerous; that the insufficiency of the means provided for their removal gave them a freehold and irresponsibility in office; that their decisions, seeming to concern individual suitors only, pass silent and unheeded [and even unpublished] by the public at large; that these decisions nevertheless become law by precedent ["judge-made law"], sapping by little and little the foundations of the Constitution and working its change by construction before any one has perceived that that invisible and helpless worm has been busily employed in consuming its substance. In truth, man is not made to be trusted for life if secured against all liability to account."
[Thomas Jefferson to A. Coray, 1823. ME 15:486]

"It is left... to the juries, if they think the permanent judges are under any bias whatever in any cause, to take on themselves to judge the law as well as the fact. They never exercise this power but when they suspect partiality in the judges; and by the exercise of this power they have been the firmest bulwarks of English liberty."
[Thomas Jefferson to Abbe Arnoux, 1789. ME 7:423, Papers 15:283]

You can verify the statements above and many others from this very wise man by [clicking here](#).

11. "Situs", "domicile" and "residence" of this Ministry

The "[situs](#)" or "[domicile](#)" or "legal home" under which this ministry conducts all of its affairs is the republic called Heaven. Below are definitions of "situs" and "domicile" that establishes the situs and "legal home" of this ministry:

"domicile. A person's legal home. *That place where a man has his true, fixed, and permanent home and principal establishment, and to which whenever he is absent he has the intention of returning.* Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94. Generally, physical presence within a state and the intention to make it one's home are the requisites of establishing a "domicile" therein. The permanent residence of a person or the place to which he intends to return even though he may actually reside elsewhere. A person may have more than one residence but only one domicile. The legal domicile of a person is important since it, rather than the actual residence, often controls the jurisdiction of the taxing authorities and determines where a person may exercise the privilege of voting and other legal rights and privileges."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]

"Situs. Lat. Situation; location; e.g. location or place of crime or business. Site; position; the place where a thing is considered, for example, with reference to jurisdiction over it, or the right or power to tax it. It imports fixedness of location. Situs of property, for tax purposes, is determined by whether the taxing state has sufficient contact with the personal property sought to be taxed to justify in fairness the particular tax. Town of Cady v. Alexander Const. Co., 12 Wis.2d. 236, 107 N.W.2d. 267, 270."

Generally, personal property has its taxable "situs" in that state where owner of it is domiciled. Smith v. Lummus, 149 Fla. 660, 6 So.2d. 625, 627, 628. Situs of a trust means place of performance of active duties of trustee. Campbell v. Albers, 313 Ill.App. 152, 39 N.E.2d. 672, 676."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1387]

Note the key role of the word "intention" within the meaning of domicile. A person can have many abodes but only one legal domicile. The law that a person consents to be subject to determines where their "legal home" is under this concept. This is because the all just powers of any free government derive from the "consent of the governed", as the Declaration of Independence indicates. Note also the use of the word "permanent home" above. According to the Bible, "earth" is NOT permanent, but instead is only temporary, and will eventually be destroyed and rebuilt as a new and different earth:

"But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."
[2 Peter 3:7, Bible NKJV]

The legal definition of "permanent" also demonstrates that it can mean any length of time one wants it to mean:

[8 U.S.C. §1101](#)

*(a)(31) **The term "permanent" means a relationship of continuing or lasting nature, as distinguished from temporary, but a relationship may be permanent even though it is one that may be dissolved eventually at the instance either of the United States or of the individual, in accordance with law.***

Christians define "permanent" the same way God does. God is eternal so His concept of "permanent" means "eternal". Therefore, no place on earth can be "permanent" in the context of a Christian:

*"Do not love [be a permanent inhabitant or resident of] the world or the things in the world. **If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.** For all that is in the world--the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--is not of the Father but is of the world. **And the world is passing away [not permanent],** and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever."*
[1 John 2:15, Bible, NKJV]

Christians are only allowed to be governed by God and [His laws found in the Bible](#). Man's laws are simply a vain substitute, but God's Laws are our true and permanent source of protection, and the only type of protection we can consent to or intend to be subject to.

*"Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him **ONLY** [NOT the government or man's vain laws] you shall serve.'"*
[Matt. 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

Our main allegiance is exclusively to Him, and not to any man or earthly law or government. We are citizens of Heaven, and not earth. The most we can be while on earth is "nationals", because "nationals" are not subject to man's laws and only "citizens" are. [Click here for details](#). Therefore, Heaven can be our only legal home or domicile.

*"**For our citizenship is in heaven,** from which we also eagerly wait for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ"*
[Philippians 3:20, Bible, NKJV]

*"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off were assured of them, embraced them **and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.**"*
[Hebrews 11:13, Bible, NKJV]

*"Beloved, I beg you **as sojourners and pilgrims [temporarily occupying the world],** abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul..."*
[1 Peter 2:1, Bible, NKJV]

"Do you not know that friendship [and citizenship] with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend for "resident" of the world makes himself an enemy of God."
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

To consent or choose to be governed by anything but God and His sacred Law is idolatry in violation of the first four Commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#). We can therefore have no "legal home" or "domicile" anywhere on earth. Our only law is [God's law](#) and Common law, which is based on God's law.

"Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain people [the Jews, who today are the equivalent of Christians] scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; their laws are different from all other people's [because they are God's Laws!], and they do not keep the king's [unjust] laws. Therefore it is not fitting for the king to let them remain. If it pleases the king, let a decree be written that they be destroyed, and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who do the work, to bring it into the king's treasuries."
[Esther 3:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

We are only temporarily here and Heaven is where we intend to return and live permanently. Legal domicile is based only on *intent*, not on physical presence, and it is only "domicile" which establishes one's legal and tax "home". No one but us can establish our "intent" and this is the express intent. Neither will we permit our domicile to be subject to change under any circumstances. To admit that there is a "permanent home" or "place of abode" anywhere on earth is to admit that there is no afterlife, no God, and that this earth is as good as it gets, which is a depressing prospect indeed that conflicts with our religious beliefs. The Bible says that while we are here, Satan is in control, so this is definitely not a place we would want to call a permanent home or a domicile:

*"Again, the devil took Him [Jesus] up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, **"All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me. [Satan]"***

"Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve."

*"Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him."
[Matt. 4:8-11, Bible, NKJV]*

*"I [Jesus] will no longer talk much with you, **for the ruler of this world [Satan] is coming, and he has nothing in Me**. But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here."
[Jesus in [John 14:30-31](#), Bible, NKJV]*

Satan could not have offered the kingdoms of the world to Jesus and tempted Him with them unless he controlled them to begin with. Satan is in control while we are here. Only a fool or an atheist would intend to make a wicked earth controlled by Satan into a "permanent place of abode".

*"He who loves his life will lose it, and **he who hates his life in this world [on earth] will keep it for eternal life.**"
[John 12:25, Bible, NKJV]*

Only a person who hates this life and the earth as they are and who doesn't want to make it a "permanent place of abode" or "domicile" can inherit eternal life.

*"If you were of the world [had a permanent home here], the world would love its own. Yet **because you [Christians] are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.**"
[John 15:19, Bible, NKJV]*

"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [and the governments, laws, taxes, entanglements, and sin in the world]."
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

Any attempt to think about citizenship, domicile, and residence any way other than the way it is described here amounts to a devious and deceptive attempt by the Pharisees [lawyers] to use the "traditions of men" to entrap Christians and churches and put them under government laws, control, taxes, and regulation, thereby violating the [separation of powers doctrine](#). The

Separation of Powers Doctrine as well as the Bible itself both require churches and Christians to be totally separate from government, man's laws, and control, taxation, and regulation by government. See [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), Sections 4.4.5 for further details on the competition between "church" and "state" for the love and affections of the people, and why separation of these two powers is absolutely essential.

"Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage [to the government or the income tax or the IRS or federal statutes that are not "positive law"] and do not have jurisdiction over us!."
[Galatians 5:1, Bible, NKJV]

Since the only definition of "resident" found anywhere in the [Internal Revenue Code](#) or the Treasury Regulations is that of a "resident alien", found in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#), then we are not "residents" because we are not "aliens", but rather "non-resident non-persons" in relation to the national government. Therefore, we do not have a "residence". Instead, we are "nonresidents" and "nationals" but not "citizens" or "aliens" or "individuals under federal law pursuant to [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#), which makes us a "foreigners" without being a "aliens", "individuals" or "persons" under federal law. Furthermore, the term "residence" is not defined in the Internal Revenue Code, and therefore we have no way of knowing what it means until it is defined in the code itself. It is defined at 26 C.F.R. §1.871-2(b) ONLY in the context of "aliens", and therefore it is impossible for a human being who is NOT an "alien" or who is a "non-citizen national" or "nonresident" to have a "residence" in the context of the Internal Revenue Code. It is a sin for Christians to "presume" or "assume" anything, under [Numbers 15:30](#) and [Psalm 19:12-13](#). If a "residence" must be established for any reason, you are free to conclude that it is the same as our "situation" and "domicile", which is the Kingdom of God on Earth or Heaven, because this type of conclusion will not prejudice our legal rights or status. Any other location of "residence", however, will prejudice our rights and is NOT authorized. We believe that the word "residence" was invented by the legal profession as a way to separate intent from the word "domicile" so that people would no longer have a choice of their legal home, and this is a tyranny that we will have no part of, and will NOT associate with or subsidize. While we are here, we are foreign Ambassadors, Kings, and Priests who enjoy diplomatic immunity. Our leader Jesus said so:

*"You [Jesus] are worthy to take the scroll,
 And to open its seals;
 For You were slain,
 And have redeemed us to God by Your blood
 Out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation,
 And have made us kings and priests to our God;
 And we shall reign on the earth."
 [Rev. 5:9-10, Bible, NKJV]*

Please rebut the questions at the end of the following pamphlet if you disagree with any of the conclusions in this section:

<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

12. A Message to Government Readers

We expect that you may desperately want to silence this website and stop the distribution of our materials because you think they are in error. You're perfectly entitled to have those opinions and views but we're equally entitled to free speech under the [First Amendment](#) so long as we classify what we publish as nonfactual and nonactionable speech. Efforts to silence our free speech or reclassify our speech over our objections as FACTUAL speech only reveal your true SATANIC colors. We want you to cooperate with us fully and in good faith in fulfilling our sincere intention to correct and/or remove any of the religious beliefs and speech that are not factual and not actionable from this website that are provably inconsistent with reality. Note that you can't use the word "false" to describe anything here because [our Disclaimer](#) says that everything on this website other than the government's own speech itself (such statutes, court rulings, regulations) consists of religious beliefs and speech that are not factual or actionable, and all such information is incapable of being false in a court of law because not admissible as evidence pursuant to [Federal Rule of Evidence 610](#). Therefore, instead of "false", we use the phrase "inconsistent with reality" in its place. Some ways you can help us in this endeavor include the following, which you must do in descending order of importance, where the lowest numbered item is the most important:

1. Answering the Admissions at the end of each of our [Memorandums of Law](#) and pointing out anything that is inconsistent with reality in each. See [Section 1, Subsection 5 of the SEDM Forms Page](#).
2. Answering the [Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016](#) admissions on a signed affidavit under penalty of perjury.
3. Answering the [Test for Federal Tax Professionals, Form #03.009](#) questions on a signed affidavit under penalty of perjury.

4. Providing legal evidence disproving our [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004](#) document and pointing out anything that is inconsistent with reality.
5. Providing legal evidence disproving anything in our [Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website, Form #08.011](#). This includes answering the admissions in section 21.
6. Rebutting anything that you believe is incorrect or false on this website.

We also request that your answers be posted on the IRS website so that people don't have to ever ask you about these issues again. The only reason this website even exists is because you WON'T deal with these issues in a public forum or on your website, and continue to cite irrelevant federal case law as a justification for not addressing the issues in the context of those who aren't even within the jurisdiction of the courts issuing the decisions. Remember what Abraham Lincoln said on this subject:

*"He has a right to criticize [or prosecute] who has a heart to help."
[Abraham Lincoln]*

Your answers and/or rebuttals must include admissible evidence, that supports every assertion that you make which is contrary to the evidence and questions we provide here. The evidence to support your assertions:

1. Must conform completely with the conclusions contained in the pamphlet below:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](#), Form #05.007
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Must be admissible, non-prima facie evidence
 - 2.1. The 1939 code upon which the present internal revenue code was based has been REPEALED. See [53 Stat 1, Section 4](#). Not only did it repeal itself, but it also repealed all prior revenue laws from the Statutes at Large prior to January 2, 1939. Therefore, nothing from the Statutes at large prior to 1939 can be cited as positive law.
 - 2.2. [1 U.S.C. §204](#) legislative notes, the [GPO website](#), and the [House of Representatives websites](#) all say that the Internal Revenue Code is not presently enacted into positive law. Therefore, if your evidence is cites from the I.R.C., then you must prove for every section of the code you cite that it is individually a [positive law](#), which is the only type of admissible, non-presumptive evidence having to do with taxation. The only lawful way to prove that is to cite a section of the Statutes at Large AFTER 1939 which was enacted into positive law. We remind you that it is a religious sin for Christians (see [Numbers 15:30](#)) and a violation of due process to "presume" or "assume" anything, and therefore the government cannot compel us to "presume" that a section of the I.R.C. is enacted positive law without proving it.
3. If your evidence is from a witness, then the witness must agree on a notarized affidavit to be financially liable for making a false statement in the amount of \$1,000,000.
4. Your evidence may not come from any IRS publication, because the IRS [Internal Revenue Manual says in section 4.10.7.2.8](#) that IRS publications may not be cited to sustain a position. [Click here](#) for further details on this scam.
5. If the evidence relates to the liability of a person who does not reside on federal property, then any court cites must come from a state court, because:
 - 5.1. The Supreme Court said in *Erie Railroad v. Tompkins*, [304 U.S. 64](#) (1938) that there is no federal common law in a state of the Union.
 - 5.2. The Rules of Decision Act, [28 U.S.C. §1652](#) says that the law to be applied in the courts is state law and not federal law, and especially when the domicile of the Defendant is on state property and not on federal property.
 - 5.3. The IRS [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 4.10.7.2.9.8](#) says that courts below the Supreme Court may only be cited as precedent for the particular person involved in the proceeding. This ministry is entitled to equal protection of the law and therefore can have the same requirement as the government. The Master cannot be greater than the servant, which is you.
 - 5.4. [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#) states that the capacity to sue or be sued is based on the domicile of the Defendant. If that domicile is in a state and not on land ceded to the federal government or under general federal jurisdiction, then no federal statute or no federal judicial precedent may be cited as authority in the case.
6. Cannot consist of either the IRS " [The Truth About Frivolous Tax Arguments](#)" or the Congressional Research Report 97-59A entitled " [Frequently Asked Questions About the Federal Income Tax](#)". The reasons for this are many, not the least of which consist of:
 - 6.1. The IRS document doesn't identify the IRS or anyone in the IRS as a source and is not signed or authenticated. The Office of the Chief Counsel of the IRS (202-622-3300) positively refuses to either sign or take personal responsibility in writing for publication of this document and thereby be held legally liable for false statements contained therein, even though his administrative help indicated on the telephone that he was the author. How

ironic it is that anyone from the government would insist on calling anything "truth" that absolutely no one conspicuously will claim legal responsibility for. How ironic also is it that the IRS would base all of its positions against allegedly "frivolous" positions that it can't and won't take personal and legal responsibility for, even though the people who argue against their unofficial position can and are held legally responsible for making "frivolous" arguments by courts that demonstrably don't even have any jurisdiction. Therefore, both of these publications for similar reasons are simply hearsay evidence that is excludible under the Hearsay Rule ([Federal Rule of Evidence 802](#)) and also amount essentially to "political propaganda" and "[false commercial speech](#)" unless and until they are authenticated and the authors are identified and held liable for their dubious and deliberately vague and deceptive statements therein.

6.2. Federal courts have repeatedly said that one may not rely upon the statements of public servants in forming a reasonable belief. [Click here](#) for some of the reasons why.

If your evidence is admissible, non-prima facie, credible, well documented, authoritative, well explained, and accompanied by an affidavit by a government representative who demonstrates his delegated authority to make such a determination and who accepts personal financial responsibility for being wrong (false commercial speech, since large numbers of people will rely on his answers), then we are quite open to amending our materials to eliminate proven errors so that this website only contains Truth.

*"Let the [proven] righteous strike me;
It shall be a kindness,
And let him rebuke me;
It shall be as excellent oil;
Let my head not refuse it."
[Psalm 141:5, Bible, NKJV]*

We don't intend to mislead or hurt anyone and the only way to prevent that is not to slander us, insult us, antagonize us, shut us down, or [terrorize](#) us, but to [help](#) and [educate](#) us and [cooperate](#) with us like any good parent would do for the child that he loves deeply. This, in fact, is an obligation imposed by IRM section 1.1.1.1, which says:

[Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 1.1.1.1 \(02-26-1999\)](#)
IRS Mission and Basic Organization

*The IRS Mission: Provide America's taxpayers top quality service **by helping them understand and meet their tax responsibilities and by applying the tax law** with integrity and fairness to all.*

Until you honor the above requirement of your mission statement and provide equal protection to nonresidents and "nontaxpayers" such as us by helping us understand why you believe that you are NOT violating the I.R.C, then you are operating in bad faith and with malicious intent. The quickest way to shut this website down is to obey the law or show us why our research on why you aren't obeying the law is wrong.

*"I know of no safe depository of the ultimate powers of society but the people themselves, and if we think them not enlightened enough to exercise control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them, but to inform their discretion".
[Thomas Jefferson]*

If you are sincere about wanting us to obey and respect not just the law, but the spirit and intent of the law, then why don't you set the example by obeying the **ONE AND ONLY LAW** below, which is the very basis upon which **ALL** of your earthly moral authority derives as a government: protecting and helping and loving the most helpless and ignorant and misinformed and poor members of society, which includes me, who can't afford his own lawyer and simply wants to be shown what the law requires by a person in authority. Put your money where your mouth is or be forever branded a **HYPOCRITE!**

*For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
[Gal 5:14, Bible, NKJV]*

On the other hand, if your only purpose is to abuse [presumption](#), slander, verbal abuse, and political mud-slinging in front of a deliberately DISinformed jury to discredit us, prejudice our rights, and advantage yourself personally (in violation of [18 U.S.C. §208](#)) without FIRST informally trying to correct or improve our materials through other than legal process, then you reveal yourself as a selfish and evil disciple of Satan spreading a [false Civil Religion of Socialism](#) for your own personal benefit.

"You are of **your father the devil**, and the desires of your father you want to do. **He** was a murderer from the beginning, and **does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him**. **When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.**"
[John 8:44, Bible, NKJV]

You are a servant of the People according to our Supreme Court and I am among the People (see section 4.6.1 of the [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#)) who are Sovereign over Their government. Servants do not go around slandering their Masters or rebelling against them, and if they do, God says these evil servants should be punished.

"But if that servant says in his heart 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and drink and be drunk, **the master** of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and **will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the unbelievers**. **And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.**"
[Luke 12:45-47, Bible, NKJV]

Therefore, **do not** attempt to summons or contact us unless and until you FIRST answering the above itemized list of questions with a signed paper affidavit that says that you agree to accept a \$1,000,000 personal liability for being wrong. This is the same kind of liability you impose upon those who challenge your authority, so you must be willing to provide equal protection of the law. We will not answer your questions under the Fifth Amendment until you answer our questions FIRST. Any other approach would constitute rewarding you for operating in BAD FAITH and encourage hypocrisy and violation of fiduciary duty on the part of government servants. Because we are more interested in the truth than our own agenda, we promise to post your response here for all to read unedited. Jesus demonstrated why this is the only reasonable course, when he made the statement below to a bunch of lawyers who were trying to stone and punish an adulterer:

Then the scribes [religious leaders] and Pharisees [lawyers] brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. **Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned.** But what do You say?" This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear.

So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, "**He who is without sin among you** [lawyers], **let him throw a stone at her first.**"
[John 8:7, Bible, NKJV]

We have spent many man years of our own uncompensated time creating the materials on this website and making sure that everything on it is completely consistent with both God's Laws and man's laws and making sure that we are without sin in the things we are saying. Now it is your turn to take EQUAL responsibility for the accuracy of your statements in a public forum. You are going to have to prove, using the words right out of the government's own mouth and overwhelming evidence of your own misdeeds, that you are NOT a sinner FIRST before you can have any moral authority whatsoever to throw stones at us or try to slander us. Unless you can rebut the overwhelming evidence of your own wrongdoing appearing in the above list of documents to rebut, post the answers on your website, and take responsibility for the answers by posting the author prominently, and thereby thoughtfully and carefully answer our Petition for Redress of Grievances as the First Amendment to the Constitution requires of you, then you have no business throwing rocks at us first. Here is what Jesus [God] Himself said on this very subject:

"**Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees [lawyers], hypocrites!** For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence. Blind Pharisee, **first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish [your own lives], that the outside of them [the laws you administer and the justice system in general] may be clean also.**"
[Matt. 23:25-26, Bible, NKJV]

Government employees who do not heed the contents of this section and participate in litigation directed against this ministry using materials off this website or derived in communicating with us in any way are forewarned that the [Member Agreement](#) and the [Copyright License Agreements](#) applying to such information will cause them to:

1. Make themselves the subject of the suit, because they substitute themselves in our place as the adjudged party.
2. Stipulate to admit the [Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016](#) into evidence, with an answer of "Yes" to every questions in any litigation involving this ministry or its officers, employees, or volunteers.
3. Agree and stipulate to admit EVERYTHING off this website and the Family Guardian website into any litigation directed against us.

4. Be liable to pay \$10,000,000 to the author for pursuing litigation in bad faith because they did not formally notify us of errors BEFORE pursuing litigation.
5. Be liable to pay 10 times \$300,000 because they are acting as government informants, witnesses, or litigants against us. They agree not to accept reimbursement from the government for this amount.
6. Agree to donate 50% of their pay as a federal employee to the ministry for the rest of their life to compensate the victims who they did not make a good faith effort to promptly inform us of any errors and give us a chance to fix them.

13. Contacting Us

We hope that our offerings are a blessing to our  [Ministry Members](#). If you find anything that is inconsistent with reality or prevailing law in our educational materials, we solicit [immediate feedback](#) from you to correct any errors, along with the authoritative third-party evidence that leads you to believe that they might be incorrect. Your sources of evidence must be consistent with our memorandum of law below:

If you would like to contact us, [click here](#).

14. Our Friends and Favorite Links

The following religious ministries and resources have goals and missions that are entirely compatible with and complementary to our mission and we encourage you to visit them and join them:

1. [Heal Our Land Ministries, Peter Kershaw](#)-resources to restore separation of church and state. Peter Kershaw runs the organization
2. [The Chalcedon Foundation](#)-dedicated to church reconstruction and restoring the authority of Biblical Law over all areas of life
3. [Institute for Christian Economics \(I.C.E.\)](#)-how to apply Christian principles to commerce and business
4. [Christian Thinktank](#)
5. [Creation Science Evangelism \(C.S.E.\)](#)-Dr. Kent Hovind
6. [Freedom Ministries, Pastor John Weaver](#)
7. [Joe Morecraft III](#)-Sermon Audio
8. [Embassy of Heaven, Paul Revere](#)-biblical teachings on government and taxation. Offer their own passports.
9. [Mercy Seat Christian Church, Pastor Matt Trehwella](#)
10. [The Institutes of Biblical Law](#)-Rousas John Rushdoony. Fascinating and very enlightening book which examines Biblical Law and its relation to man's law
11. [Barna Research, George Barna](#)-statistical research on church demographics
12. [Family Guardian: Spirituality Page](#)
13. [Family Guardian: Sovereignty and Freedom Page](#)
14. [Ecclesiastical Commonwealth Community \(ECC\) Forums](#)
15. [Christian Defense Forums](#)

15. Intended/Authorized Audience

All of the materials and information on this website have been prepared for religious, educational, and informational purposes only. Anyone and everyone may download and read our materials through this website and by doing so they consent to be subject to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) and the [Disclaimer Agreement](#). All such people may "use" any of the materials on this site OTHER than our "tax information and services". However, only those who satisfy all the criteria in this section may "use" our "tax information and services", which we define to include:

1. Sending our materials to any member of the legal profession or the courts.
2. Using as evidence in a legal proceeding.
3. Attaching to administrative correspondence sent to any government agency, including the I.R.S.

Those who satisfy all the following criteria may therefore "use" our "tax information and services" as defined above:

1. Members who consent unconditionally to our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#).
2. "[nontaxpayers](#)" not subject to the Internal Revenue Code. [Click here](#) for an article on the subject.

3. Statutory "[non-resident non-persons](#)".  [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
4. Constitutional citizens under the Fourteenth Amendment.  [Click here](#) for an article on the subject.
5. Believe in God. [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
6. Declared domicile is the Kingdom of God on Earth, or a de jure constitutional but not statutory "State".  [Click here](#) for an article on the subject.
7. Those who are willing to take full and complete and exclusive responsibility to handle their own withholding and tax return preparation and who will not ask us to do it or help them do it.
8. Those who have completed up to step 14 in section 2 of the following according to the instructions indicated:

 [Path to Freedom, Form #09.015](#)
<http://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>

If you meet any of the following criteria, then you should not be using this website and instead should consult <http://www.irs.gov> for educational materials:

1. Have not read or complied fully with this Disclaimer or the " [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004](#)" (OFFSITE LINK) pamphlet.
2. Those who do not consent unconditionally to all the terms of our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) or are Members in Bad Standing.
3. Have not read or complied fully with our [Disclaimer](#) or the  [Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004](#) pamphlet.
4. Do not believe in God and trust only Him above any man or earthly government.
5. Using the materials on this website for financial or economic reasons. The mission of this website is entirely spiritual and moral and not financial. We seek obedience to God's law, justice, and truth and not financial ends. Greed and the lust of money are the cause for most of the evils documented on this website and we don't want to encourage more of it. This website is NOT a "patriot for profit" effort, but strictly a Christian religious ministry whose ONLY purposes are spiritual and not financial.
6. Those who are not willing to verify the truth of what we are saying here by reading and researching the law for themselves.
7. Declared "[domicile](#)" is any place within the [federal zone](#). [Click here](#) for an article on the subject.
8. Engaged in a "[trade or business](#)". [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
9. Those who take deductions under [26 U.S.C. §162](#), earned income credit under [26 U.S.C. §32](#), or who apply a graduated rate of tax to their earnings under [26 U.S.C. §1](#). All such persons are "taxpayers" engaged in a "trade or business" because they are availing themselves of an excise taxable "privilege" under the Internal Revenue Code.
10. "[taxpayer](#)". [Click here](#) for an article on the subject.
11. Statutory "[national and citizen of the United States** at birth](#)" as defined in [8 U.S.C. §1401](#). [Click here](#) for an article on the subject.
12. Statutory "[resident](#)" (aliens) as defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#). [Click here](#) for an article on this subject.
13. "[U.S. person](#)" as defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(30\)](#)
14. Federal "[employee](#)" as defined in [26 U.S.C. §3401\(c\)](#) and [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(c\)-1](#).
15. Have contracts in place, agency, or fiduciary duty with the federal government. Such contracts include, but are not limited to the Forms W-4, 1040, or SS-5.
16. Those who intend to use any of the information on this website to violate any enacted law that applies to the jurisdiction where they are [domiciled](#).
17. Those who are tax protesters, tax deniers, or tax defiers.
18. Those who are anti-government.

This website and the materials on it were prepared for the use of the authors only by themselves. Any use of the terms "you", "your", "individuals", "people", "persons", "we recommend", "you should", "we" or "our readers", "readers", "those", "most Americans", "employers", "employees", and all similar references either on the website or in any verbal communications or correspondence with our readers is directed at the authors and not other readers. The only exception to this rule is the [Copyright/Software License Agreement](#) which applies to everyone EXCEPT the authors or ministry. All the authors are doing by posting these materials is sharing with others the results of their research and the play book they developed only for use by themselves. For instance, the bottom of every page of the [Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008](#) book says: "TOP SECRET: For Treasury/IRS Internal Use ONLY (FOUO)". Then in the "Disclaimer" at the beginning of the book, it defines "Treasury" as the "_____ Family Department of the Treasury". Consequently, how those materials impact or influence others is of no concern or consequence to them, and no motive may be attributed to any statements by the authors

that would appear to be directed at third parties, because such statements are actually directed at themselves only. How readers use or apply the materials appearing here is entirely their choice and we assume no responsibility for how they act, or fail to act, based on the use of these materials. This approach is no different from that of the federal government, where the term "employee" in the Internal Revenue Code is made to "appear" like it applies to everyone, but in fact it only applies mandatorily to privileged elected or appointed officers of the United States government. Any effort on the part of the government to redefine the words we use to mean anything other than what we define them to mean is an admission that we don't have First Amendment Rights, and such an act is an act of Treason punishable by death. How can the authors and this ministry have First Amendment rights if we can't even define the meaning of the words we use? How can the government claim that we have equal protection of the laws guaranteed under the Constitution (see Article 4, Section 2 and Section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment and the Declaration of Independence) if they can define the meaning of the words they use in their void for vagueness "codes", but we can't define the meaning of the words we use in our writings and must rely on some government lawyer or judge with a conflict of interest (in violation of 28 U.S.C. §144, 28 U.S.C. §455, and 18 U.S.C. §208) to define or redefine them to have a meaning other than what we use? Hypocrisy!

16. Spiritual, Legal, and Political Reforms We Seek

Click on the link below to learn about the religious, political, and legal reforms that we seek in order to return to a lawful de jure government (OFFSITE LINK) that once again is operating in a way that is completely consistent with both the Constitution (OFFSITE LINK) and God's Laws.

<http://sedm.org/Reforms/ReformsWeSeek.htm>

17. Closing message direct from our sponsor

In honor of our Lord Jesus Christ, we believe that the scriptures on this page demonstrate in spades the power, majesty, and sovereignty of God and render useless and worthless anything and everything that any government or lawyer or politician could ever dream up in a vain effort to compete with, extend, improve, or replace God's Holy Law. Below are some of the things that God Himself has to say about such governments, politicians, and lawyers:

"Behold, the nations [and governments and politicians of the nations] are as a drop in the bucket, and are counted as the small dust on the scales."
[Isaiah 40:15, Bible, NKJV]

"All nations [and governments] before Him [God] are as nothing, and they are counted by Him less than nothing and worthless."
[Isaiah 40:17, Bible, NKJV]

"He [God] brings the princes [and Presidents] to nothing; He makes the judges of the earth useless."
[Isaiah 40:23, Bible, NKJV]

"Indeed they [the governments and the men who make them up in relation to God] are all worthless; their works are nothing; their molded images [and their bureaus and agencies and usurious "codes" that are not law] are wind [and vanity] and confusion."
[Isaiah 41:29, Bible, NKJV]

*"Arise, O Lord,
Do not let man [or governments made up of men] prevail;
Let the nations be judged [and disciplined] in Your sight.
Put them in fear [with your wrath and the timeless principles of your perfect and Glorious Law], O Lord,
That the nations may know themselves to be but men."*
[Psalm 9:19-20, Bible, NKJV]

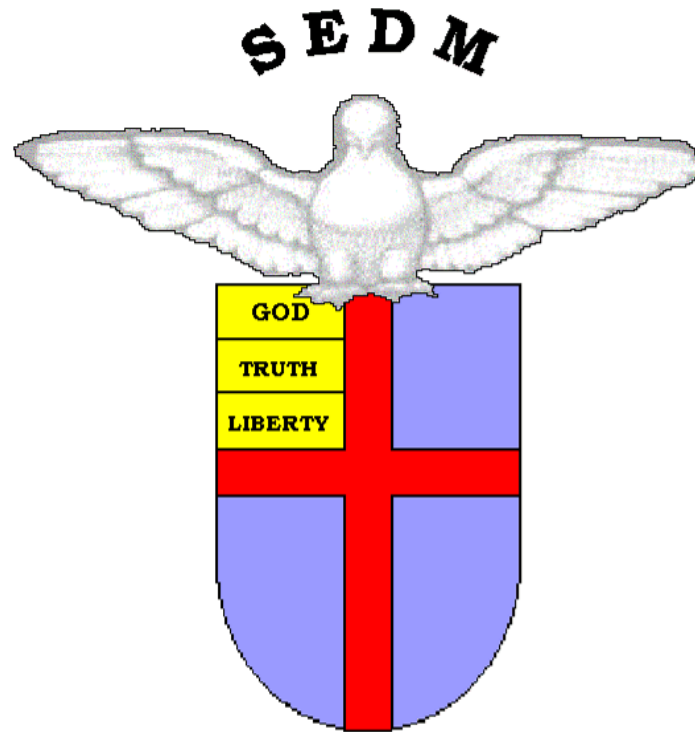
"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"
[1 Cor. 1:19-20, Bible, NKJV]

We have also prepared a detailed analysis of God's view of the main sin of both governments and the lawyers who run them in the following memorandum on this site:

 [Who Where the Pharisees and the Saducees?, Form #05.047](#)

Finally, we would like to deliver a very inspirational message from our most esteemed sponsor, President, and Chairperson direct to you. Please turn on your sound before clicking on the link below:

[Click here](#)



Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM)

[Home](#) [Contact](#)

1.22 Not a political organization

Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) is NOT a strictly political or secular organization nor do we have any purely and exclusively political goals. As a religious organization, we are considered “civilly dead” because of the requirement for separation of church and state. As civilly dead, we are not “persons” under the civil law or subject to anything but equity and the common law for any injuries we may unintentionally cause to others.

God says that we must have political EFFECTS in order to IMPLEMENT our religious goals, or our religion and our faith are vain according to God. See James 2:14-26.

ALL of the “political effects” of or our strictly religious ministry therefore IMPLEMENT our purely religious goals. They are not a SUBSTITUTE for, ADDITION to, or supplement to, our singular religious goal. That religious goal, in turn, is God’s Biblical and therefore LEGAL definition of “JUSTICE”.

Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;

Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes.

Cease to do evil.

Learn to do good;

Seek justice.

Rebuke the oppressor [the IRS and the Federal Reserve and a corrupted judicial system];

Defend the fatherless.

Plead for the widow [and the ignorant and "nontaxpayer"]....

[Isaiah 1:1-26, Bible, NKJV]

"Is this not the fast [act of faith, worship, and OBEDIENCE] that I [God] have chosen [for believers]:
To loose the bonds of wickedness,
To undo the heavy burdens,
To let the oppressed go free,
And that you break every yoke [franchise, contract, tie, dependency, or "benefit" with the government]?"
[Isaiah 58:6, Bible, NKJV]

"The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me,
Because the Lord has anointed Me
To preach good tidings to the poor;
He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the [government] captives
And the opening of the prison to those who are bound;
To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord,
And the day of vengeance of our God;"
[Isaiah 61:1-2, Bible, NKJV]

"Blessed are those who keep justice,
And he who does righteousness at all times! "
[Psalm 106:3, Bible, NKJV]

"Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your [God's] throne; Mercy and truth go before Your face."
[Psalm 89:14, Bible, NKJV]

"Do not strive with a man without cause, If he has done you no harm."
[Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

The Bible commands believers such as us to seek justice both for our members, who are believers, as well as the secular world, who it calls our "neighbor".

But when the Pharisees [lawyers] heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together. Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying, "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

Jesus said to him, "'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."
[Matt. 22:34-40, Bible, NKJV]

Our pursuit of RELIGIOUS justice as defined in the Bible is a RELIGIOUS goal that can or may unavoidably lead to political effects and consequences in order to implement this purely religious goal. However, our religious mission or political activities do not DERIVE from a strictly political goal.

We therefore define "free exercise of religion" as including activities that may have political effects, but which are not intended as political pursuits or pursuits subject to any regulation whatsoever by any government.

United States Constitution
First Amendment - Religion and Expression

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

We are also FORBIDDEN as Christians from engaging in commerce or contracts with any government or exercising agency of said government because the first four commandments of the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20:1-8) forbids us to "serve other gods" and the Bible (Luke 16:13) forbids us from serving two masters. As such, we are forbidden from exercising any public office or receiving the "benefits" of any franchise or civil statutory status, including but not limited to STATUTORY "person", "individual", "taxpayer", "driver", "spouse", etc.

I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?

"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [[terrorists and persecutors](#)] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.
[[Judges 2:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [[citizen](#)], [[resident](#)], [[taxpayer](#)], [[inhabitant](#)], or "subject" under a king or political ruler] of the world [for any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God. "**
[[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

"**You shall make no covenant [[contract or franchise](#)] with them [[foreigners, pagans](#)], nor with their [[pagan government](#)] gods [[laws or judges](#)]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs [by becoming a "resident" in the process of contracting with them](#)], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their gods [under [contract or agreement or franchise](#)], it will surely be a snare to you. "**
[[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and **to keep oneself unspotted from the world [the obligations and concerns of the world]. "**
[[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]

"You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws] before Me [or [My commandments](#)]."
[[Exodus 20:3](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel [the priest in a Theocracy] at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you [the priest within a theocracy] are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king [for political ruler] to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]'**."

"But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, 'Give us a king [for political ruler] to judge us.' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. **And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me [God as their ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge] and [served other gods](#)—so they are doing to you also [government or political rulers becoming the object of idolatry].'**"
[[1 Sam. 8:4-8](#), Bible, NKJV]

"Do not walk in the [statutes of your fathers](#) [the heathens], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in [My statutes](#), keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God."
[[Ezekial 20:10-20](#), Bible, NKJV]

Where is "separation of church and state" when you REALLY need it, keeping in mind that [Christians AS INDIVIDUALS are "the church"](#) and secular society is the "[state](#)" as [legally defined](#)? The John Birch Society agrees with us on the subject of not contracting with anyone in the following video:

[Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements](#), John Birch Society (J.B.S.)
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2Q24tWlrRdk>

For details on the effects of the above civil and political status, see:

1. *Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Political Jurisdiction*, Form #05.004
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1.23 Approach towards taxation

We are not against paying "[taxes](#)" as they are legally defined. In fact, the Bible says we should pay taxes to whom they are due:

*"Therefore you must be subject, not only because of wrath but also for conscience' sake. For because of this you also pay taxes, for they are God's ministers attending continually to this very thing. **Render therefore to all their due: taxes to whom taxes are due, customs to whom customs, fear to whom fear, honor to whom honor.**" [Rom. 13:5-7, Bible, NKJV. Incidentally, the "governing authorities" in this passage are the "sovereigns", who in this country are the People and not their servants working in government. See section 4.1 later for details.]*

HOWEVER, what we pay under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue are not "[taxes](#)", because:

1. The money we pay doesn't support only the government, as the Supreme Court said they must in [Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall 655 \(1874\)](#).

"To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms.

Nor is it taxation. 'A tax,' says Webster's Dictionary, 'is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.' 'Taxes are burdens or charges imposed by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.' Cooley, Const. Lim., 479."
[\[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 \(1874\)\]](#)

2. Feeble attempts by the IRS to make "[taxpayers](#)" into federal government "[employees](#)" using the W-4, SSNs, and the deceptive use of the word "[trade or business](#)" amount to constructive fraud and do not satisfy the requirement that "taxes" in deed and in fact support only the government.
3. The Internal Revenue Code is not positive law but religion. Law is the only evidence that the people consented to enforcement actions by their government. There is no evidence of consent to direct taxation either in the Constitution or in any act of Congress that implements it.

"... [the 16th Amendment] conferred no new power of taxation... [and]... prohibited the ... power of income taxation possessed by Congress from the beginning from being taken out of the category of indirect taxation to which it inherently belonged..."
[\[Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co., 240 U.S. 103 \(1916\)\]](#)

Absent explicit consent, all enforcement actions are unjust because the [Declaration of Independence](#) says all just powers of government derive from the consent of the governed. Anything not consensual is, ipso facto unjust. Without enacted positive law to enforce, the government is simply enforcing a *religion*, which we call the "civil religion of socialism", in stark violation of the First Amendment. The tax laws we have now are nothing more than mob rule cleverly disguised as law. It is a decree under legislative forms, but not law, as the Supreme Court said above.

Any revenues that our government collects under the guise of "[taxes](#)" which is paid to private parties, either to the Federal Reserve or to entitlement program beneficiaries cannot be called "[taxes](#)", and more properly is called "robbery in the name of taxation" by the Supreme Court in [Loan Association v. Topeka](#). What our deceitful government calls "[taxes](#)" can only truthfully be called "donations" and calling them anything else amounts to constructive [fraud](#). We believe that our tax system should never be abused to promote either wealth transfer or to further the ends of socialism, because [socialism](#) ultimately leads to communism. Below is a presentation that thoroughly explains why the monies we presently pay to the government are not only paid illegally and unconstitutionally, but also are paid in violation of the Bible:

What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation, Form #12.006
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Both the Supreme Court in *Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge*, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837) and the U.S. Code in [28 U.S.C. §3002](#)(15)(A) admit that all governments are “corporations” and therefore for-profit businesses. We believe that government should therefore be run like any other capitalist business and that they should strictly obey their corporate charter, the United States Constitution. All the patriot rhetoric you read on the internet about freedom, taxation, and sovereignty really boils down to this one important issue. The product government “sells” to the public is “protection”, and like any other business, it cannot and should not be allowed to FORCE people to buy its product. Government should also not be able to criminalize non-payment for its services in the form of “taxes”, since no other business can. To do otherwise is to:

1. Interfere with our sovereign right to contract or not contract as we see fit. This is a protected right under Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution.
2. Deprive “nontaxpayers” of equal protection.
3. Encourage an irresponsible government that is not completely and directly accountable to the people.

The purpose of taxation is to fund the institutionalized process of providing “protection”. Like any other business, we believe that people should always have the right to only pay government for what they individually want and need and have contracted in writing to receive, including in the area of “protection”. At the same time, the protection services they do use from the government should always be paid for in full and refusal to pay should be nothing more than a civil matter to be handled in civil court as a matter of contract, and not right. If the government receives more money than it needs to deliver only the services demanded in writing by the citizen, then it should reduce the tax rate and refund the money. Every government service should have a price tag and people should sign up for what they want and need and pay only for that and nothing more. If they don't have children, for instance, then the public school assessment should be deducted from their property tax bill.

The means of contracting with government to provide “protection” occurs when one defines their [domicile](#) on a government form to be within the jurisdiction of a specific government. Those who are party to such a contract are called “[taxpayers](#)”, “[citizens](#)”, “[inhabitants](#)” and “[residents](#)”, all of whom have selected a “permanent abode” and therefore committed to a continuing or indefinite relationship of mutual support and allegiance between them and the government. Those who are not party to this contract are called “transient foreigners”. That process of contractual consent must be voluntary and fully informed. The right and requirement for an inhabitant to contractually consent in writing to government protection also implies the right to NOT consent, which means that if we don't contract with the government to provide protection because we think their form of protection is actually harmful, then we cease to have the duty to pay taxes to support the protection that we don't want. This is the very foundation of all free governments: Consent of the governed. To approach the protection issue any other way is to sanction compelled association in violation of the First Amendment to the corporate charter called the United States Constitution. See the article below which very clearly explains this:

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/DomicileBasisForTaxation.htm>

The only type of activity we intend to oppose is [unlawful](#) activity, and if you have a beef with what we call [unlawful](#), we simply ask that you defend your position and respect our due process rights under the Constitution by rebutting the overwhelming evidence of government wrongdoing contained in the following:

Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

. . . in order to “answer” our collective Petition for Redress of Grievances under the First Amendment and to demonstrate *exactly* what aspect of the extensive evidence supporting our sincerely held religious beliefs that you regard as incorrect or false. These questions are *not* questions of opinion or law and we aren't asking for legal advice. They are instead questions of fact based on the government's own statements and actions available from public records and we are asking you to present evidence of at least equal weight to exonerate yourself of a conviction for treason, extortion, slavery, and corruption in the court of public opinion. These are serious crimes that in fact warrant the death penalty if properly adjudicated by an impartial decisionmaker. We welcome anyone to use our [Tax Deposition Questions, Form #03.016](#) and the accompanying evidence to prove our research is wrong and when it is proven wrong with contradictory evidence of at least equal weight, we will gladly change or improve it so that our ministry doesn't hurt or mislead anyone. All of the remedies we propose to the problems our society faces as documented in our ministry materials focus on [lawful](#), [nonviolent confrontation](#) and [political and legal activism](#) and derive directly from the [word of God and the Bible](#).

1.24 Donations support our ministry³

“Jesus said to them, “My food [literally, my main source of sustenance] is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.”
[John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]

“Through You we will push down our enemies; Through Your name we will trample those who rise up against us. For I will not trust in my bow, Nor shall my sword save me. But You have saved us from our enemies, And have put to shame those who hated us.”
[Psalm 44:5-7, Bible, NKJV]

“They have a Right to censure, that have a Heart to help: The rest is Cruelty, not Justice.”
[William Penn, Some Fruits of Solitude, pt. 1, no. 46 (1693)]

SEDM is an entirely Member sponsored charitable religious ministry. We depend on [your generous donations](#) to maintain and improve our site, and to have resources to serve all of you. YOU (yes YOU and ONLY you) are our only sponsor because:

1. We don't monetize [our Youtube channel](#) with advertising. In fact, Google has DISABLED monetization of our channel because of the controversial nature of our content and because their rules permit controversial content to be excluded from monetization.
2. We don't advertise on our website. It would destroy our objectivity.
3. We don't have an affiliate program for referrals. Once again, it would destroy and corrupt our objectivity.
4. We don't participate in the affiliate programs of others because it too would compromise our objectivity.
5. Our copyrighted materials are sometimes plagiarized and even CRIMINALLY STOLEN and resold by third parties for profit, destroying the market for donations to this ministry. This is done ILLEGALLY and in violation of the Copyright protecting them described in our [Disclaimer](#).
6. We are a religious ministry and are sometimes called on to give away our materials for free to the needy who can't afford them.

If you frequently use this site or find our work valuable or useful, please [consider donating](#) to our worthy cause. Very few others we have found even come close to our high standards of scholarship, credibility, evidence, and quality. That is why we had to create this site to begin with: because we couldn't find anyone who met our high standards of evidence upon which to base our beliefs. This site started as a repository for our own detailed research on the subjects it covers and blossomed into a great ministry to [lovingly do](#) the same thing for all [Truth seekers like you](#). It is a full time job for more than one person to maintain and expand this site and to respond to and support all of our wonderful members. We spend thousands of hours and work overtime daily researching and improving the content of this site. Most of the time we receive surprisingly few donations or affirmation in return from our members, and it can be discouraging at times. If we turned [donations](#) to this site into an hourly wage, we would be operating below minimum wage and below the poverty line.

“Buy the truth, and do not sell it, Also wisdom and instruction and understanding.”
[Prov. 23:23, Bible, NKJV]

We have devoted years and years and thousands of hours of legal research at no cost to you to ensure that you remain empowered and free. You have absolutely everything you need right here on the subject of freedom and law. No other source is so complete or comprehensive or consistent with itself to the point that there is no reason to go anywhere else to learn everything you need to know. Everyone else only has a small piece of the huge and consistent picture we paint here on the subjects of freedom and law. We have become in effect the “Westlaw” of the freedom community as we have planned from the very beginning in 2003.

The subjects we cover cannot be found anywhere else on the internet and can't be learned in the public school or even universities. Not even by aspiring attorneys in law school. They have all been censored for the many reasons we point out on this site, the most important of which is the [Third Rail of Politics](#). If you doubt us on this subject:

1. Search Wikipedia or any contemporary legal publication for the subjects we cover or even mention of us and you get NOTHING (crickets).

³ Source: [Please Help!](#) in the About->Please Help! menu or <http://sedm.org>; <https://sedm.org/about/please-help/>.

2. Watch what some judges do when confronted in courtrooms with our written materials. They sometimes make the case “unpublished” or refuse to allow ANYTHING written from our site into evidence. It is THAT incriminating and if allowed to remain in the public record, would open the floodgates.
3. Ask the questions we pose at the end of most of our memorandums (Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5, <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>) in a deposition or during discovery in a case against the government and watch their response: Crickets!
4. Ask a government agent to rebut ANYTHING on this site with facts and evidence signed under penalty of perjury and be held in agreement per [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#) if they fail to rebut. Crickets!

Our materials are to the government like Kryptonite is to Superman. This makes the job we do exceptionally rare and VERY hard to replicate or even replace if we went down. This collection of research is priceless and irreplaceable. Please therefore take seriously the job of supporting our vital and unique work on a regular basis or it may never again be replicated and cannot be replaced. Thank you.

Your sponsorship pays for the services listed below that sustain us:

1. Recurring website fees:
 - 1.1. Web hosting fees for our site, which are hundreds of dollars per year.
 - 1.2. Domain name registration.
 - 1.3. Web hosting fees for OTHER sites that we provide pro bono hosting for to support their efforts.
 - 1.4. Subscription fees for legal research sites and book archives to fact check all of our publications and user posts.
 - 1.5. Phone service.
 - 1.6. Internet connectivity.
 - 1.7. Remote cloud storage services.
 - 1.8. Software licenses and renewals.
 - 1.9. Software subscription services, such as Microsoft Office, Adobe Creative Suite, WordPress plugins, membership system software, etc.
 - 1.10. Computer upgrades.
 - 1.11. Network Attached Storage (NAS) hardware and upgrades.
 - 1.12. Support staff, such as graphics artists, animators, or computer specialists for improving our videos or our website. [Click here \(https://sedm.org/graphics-animator-needed/\)](https://sedm.org/graphics-animator-needed/) for an example.
2. New content creation
 - 2.1. Producing the new and FREE original content on this site that we don’t charge for, which is over 95% of the information available. We are not reimbursed for these extensive efforts.
 - 2.2. Making vides for our [Youtube Channel](#).
3. Database management
 - 3.1. Maintaining and improving our custom Microsoft Access Database that tracks all the content on this site, the revisions, and their original sources for copyright compliance purposes. This database is used to produce [Forms #01.008](#) and [01.009](#).
 - 3.2. Maintaining and improving our custom Microsoft Database of automated tax response letters.
4. Site Maintenance
 - 4.1. Fixing the hundreds of new broken links that occur on our site continuously because of ongoing censorship of freedom and legal content, and especially on Youtube. This forces us to find a new source for the video or link on another site and takes tons of effort.
 - 4.2. Site editing, such as correcting spelling, grammar, and factual errors in user posts.
 - 4.3. Time spent reviewing our legal material case cites and those provided by third parties to ensure they are accurate so that we are not discredited. The [Sovereignty and Freedom Points and Authorities, Litigation Tool #10.018](#), is one of many outputs of this important and continuing process.
 - 4.4. Services troubleshooting and documenting web hosting software incompatibilities, doing software and hosting provider upgrades, and reviewing new prospective products to enhance the user experience.
 - 4.5. Network security efforts and services to lock our site down to keep hackers away.
 - 4.6. Keeping all the massive content on this site consistent with the law and the facts and with itself so we are not discredited. This by itself is a full time job.
 - 4.7. Scouring third party sites continuously for criticisms of our materials and fixing FACTUAL (but not political) errors people criticize. Example: Wikipedia. We call this “apologetics in rebutting those who attack or try to censor or discredit our site”. This means defending our credibility on third party sites so that we aren’t slandered. Our [Liberty University, Sections 8 and 9](#), as well as [Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.8](#) contain the output of SOME of

these efforts. Since we started doing this in 2003, all the criticisms of our site and ministry have completely disappeared from Wikipedia and it is very difficult to find anyone who has any factual evidence proving anything wrong on this site at this point. This is quite remarkable considering the bulk and depth of our HUGE library of evidence of government wrongdoing.

- 4.8. Continuously reading and improving existing content on this site to optimize the user experience, such as adding tables of authorities, index of figures, index of tables, subject indexes, and adding documents to our [Site Subject Index](#).
5. Librarian services
 - 5.1. Reading, expanding, and applying our electronic library of 2,700 PDF legal books 34.4 GB in size to improve our site content.
 - 5.2. Scanning in old physical books sent to us and turning them into searchable PDFs in electronic form. We have dozens of books like this. If you have more, please send them to us.
6. User support
 - 6.1. Providing pro bono editing, grammar and spell checking of third party content posted to the site.
 - 6.2. Providing pro bono legal help to people litigating important or novel issues that they cannot afford legal help with and which would improve or expand our offerings.
 - 6.3. Responding continually to user questions posted on the site [Forums](#) and through our [Contact Us page](#).
 - 6.4. Helping other ministries that we partner with to get off the ground.
7. Legal defense of our ministry and legal services against censorship mostly by corrupt government officials.

While the above things do not constitute personal services rendered to you directly, they are vital to the credibility and value of our ministry materials and services and must be funded continually. What we do may seem serene, simple, and convenient just by cursorily looking at it, but like a serene duck floating on the surface, there is mad paddling going on underneath to keep the duck heading in the right direction, friends! The way things look and function is hundreds of times simpler than trying to keep them all running flawlessly. Our short staffing means that we must be a true “renaissance man” to keep everything running. We have found few who could do all the things we have to do to maintain this site with such a small staff. That staff has to be small, by the way, because our sponsorship is often insufficient.

PLEASE seriously consider [donating regularly to this site](#). We cannot survive without your generous and ongoing charitable donations, participation, and volunteering. We certainly don’t expect to ever get rich from this ministry and it never was and never will be a business, but it would help if we even had enough to modestly support the tremendous effort we put into this site. If we don’t receive the help we have been praying for, we may have to shut down this site and everyone will suffer. Here is what will be lost if we have to shut it down:

SITE STATISTICS:

1. 600 [Forms/Pubs](#)
2. 187 [Exhibits](#)
3. 107 [Litigation Tools](#)
4. 266 [Member Subscription Library**](#) Items
5. 44 [Training Courses](#)
6. 101 [Federal Response Letters](#)
7. 85 [State Response Letters](#)
8. 189 [Ministry Bookstore](#) items
9. 58 [Youtube videos](#)
10. 53 [Youtube playlists](#)
11. 1,643 [Freedom Sermons](#) on this and linked sites
12. 59 [Theology and Sermon Books](#)
13. 111 [FAQs](#)
14. 614 [Sovereignty Audio Files**](#)
15. 199 [Free Legal Treatises*](#)
16. 52 [Physical Books](#)
17. 31 [Proof of Facts**](#)
18. 330 [Blog Posts](#)
19. 55 [Groups*](#)
20. 23 [Rebutted False Arguments](#)
21. 25 [Hot Issue Items](#)

22. 68 [Categories](#)
23. Over 60 Man Years of effort expended to produce all of the content on this site
24. 4.3GB site size
25. 18,000 site files
26. 600,000 [Youtube](#) views
27. 11,000 [Youtube](#) subscribers
28. In operation since 2003

Please don't do to us what Christ's apostles did to Him in His greatest hour of need: Turn their back and deny Him three times for love of filthy lucre.

The Son of Man Will Judge the Nations

³¹ "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. ³² All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. ³³ And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: ³⁵ for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.'

³⁷ "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?' ³⁸ When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? ³⁹ Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' ⁴⁰ And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'

⁴¹ "Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels;⁴² for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;⁴³ I was a stranger [non-resident non-person] and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison [government farm] and you did not visit Me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?' ⁴⁵ Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' ⁴⁶ And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."
[[Matt. 25:31-46](#), Bible, NKJV]

We sincerely believe that the "I" Christ is talking about above includes [his AGENTS and fiduciaries](#), such as us and all those executing His will and calling on earth. He refers to "the least of these My brethren" as literally representing Himself ("straw men", [Form #05.042](#), [Form #13.007](#)). That is why we refer to this Ministry as HIS ministry, and not ours. That is why the end of the opening page of our website by says "His Majesty's Humble Servants".

"Now then, we are ambassadors [agents and representatives, meaning [STRAW MEN](#)] for Christ, as though God were pleading through us: we implore you on Christ's behalf, be reconciled to God."
[[2 Cor. 5:20](#), Bible, NKJV]

We have devoted the rest of our remaining life to taking up His cross regardless of the personal cost or sacrifice, just as He called all GOOD Christians to do in [Matt. 4:19](#) and [Matt. 16:24](#). That is the high level of commitment we believe is needed to do this important work WELL, COMPLETELY, to provide the BEST protection and defense for the sheep in God's flock, and to leave a LASTING legacy that future generations can confidently build upon. Below are authorities on the requirement for such a legacy:

[Legacy of Love](#), Mike Quinn, Newbreak.org
https://newbreak.church/watch/?enmse=1&enmse_sid=55&enmse_mid=176

"Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends."
[[John 15:13](#), Bible, NKJV]

"I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."
[[John 10:11](#), Bible, NKJV]

Jesus said to him, “**Feed My sheep.** Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; **but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you and carry you where you do not wish.**”
[John 21:17-18, Bible, NKJV]

“**I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.**”
[Romans 12:1, Bible, NKJV]

THANK YOU to our valued Members and Member Subscribers, past and present. You are very appreciated. We work hard to earn and deserve your trust. Your participation, contribution, and constructive feedback is what allows us to fulfill our [important mission](#) and be a meaningful and relevant force for good, inspiration, and hope in an otherwise lost world. It would greatly discourage us and put a bright candle out standing at the top of a high hill in a HUGE sea of ignorant darkness enveloping the entire planet if we had to discontinue this ministry. [CLICK HERE to donate](#). There are many ways you can help, even if you don't have currency to [donate](#). You can, for instance:

1. Submit any books you have written about freedom, sovereignty, rights, or theology in either PDF or Microsoft Word form so we can post it on the site and publicize your work. Please, however, ensure that the work does not conflict with other materials on the site because it will generate a lot of questions from readers that we are not resourced to answer and may get frustrated with. Many authors have done this so far. This is a great way to preserve and popularize your work on freedom so it continues to be available. See Forms #11.116-11.118, 11.217, 11.302, 11.407, and 11.415-11.416. When you submit your book, make sure you include a scanned signed image written in your own hand authorizing us to publish your work if it says it is copyrighted.
2. Donate your legal research to our site, if you think it might improve our existing offerings. We need pleadings to add to our Pleadings Library. Contact us via the Contact Us page and send us a message if you wish to do so.
3. Hang out in the [Member Forums](#) and help people with their questions, so we don't have to answer ALL the questions.
4. Do your homework and due diligence BEFORE posting questions in our Member Forums or our Contact Us page. This will minimize the effort required to support this site, which we are already underfunded and under-resourced to provide as it is. We talk about this in the following links:
 - 4.1. Important Notice to All who Communicate with SEDM Via Phone, Chat, Email, or This Page
<https://sedm.org/about/contact/important-notice-to-all-who-communicate-with-sedm-via-phone-email-or-this-page/>
 - 4.2. [Guide to Asking Questions](#), Form #09.017
<https://sedm.org/about/contact/guide-to-asking-questions/>
5. Read our materials and send us a list of errata by posting the list in [Member Forum 9.4: Errata Reports](#). This will save us the time of reading and rereading our materials as an editor to fix grammar and spelling errors and factual inconsistencies.
6. Become an Activism or regional leader by going to our [Activism Map](#).

Very sincerely,

[His Majesty's humble servants.](#)

The SEDM Ministry Team

“Two things I request of You (Deprive me not before I die): Remove falsehood and lies far from me; Give me neither poverty nor riches— Feed me with the food allotted to me; Lest I be full and deny You, And say, “Who is the Lord?” Or lest I be poor and steal, And profane the name of my God.”
[Prov. 30:7-9, Bible, NKJV]

IMPORTANT CLARIFICATION: NO. We aren't a 501(c)(3) charitable organization and contributions to us are not deductible on a tax return. Tax deductions under [26 U.S.C. §162](#) are only available to statutory “taxpayers” and statutory “taxpayers” are NOT allowed by our [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) to “use” our tax information or services materials to interact with any government or anyone in the legal profession. Doing so would make them a Member in Bad Standing and cause them to commit perjury on government forms by [mischaracterizing their civil status \(Form #05.013\)](#) and to do so on the WRONG form, which is the 1040 form. That form is ONLY available to “aliens” and compliant members may NOT be statutory “aliens” in relation to the national government. [Click here for the definition of “individual”](#) appearing

in the upper left corner of the 1040 form. We also don't give receipts for donations because we don't want people using them as proof of a donation on a tax return.

By taking deductions, you are also contradicting the following provision of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 1, because a "trade or business" as described in [26 U.S.C. §162](#) is a franchises available only to public officers in the national but not state government, as we explain in [Form #05.001](#):

"1. I am not pursuing membership for financial, political, or commercial reasons. I do not seek prosperity in joining this ministry. Jesus did not have commercial motivations and neither do I. Jesus said in Matt. 6:21 and Luke 12:34 that where a man's treasure is, there his heart will be also, and my treasure isn't on this Earth and isn't found in any government "benefit" or commercial [franchise](#)."
[Member Agreement, Form #01.001, Section 1.2, Item 1]

Furthermore, from a biblical perspective, tax deductions turn donations into SIN, churches into non-prophet [government corporations](#) receiving a [franchise "benefit"](#), and those taking them into communist informants for a [socialist dictatorship](#). See the following for exhaustive evidence explaining this evil:

[The Crisis of Church Incorporation, Form #13.017](#)

<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/CrisisOfChurchIncorporation.pdf>

Putting donation amounts on a tax return is a also violation of God's law that invites the condemnation of Jesus.

And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity."

Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, that none of the things which you have spoken may come upon me."
[Acts 8:18-24, Bible, NKJV]

"But all their [\[the Pharisees\]](#) works they do to be seen by men."
[Matt 23:5, Bible, NKJV. Jesus. Condemning the hypocrisy of the Pharisees]

"Do Good to Please God

***"Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men [and especially TAX COLLECTOR MEN who Jesus called to repentance], to be seen by them.** Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven. 2 Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. 3 But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, 4 that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.*
[Matt. 6:1-4, Bible, NKJV. Written by a FORMER TAX COLLECTOR named "Matthew"]

The reader will note that NOWHERE on this site do we identify our names. We do this in fulfillment of the above scriptures as explained in [About Us Page, Section 3: About Privacy](#). ALL praise and ALL glory related to the content of this site or the services of this ministry are God's alone. This is HIS ministry, not ours. From a legal perspective, God is the "Principal" and we are mere "agents" of Him under the [delegated authority of His holy law](#). As such, all liability and responsibility rests solely with Him and must be litigated against God Himself and not us personally.

For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.
[John 6:38, Bible, NKJV]

Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work."
[John 4:34, Bible, NKJV]

*“He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives **Him [God] who sent Me.**”*
[Matt. 10:40, Bible, NKJV]

*“He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects **Him [God] who sent Me.**”*
[Luke 10:16, Bible, NKJV]

*“And he who sees Me sees **Him [God] who sent Me.**”*
[John 12:45, Bible, NKJV]

For a humorous example of the implications of such a lawsuit, see:

God Responds to Legislator’s Lawsuit-Nebraska Legislature
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/News/20070920-GodLawsuit.pdf>

1
2

2. STATEMENT OF FAITH

2.1 Summary of Statement of Faith

Below is a summary of our statement of faith. Sections after this one elaborate on these concepts further.

1. WE BELIEVE the Bible is the inspired, inerrant Word of God; that men are made a living soul, created in the image of God, and subject to the original jurisdiction of Genesis 1:26-28.
2. WE BELIEVE there is only one God, the God of Creation, the God of the Bible, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; and that there is only one true religion which is rooted and grounded in Christ and the cross of Calvary (Deuteronomy 6:4; 1 Timothy 1:5).
3. WE BELIEVE that men are born sinners and need a Savior (Psalms 58:3; Romans 3:23; 6:23).
4. WE BELIEVE the Ten Commandments and relevant case law is the absolute, objective standard of right and wrong because it is an indirect reflection of the character of God. God's law is not only good for Christians, it is good for all men and their institutions; and, while the law cannot save men or regenerate society, it can, when properly applied be an instrument to purge society of evil (Exodus 20:1ff; Deuteronomy 6:1-6; 17:11; Joshua 1:8; Psalm 119:142-144; Romans 13:8; 1 John 5:1-3).
5. WE BELIEVE that [God's Laws](#) and the Holy Bible are a direct expression of the character and nature of God, who is described as "the word". [James 1:1](#). Hence, the study of law is the pursuit of discovering and understanding the nature and will of God. Anyone who does not want to study or obey [God's Laws](#) does not seek to know the true and living and eternal God.
6. WE BELIEVE that both the Old and New Testaments are law for the modern believer, and that any attempt to nullify, repeal, or render ineffectual any portion of the Old or New Testaments (except for the cultic and ritual laws) in the life of the modern believer is an [act of anarchy and mutiny](#) against God. [Click here](#) See the following for details.

[Laws of the Bible](#), Litigation Tool #09.001
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

7. WE BELIEVE that Jesus Christ is the direct, subjective reflection of the character of God. He is the living Torah, the Son of God, the Logos made flesh, who was sent into the world "to save his people from their sins." The main message of Christ was the kingdom of God and the arrival of its powers to defeat man's enemies. The Savior died for sinners, was buried, and literally, tangibly, visibly rose from the dead providing proof of claim that He was the Son of God. Ascended into heaven and installed as the Messianic King, His reign is now in session at the right hand of God as Lord and Christ (Matthew 1:21; John 1:1-18; Romans 15:1-12; Acts 2:36-37; Revelation 1:5ff).
8. WE BELIEVE that all who hear the gospel and accept the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ shall be saved from their sins; that Christ is the only Savior (John 14:6; Romans 5:1-10; 10:9, 10; 1 Corinthians 15:1-12).
9. WE BELIEVE that faith in the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ has created a fellowship of men who share together in the spiritual blessings of the kingdom of God. Those who share a common relationship to Christ and the benefits of His accomplishments at Calvary are called the Church, the Chosen People of God, a New Creation, a New Race, a New Israel, a New Temple, and Royal Priesthood. Wherever God's people gather to worship Christ, the Spirit of God inhabits their praises. The true church is a living organism, the "corpus of Christ," with Christ as its Head. It is composed of the church militant on earth, and the church triumphant in heaven. It is not a dead, fictional incorporated organization subject to alien law under an agency of U.S.A., Inc. (Matthew 16:15-18; Acts 2:42; Ephesians 1:22; 2:15-21; 3:1-10; Revelation 7).
10. WE BELIEVE Christ is coming again to save His people and to judge the wicked; therefore, we believe Christians should be holy and live out Theo-centric love in conformity to God's law now (Roman 2:16; 13:8; 14:10; 1 Thessalonians 1:4-10; 2 Peter 3:14).
11. WE BELIEVE that God is our only King, Savior, and the Lawgiver of all legitimate man-made law. See the following for details:

[Jesus is My ONLY King and Lawgiver and Civil Ruler, SEDM](#)
<http://sedm.org/jesus-king-of-all-kings-thats-my-king/>

12. WE BELIEVE that the source of law in any society is the god of that society. See:
 - 12.1. [The Biblical Institutes of Law](#)-Rousas John Rushdoony.
<http://chalcedon.edu/research/books/the-institutes-of-biblical-law-voumel-1/>
 - 12.2. [Why All Man-Made Law is Religious in Nature](#), Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChurchVState/WhyAllManmadeLawRelig.htm>
13. WE BELIEVE that Christianity as we understand it is a relationship with Jesus Christ, [a law system](#), a governmental system, and a way of life, and not merely or ONLY a "religion". We are commanded to be IN the world but not OF the

world. John 15:19-21, 1 John 2:15. This means in legal terms that [we cannot have a civil domicile within Caesar's jurisdiction](#). Any attempt to undermine or interfere with this aspect of our religious practice is a direct violation of the First Amendment. [Choosing a civil domicile](#) is how we nominate a KING to be ABOVE us rather than BELOW us, and the Bible [forbids secular kings from CIVILLY ruling over \(above\) Christians](#). They can serve from BELOW, but not rule from ABOVE. [Matt. 20:20-28](#). Hence, being subject to the civil statutory law as a SERVANT of a ruler or king is a violation of God's [delegation of authority order, the Bible](#).

14. WE BELIEVE that any attempt to replace [God's law](#) with man-made law always leads to [injustice \(Form #05.050\)](#), [usury](#), [corruption](#), and injury to all those who are the subject of it. In legal terms, that replacement is called replacing PRIVATE rights with PUBLIC rights/franchises. See the following for details.

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

15. WE BELIEVE that any attempt to abuse man's law to compel Christians to disobey what God commands or do what God forbids is a violation of the First Amendment which Christians [must not consent to](#), disobey, protest, and resist. Acts 5:29.

16. WE BELIEVE that it is the duty of all Christians to learn and obey God's law, and especially in regards to how they interact with the secular world in everyday life and as jurists and voters. This is the means of sanctification, which determines our reward IN Heaven but is not the source of our salvation. [Click here](#) for details.

17. WE BELIEVE that one is ONLY free when they are EQUAL in the eyes of God's law to anyone and everyone else. God is no respecter of persons. See the following for details.

Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction

VIDEO: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ikf7CcT2I8I>

SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FoundOfFreedom-Slides.pdf>

18. WE BELIEVE that any attempt to make any person, race, or group of people superior to any other in the eyes of the civil, constitutional, or common law will inevitably and needlessly lead to sin, strife, corruption, wars, and violence of the kind that started with Cain and Able (Gen. 4) and recurred with Joseph and his brothers (Gen. 37) and in many other places in the Bible. Government franchises are the main method of CREATING and ENFORCING such inequality under the law, and therefore, are a violation of God's law for a [real de jure government](#). [Click here](#) for details.

19. WE BELIEVE that the only kind of hate that is Biblically justified is hate of sin and crime, not hate of sinners. In legal parlance, this kind of hate is called "[justice](#)". See the following for details:

19.1. *What Does the Bible Say About Hate?*, Family Guardian Fellowship

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Corruption/HATEPub-040513.pdf>

19.2. [Sermon 8542a by Ben Williams](#) about when it is permissible to hate.

20. WE BELIEVE that all [collectivist ideologies, including but not limited to socialism and communism](#), are evil and even satanic because they [implement idolatry](#), usurp God's authority, and replace God with Caesar as the lawgiver. See the following for Biblically based materials on the subject.

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We are not associated with any one or more of any of the following groups or ideologies:

1. **Groups:**

- 1.1. Anti-semites
- 1.2. Christian identity
- 1.3. Communists
- 1.4. Democratic party
- 1.5. Militia
- 1.6. Montana Freemen
- 1.7. Nazis
- 1.8. Patriots
- 1.9. Skinheads
- 1.10. [Socialist party](#)
- 1.11. Super-patriots
- 1.12. White supremacists
- 1.13. Republicans
- 1.14. Tax protesters
- 1.15. Tax deniers

1.16. Tax defiers

1.17. [UCC Redemption](#)

2. **Ideologies:**

2.1. Racism

2.2. Liberalism

2.3. [Sovereign Citizen movement](#)

2.4. Common law court movement

2.5. Anti-government

Paul Harvey did the best job of explaining WHY God thinks that partisanship such as the above list of groups and ideologies is bad:

- [A Letter From God](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Paul Harvey
- [If I Were the Devil](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Paul Harvey

We object to any and ALL labeling, stereotyping, name-calling or [civil \(Form #05.002\)](#) or [political \(Form #13.008\)](#) status association or assignment to us or anyone in our ministry because all such activities are designed to:

1. Disrespect, denigrate, or oppress others.
2. Compel people to abandon their individual rights in exchange for collective rights.
3. Promote or protect COLLECTIVISM, which is among the greatest evils of all. See [Collectivism and How to Resist It Course, Form #12.024](#).

ALL are equal under [REAL law \(Form #05.048\)](#) and should be treated with respect, equality, and have their own individuality and uniqueness recognized.

"You shall have the same law for the stranger and for one from your own country; for I am the Lord your God."
[Lev. 24:22, Bible, NKJV]

For an explanation of what the above scripture implies, see:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 10.3
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

The equality of treatment of all under the law as the FOUNDATION of ALL of your freedom and freedom is a PRIMARY goal of this website. By "equality of treatment", we mean equality of OPPORTUNITY, not equality of RESULT, as we describe in [What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050](#). We would be the same kind of hypocrites as the [Pharisees who Jesus criticized \(Form #05.048\)](#) to advocate the hypocrisy that any race or group of people are unequal, above the law, sinister, or inferior in the eyes of any REAL law. Furthermore, any kind of so-called "law" that creates inequality or "class legislation" is NOT de jure or REAL law, but a usurpation that is private and non-governmental and commercial in nature and ought to be treated as such by all courts. On this subject, Jesus said the following:

"For whoever does the will of God [described in [God's Laws](#)] is My brother and My sister and mother."
[Jesus, in [Mark 3:35](#), NKJV]

Based on the above, anyone and everyone who adopts [Jesus as their King](#) and Lawgiver is, by definition, grafted into God's family, regardless of their race. For background on the equality of all races and peoples under the law, see:

1. [Foundations of Freedom Course](#), Form #12.021, Video 1: Introduction
VIDEO: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ikf7CcT2I8I>
SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FoundOfFreedom-Slides.pdf>
2. [Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment](#), Form #05.033
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. [Discrimination and Racism Topic](#) (OFFSITE LINK)-Family Guardian Fellowship
4. [Sovereignty and Freedom Page, Section 4: Equality and Equal Protection: The Foundation of All Your Freedom](#) (OFFSITE LINK)- Family Guardian Fellowship

The ABUSE of law to CREATE INEQUALITY between any people, ethnicities, or groups is the main source of MOST of the [injustice in this world](#). The main vehicle for creating INEQUALITY under the law is franchises, privileges, and “benefits”. For further details on franchises, see:

1. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/SocialSecurity/TOC.htm>
3. *U.S. Citizens and the New World Order* (OFFSITE LINK)-Musicians for Freedom
<http://sedm.org/u-s-citizens-and-the-new-world-order/>
4. *Devil's Advocate: Lawyers-What We are Up Against*
<http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>
5. *The Government “Benefits” Scam*, Form #05.040-Member Subscription form

About the dignity and equality of all, the Bible says:

“Honor ALL people [regardless of race or circumstance]. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.”
[1 Peter 2:7, Bible, NKJV]

“Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil. Cling to what is good.”
[Romans 12:9, Bible, NKJV]

*“But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without **hypocrisy**.”*
[James 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

If our detractors simply can’t resist either inventing labels or stereotypes to characterize us or redefining our own labels and then using those labels to SLANDER us or associate us with the [disabilities of a civil or legal status \(Form #13.008\)](#) we are not allowed by God’s law to consent to under [His delegation of authority order \(Form #13.007\)](#), then they should be taking anger management courses and be prosecuted for hate crimes. Labels and stereotypes are for LITTLE minds that are closed, ignorant, and [presumptuous](#). Open minds respect and protect the equality, dignity, and uniqueness of any and every human, faith, race, and belief of others. Minds are like parachutes. They only work when they are open. Labels and stereotypes are engineered to: 1. CLOSE minds; 2. Enjoin original thought and progress and the education, intelligence, ingenuity, and creativity needed to produce it.

Although these are OUR beliefs, we accept people of nearly all faiths so long as they satisfy the criteria found in:

About Us Page, Section 9: About Religious Tolerance and This Ministry, SEDM
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm#9>. [About religious tolerance and this ministry](#)

All readers to this site who locate any document, sermon, or teaching in conflict with the above are asked to promptly submit an errata to the above through the [SEDM Forums, Forum #9.4](#). Membership is free and you must be logged in to post. It is a mandatory obligation of membership that all those who discover inaccuracies on this site must bring them to our attention promptly, and ESPECIALLY before they criticize us in front of anyone OTHER than members.

Below is a summary of the corruption we are fighting and the paradise we seek in Heaven for all those that join the fight with us.

The Character of Those Who May Dwell with the Lord

*Lord, who may abide in [\[domicile\]](#) Your tabernacle?
Who may dwell [\[domicile\]](#) in Your holy hill [\[political kingdom\]](#)?
He who walks uprightly,
And works righteousness,
And [speaks the truth in his heart](#);
He who [does not backbite with his tongue](#),
Nor [does evil to his neighbor \[Form #11.401\]](#),
Nor does he take up a [reproach \[slander based on legal deception, Form #05.014\]](#) against his friend;
[In whose eyes a vile person is despised](#),
But he honors those who fear the Lord;*

He who swears to his own hurt and does not change;
 He who [does not put out his money at usury](#),
 Nor [does he take a bribe against the innocent](#).
 He who does these things shall never be moved.
 [Psalm 15, Bible, NKJV]

The Way of the Righteous and the End of the Ungodly

[Blessed is the man \[Deut. 28\]](#)
 Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly [[pagan, statist, money loving attorneys](#)],
 Nor stands in the [path of sinners \[Form #11.401\]](#),
 Nor sits in the [seat of the scornful \[Form #05.014\]](#);
 But his delight is in [the law of the Lord](#),
 And in [His law](#) he meditates day and night.
 He shall be like a tree
 Planted by the rivers of water,
 That brings forth its fruit in its season,
 Whose leaf also shall not wither;
 And whatever he does shall prosper [[Deut. 11, Deut. 28](#)].

[The ungodly are not so](#).
 But are like the chaff which the wind drives away.
 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment,
 Nor [sinners](#) in the congregation of the righteous.

For the Lord knows the [way of the righteous \[Form #13.001\]](#),
 But the [way of the ungodly \[Form #11.401\]](#) shall perish.
 [[Psalm 1:1-6](#), Bible, NKJV; [Click here](#) for an analysis of this verse]

“The law of Your [God’s] mouth is better to me Than thousands of coins of gold and silver.”
 [Psalm 119:72, Bible, NKJV]

2.2 Spiritual and Religious Ministry Foundations

This ministry is based on Isaiah 58, which requires Christians to worship and glorify God by serving and protecting and liberating Americans everywhere from corrupt and unlawful and unconstitutional abuses by their state and federal government and their fellow Americans:

“Is this not the fast [means of worship] that I [God] have chosen:
 To loose the bonds of wickedness,
 To undo the heavy burdens,
 To let the oppressed go free,
 And that you break every yoke?”
 [[Isaiah 58:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

The first four commandments of the Ten Commandments found in Exodus 20:2-11 require us to love our God with all of our mind, soul, and strength:

“I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, “but showing mercy to thousands, to **those who love Me and keep My commandments.**”
 [Exodus 20:5-6, Bible, NKJV]

Both Jesus and Paul said in the Bible that this love we are commanded to have for God should express itself through **obedience** to God’s Laws:

“If you love Me, keep My commandments.”
 [John 14:15, Bible, NKJV]

“He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him.”

[John 14:21, Bible, NKJV]

"If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love."

[John 15:10, Bible, NJJV]

"But **whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him.** By this we know that we are in Him."

[1 John 2:5, Bible, NKJV]

"**For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments.** And His commandments are not burdensome."

[1 John 5:3, Bible, NKJV]

The last six commandments found in Exodus 20:12-17 command us to love our neighbor and show us how to love our neighbor. The SEDM ministry exists to fulfill the Ten Commandments and God's Laws by loving and serving our neighbor and furthering the sovereignty of both God and His Ten Commandments within our culture. One of the commandments that is being broken by our government regularly is the eighth commandment, which prohibits stealing. Our government has been stealing from its citizens in violation of the eighth commandment and doing so by lying to them in violation of ninth commandment.

"And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: **That they may walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.**"

[Ezekiah 11:19-20, Bible]

Our government should be the servant of the sovereign people, and not their abusive master. That is the relationship ordained by our founding fathers. Christians are not allowed to have kings or any sovereign but God above them.⁴ By implication, they are to be governed by God instead. The purpose of this ministry is to show people how to be governed by God and His Laws so that government becomes unnecessary and redundant and can shrink in power and size.

Yes, we are part of this ministry because we are after wealth, but the wealth we seek is not earthly wealth:

"Again, **the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field**, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field."

[Matt. 13:44, Bible, NKJV]

The goal of the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry is justice achieved through education and action. We define "justice" and the means by which it has become corrupted according to the following:

1. How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>
2. Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 2
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. What is "Justice"?, Form #05.050
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: "justice"
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/justice.htm>
5. The Government "Benefits" Scam, Form #05.040
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. The Simple Cure for Socialism
http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Humor/bird_feeder.mp4
7. The Law, Frederic Bastiat
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>

We will do everything we can to equip our ministry participants with the tools and the truth that are needed to be effective in the legal battle against the evils described in our educational materials. In the end, however, if our ministry participants are unwilling to passionately act and do justice as the Lord requires of us after being exposed to the truths found in our educational

⁴ See 1 Sam. 8:4-8 and 1 Sam. 12:12-19.

materials, then they are *wasting their time interacting with us and also interfering with the efforts of men more noble and worthy than themselves by wasting the precious resources that God has entrusted to us for their benefit as His fiduciary:*

*"But **whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him.** By this we know that we are in Him."*
[1 John 2:5, Bible, NKJV]

*"**For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments.** And His commandments are not burdensome."*
[1 John 5:3, Bible, NKJV]

"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven."
[Matt. 7:21, Bible, NKJV]

*"Therefore, to him who knows to do good and **does not DO it**, to him it is sin."*
[James 4:17, Bible, NKJV]

*"Blessed are those who **do** His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city."*
[Rev. 22:14, Bible, NKJV]

*"Now therefore, listen to me, my children, For **blessed are those who keep my ways.**"*
[Prov. 8:32, Bible, NKJV]

*"He has shown you, O man, what is good;
And **what does the Lord require of you***

***But to DO justly,
To love mercy,
And to walk humbly with your God?"***
[Micah 6:8, Bible, NKJV]

*"For I have come [as Truth] to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in law; and a man's enemies will be those of his own household. [Truth and allegiance to Truth divides] **He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me.** [and He who loves his money or his possessions more than Me is not worthy of Me, Matt. 19:21] And he who loves son or daughter*

*more than Me is not worthy of Me. **And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.** He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it. He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."*
[Jesus in Matt. 10:35-38, Bible, NKJV]

*"But **he who looks into the perfect law of liberty** and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer **but a DOER of the work**, this one **will be blessed in what he does.**"*
[James 1:25, Bible, NKJV]

2.3 Requirement for salvation

"But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear;"
[1 Peter 3:15, Bible, NKJV]

Here is what we believe the bible teaches that one must do to be saved:

1. Hear the Gospel: Romans 10:14,17, Act 15:7, Act 18:8). Our ministry teaches how the gospel applies directly to the affairs of men, thus enabling this component of salvation.
2. Have faith (Believe): Hebrews 11:6, Romans 1:16, John 3:16, John 3:36).

3. Repent of our sins: Acts 17:30, Mark 1:15, 2 Peter 3:9, Romans 2:4, 2 Chronicles 7:10.
4. Confess Jesus as Lord and Christ: Romans 10:9-10, Matthew 10:32, Luke 12:8, Philippians 2:11.
5. Be baptized (for the remission of sins): Acts 2:38-41,47, Acts 8:12, Acts 18:8, Acts 22:16, Galatians 3:26-27, 1 Chronicles 12:13, Colossians 2:10-13, Romans 6:2-7,17-18, John 3:1-5,8, 1 Peter 1:22-23.
6. Live a faithful Christian life: Acts 14:22, Colossians 1:23.

2.4 Our Delegation of Authority Order from God as Christians

We view the Holy Bible as:

1. A treaty between man and God.
2. A delegation of authority order from God to his believers which creates a fiduciary relationship and makes us trustees, public officers, and citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven and not any place on earth.
3. A law book containing statutes, laws, and judgments of God which supersede any earthly or man-made authority.

Members of the ministry must pledge the paramount authority of this delegation of authority order is above any and all earthly laws, governments, or men. The terms of the delegation of authority order from God are found in our document below.

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2.5 Jesus refused a domicile, refused to participate in all franchises, benefits, and privileges, and refused the “civil status” that made them possible

It may interest the reader to learn that Jesus had NO civil status and refused to participate in any government “benefit”, franchise, or privilege:

The Humbled and Exalted Christ

“Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”
 [Phil 2:5-11, Bible, NKJV]

Below is a famous Bible commentary on the above passage:

“Think of yourselves the way Christ Jesus thought of himself. He had equal status with God but didn’t think so much of himself that he had to cling to the advantages of that status no matter what. Not at all. When the time came, he set aside the privileges of deity and took on the status of a slave, became human! Having become human, he stayed human. It was an incredibly humbling process. He didn’t claim special privileges. Instead, he lived a selfless, obedient life and then died a selfless, obedient death—and the worst kind of death at that—a crucifixion.”

“Because of that obedience, God lifted him high and honored him far beyond anyone or anything, ever, so that all created beings in heaven and on earth—even those long ago dead and buried—will bow in worship before this Jesus Christ, and call out in praise that he is the Master of all, to the glorious honor of God the Father.”
 [Peterson, E. H. (2005). The Message: the Bible in contemporary language (Php 2:5–11). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress]

Below is a summary of lessons learned from the above amplified version of the same passage, put into the context of privileges, civil status, and franchises:

1. Jesus forsook having a civil status and the privileges and franchises of the Kingdom of Heaven franchise that made that status possible.
2. He instead chose a civil status lower for Himself than other mere humans below him in status.
3. BECAUSE He forsook the “benefits”, privileges, and franchises associated with the civil status of “God” while here on earth, he was blessed beyond all measure by God.

Moral of the Story: We can only be blessed by God if we do not seek to use benefits, privileges, and franchises to elevate ourself above anyone else or to pursue a civil status above others.

“Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted [“foreign”, “sovereign”, and/or “alien”] from the world [and the corrupt BEAST governments and rulers of the world].”
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

One cannot be “unspotted from the world” without surrendering and not pursuing any and all civil statuses, franchises, or benefits.

The OPPOSITE of being “unspotted from the world” is the following. The pursuit of government “benefits” or the civil status that makes them possible is synonymous with the phrase “your desire for pleasure” in the following passage.

“Where do wars and fights come from among you? Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or “benefits”, privileges, or franchises, from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other people’s money] and do not have. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [statutory “citizenship”] with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, “inhabitant”, “person” franchisee] of the world [for the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God.”
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

The personification of those who did the OPPOSITE of Jesus and pursued civil status, rewards, benefits, privileges, and franchises were the Pharisees, and these people were the ONLY people Jesus got mad at. Here’s what He said about them in one of his very few angry tirades. Back then, they had a theocracy and the Bible was their law book, so the term “religion scholars” meant the lawyers of that time, not the pastors of today’s time.

I’ve had it with you! You’re hopeless, you religion scholars, you Pharisees! Frauds! Your lives are roadblocks to God’s kingdom. You refuse to enter, and won’t let anyone else in either.

“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You go halfway around the world to make a convert, but once you get him you make him into a replica of yourselves, double-damned.

“You’re hopeless! What arrogant stupidity! You say, ‘If someone makes a promise with his fingers crossed, that’s nothing; but if he swears with his hand on the Bible, that’s serious.’ What ignorance! Does the leather on the Bible carry more weight than the skin on your hands? And what about this piece of trivia: ‘If you shake hands on a promise, that’s nothing; but if you raise your hand that God is your witness, that’s serious’? What ridiculous hairsplitting! What difference does it make whether you shake hands or raise hands? A promise is a promise. What difference does it make if you make your promise inside or outside a house of worship? A promise is a promise. God is present, watching and holding you to account regardless.

“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You keep meticulous account books, tithing on every nickel and dime you get, but on the meat of God’s Law, things like fairness and compassion and commitment—the absolute basics!—you carelessly take it or leave it. Careful bookkeeping is commendable, but the basics are required. Do you have any idea how silly you look, writing a life story that’s wrong from start to finish, nitpicking over commas and semicolons?

“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You burnish the surface of your cups and bowls so they sparkle in the sun, while the insides are maggoty with your greed and gluttony. Stupid Pharisee! Scour the insides, and then the gleaming surface will mean something.

“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You’re like manicured grave plots, grass clipped and the flowers bright, but six feet down it’s all rotting bones and worm-eaten flesh. People look at you and think you’re saints, but beneath the skin you’re total frauds.

“You’re hopeless, you religion scholars and Pharisees! Frauds! You build granite tombs for your prophets and marble monuments for your saints. And you say that if you had lived in the days of your ancestors, no blood would have been on your hands. You protest too much! You’re cut from the same cloth as those murderers, and daily add to the death count.

“Snakes! Reptilian sneaks! Do you think you can worm your way out of this? Never have to pay the piper? It’s on account of people like you that I send prophets and wise guides and scholars generation after generation—and generation after generation you treat them like dirt, greeting them with lynch mobs, hounding them with abuse.

“You can’t squirm out of this: Every drop of righteous blood ever spilled on this earth, beginning with the blood of that good man Abel right down to the blood of Zechariah, Barachiah’s son, whom you murdered at his prayers, is on your head. All this, I’m telling you, is coming down on you, on your generation.

“Jerusalem! Jerusalem! Murderer of prophets! Killer of the ones who brought you God’s news! How often I’ve ached to embrace your children, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you wouldn’t let me. And now you’re so desolate, nothing but a ghost town. What is there left to say? Only this: I’m out of here soon. The next time you see me you’ll say, ‘Oh, God has blessed him! He’s come, bringing God’s rule!’”
[Peterson, E. H. (2005). *The Message: the Bible in contemporary language* (Mt 23:13–39). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress.]

Keep in mind that the term “hypocrite” is defined in the following passages as “trusting in privileges”, meaning franchises: Jer 7:4; Mt 3:9.

Jesus kept Himself unspotted from the world by not choosing a domicile there. The phrase “nowhere to lay His head” in the following passage is synonymous with a legal home or domicile.

The Cost of Discipleship

And when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side. Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, “Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.”

And Jesus said to him, “**Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.**”
[Matt. 8:18-20, Bible, NKJV]

“If you were of the world, the world would love its own. **Yet because you are not of [domiciled within] the world, but I [Jesus] chose you [believers] out of the world, therefore the world hates you.** Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A [public] servant is not greater than his [Sovereign] master.’ If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also [as trustees of the public trust]. But all these things they will do to you for My name’s sake, because they do not know Him [God] who sent Me.”
[Jesus in John 15:19-21, Bible, NKJV]

It is perhaps because of the content of this section that Jesus was widely regarded as an “anarchist”. See:

Jesus Is An Anarchist, James Redford
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/ChurchvState/JesusAnarchist.htm>

2.6 Satan’s greatest sin was abusing “privileges” and “franchises” to make himself equal to or above God

In the previous section, we showed how Christ refused privileges, benefits, and franchises and insisted on equality towards every other human. In this chapter, we compare that approach to Satan’s approach. It should interest the Christian reader to know that Satan’s greatest sin in the Bible was to abuse the “privileges” and therefore franchises bestowed by God to try to elevate himself to an equal or superior relation to God. By doing so, he insisted on being above every other creation of God, including humans. He did this out of pride, vanity, conceit, and covetousness.

Satan abused the “benefits” of the Bible franchise to try to become superior rather than remain equal to all other humans or believers. Below is what one commentary amazingly says on the subject:

WHAT WAS SATAN’S SIN?

Satan’s sin was done from a privileged position. He was not a deprived creature who had not drunk deeply of the blessings of God before he sinned. Indeed, Ezekiel 28:11–15 declares some astounding things about the privileged position in which he sinned. That this passage has Satan in view seems most likely if one eliminates the idea that it is a mythical tale of heathen origin and if one takes the language at all plainly and not merely as filled with Oriental exaggerations. Ezekiel “saw the work and activity of Satan, whom the king of Tyre was emulating in so many ways.” Satan’s privileges included (1) full measure of wisdom (v. 12), (2) perfection in

beauty (v. 12), (3) dazzling appearance (v. 13), (4) a place of special prominence as the anointed cherub that covered God's throne (v. 14). Verse 15 (ASV) says all that the Bible says about the origin of sin—"till unrighteousness was found in thee." It is clear, however, that Satan was not created as an evil being, for the verse clearly declares he was perfect when created. Furthermore, God did not make him sin; he sinned of his own volition and assumed full responsibility for that sin; and because of his great privileges, it is obvious that Satan sinned with full knowledge.

Satan's sin was pride (1 Ti 3:6). The specific details of how that pride erupted are given in Isaiah 14:13-14 and are summarized in the assertion, "I will be like the most High" (v. 14).
[Ryrie, C. C. (1972). *A survey of Bible doctrine*. Chicago: Moody Press]

Christ's greatest glory, on the other hand, was to do the OPPOSITE of Satan in this regard:

1. Jesus made his own desires and flesh "invisible" and became an agent and fiduciary of God 24 hours a day, 7 days a week:

"Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me. For he who is least among you all will be great."
[Luke 9:48, Bible, NKJV]

"Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done."
[Luke 22:42, Bible, NKJV]

"And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form."
[John 5:37, Bible, NKJV]

"For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me."
[John 6:38, Bible, NKJV]

"Then Jesus cried out and said, 'He who believes in Me, believes not in Me but in Him who sent Me.'
[John 12:44, Bible, NKJV]

2. Jesus did NOT abuse the "privileges", "franchises", or "benefits" of God to elevate himself in importance or "rights" either above any other human or above God:

"Think of yourselves the way Christ Jesus thought of himself. He had equal status with God but didn't think so much of himself that he had to cling to the advantages of that status no matter what. Not at all. When the time came, he set aside the privileges of deity and took on the status of a slave, became human! Having become human, he stayed human. It was an incredibly humbling process. He didn't claim special privileges. Instead, he lived a selfless, obedient life and then died a selfless, obedient death—and the worst kind of death at that—a crucifixion."

"Because of that obedience, God lifted him high and honored him far beyond anyone or anything, ever, so that all created beings in heaven and on earth—even those long ago dead and buried—will bow in worship before this Jesus Christ, and call out in praise that he is the Master of all, to the glorious honor of God the Father."
[Peterson, E. H. (2005). *The Message: the Bible in contemporary language* (Php 2:5-11). Colorado Springs, CO: NavPress]

Basically, Jesus had a servant's heart and required the same heart of all those who intend to lead others in government:

"But you, do not be called 'Rabbi'; for One is your Teacher, the Christ, and you are all brethren. Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Christ. But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."
[Jesus in Matt. 23:8-12, Bible, NKJV]

But Jesus called them to Himself and said to them, "You know that those who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all. For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."
[Mark 10:42-45, Bible, NKJV. See also Matt. 20:25-28]

Those in government who follow the above admonition in fact are implementing what the U.S. Supreme Court called “a society of law and not men” in *Marbury v. Madison*. The law is the will of the people in written form. Those who put that law above their own self-interest and execute it faithfully are:

1. Agents and/or officers of We the People.
2. “Trustees” and managers over God’s property. The entire Earth belongs to the Lord, according to the Bible.⁵
3. Acting in a fiduciary duty towards those who have entrusted them with power.

“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”⁶ Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.⁷ That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves,⁸ and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.⁹ It has been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual.¹⁰ Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual [PRIVATE] rights is against public policy.¹¹”
[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

4. Implementing a “covenant” or “contract” or “social compact” between them and the people. All civil and common law is based on compact.¹²
5. “Creatures [CREATIONS] of the law” as the U.S. Supreme Court calls them.¹³
6. Violating their oath and/or covenant if they use the property or rights they are managing or protecting for any aspect of private gain. In fact, 18 U.S.C. §208 makes it a crime to preside over a matter that you have a financial conflict of interest in.

All of the people in the Bible that God got most excited about were doing the above. There are many verses like those below:

1. Lev. 25:42:

“For they are My servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves.”

2. Lev. 25:55:

“For the children of Israel are servants to Me; they are My servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.”

3. Numbers 14:24:

⁵ “Indeed heaven and the highest heavens belong to the LORD your God, also the earth with all that is in it.” [Deut. 10:15, Bible, NKJV]

⁶ *State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan*, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; *Jersey City v. Hague*, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

⁷ *Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk*, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. *Madlener v. Finley* (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

⁸ *Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc.*, 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

⁹ *United States v. Holzer* (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by *United States v. Osser* (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in *United States v. Little* (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in *United States v. Boylan* (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

¹⁰ *Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane*, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

¹¹ *Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson* (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

¹² **“A body politic,” as aptly defined in the preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, “is a social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good.” [United States v. Winstar Corp. 518 U.S. 839 (1996)]**

¹³ “No man in this country is so high that he is above the law. No officer of the law may set that law at defiance with impunity. All the officers of the government, from the highest to the lowest, are **creatures of the law**, and are bound to obey it.” [*United States v. Lee, 106 U.S., at 220*]

“But **My servant Caleb**, because he has a different spirit in him and has followed Me fully, I will bring into the land where he went, and his descendants shall inherit it.”

4. Joshua 1:2-5:

“**Moses My servant** is dead. Now therefore, arise, go over this Jordan, you and all this people, to the land which I am giving to them—the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I have given you, as I said to Moses. From the wilderness and this Lebanon as far as the great river, the River Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your territory. No man shall be able to stand before you all the days of your life; as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you nor forsake you.”

5. 2 Sam. 3:18:

“Now then, do it! For the LORD has spoken of David, saying, ‘By the hand of **My servant David**, I will save My people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and the hand of all their enemies.’”

6. 2 Sam. 7:8-9:

“Now therefore, thus shall you say to **My servant David**, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “I took you from the sheepfold, from following the sheep, to be ruler over My people, over Israel. And I have been with you wherever you have gone, and have cut off all your enemies from before you, and have made you a great name, like the name of the great men who are on the earth.”’

God also said that you shall NOT abuse your power or commerce generally to enslave or coerce anyone:

‘If one of your brethren becomes poor [desperate], and falls into poverty among you, then you shall help him, like a stranger or a sojourner, that he may live with you.

Take no usury or interest from him; but fear your God, that your brother may live with you.

You shall not lend him your money for usury, nor lend him your food at a profit.

I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God.

‘And if one of your brethren who dwells by you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not compel him to serve as a slave.

As a hired servant and a sojourner he shall be with you, and shall serve you until the Year of Jubilee.

And then he shall depart from you—he and his children with him—and shall return to his own family. He shall return to the possession of his fathers.

For they are My servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves.

You shall not rule over him with rigor, but you shall fear your God.
[Lev. 25:35-43, Bible, NKJV]

Note above that it says that people who are poor or desperate should be treated not as slaves, but as “sojourners”, which today means “nonresidents” and “transient foreigners”. This is exactly the condition that our members are required to have.

The most famous example in the Bible of the violation of the above prohibition against usury was how Pharaoh used a famine to enslave his entire country, including the Israelites. See Gen. 47:13-26:

Joseph Deals with the Famine

¹³ Now there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan languished because of the famine. ¹⁴ And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, for the grain which they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

¹⁵ So when the money failed in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said, “Give us bread, for why should we die in your presence? For the money has failed.”

¹⁶ Then Joseph said, "Give your livestock, and I will give you bread for your livestock, if the money is gone." ¹⁷ So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, the flocks, the cattle of the herds, and for the donkeys. Thus he fed them with bread in exchange for all their livestock that year.

¹⁸ When that year had ended, they came to him the next year and said to him, "We will not hide from my lord that our money is gone; my lord also has our herds of livestock. There is nothing left in the sight of my lord but our bodies and our lands. ¹⁹ Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants of Pharaoh; give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land may not be desolate."

²⁰ Then Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for every man of the Egyptians sold his field, because the famine was severe upon them. So the land became Pharaoh's. ²¹ And as for the people, he moved them into the cities, from one end of the borders of Egypt to the other end. ²² Only the land of the priests he did not buy; for the priests had rations allotted to them by Pharaoh, and they ate their rations which Pharaoh gave them; therefore they did not sell their lands.

²³ Then Joseph said to the people, "Indeed I have bought you and your land this day for Pharaoh. Look, here is seed for you, and you shall sow the land. ²⁴ And it shall come to pass in the harvest that you shall give one-fifth to Pharaoh. Four-fifths shall be your own, as seed for the field and for your food, for those of your households and as food for your little ones."

²⁵ So they said, "You have saved our lives; let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants." ²⁶ And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt to this day, that Pharaoh should have one-fifth, except for the land of the priests only, which did not become Pharaoh's.
[Gen. 47:13-26, Bible, NKJV]

Eventually, God liberated the Israelites in the famous story of Moses' exodus out of Egypt, but not before he brought a series of curses on Pharaoh for his usury in Exodus 4. Another similar source of usury was the Canaanites in the Bible, if you wish to investigate further. It is very interesting that the above history of usury occurred in the land of Canaan for that very reason. We talk about this subject at length in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 22.4
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

It is interesting to note that the main political objection that most Muslim countries have to the United States is related to usury created by the abuse of commerce. The Koran forbids lending money at interest. Libya and Iraq both became the target of war and intervention because they wanted to abandon the Federal Reserve fiat currency system and implement gold instead of paper money. Muslims refer to this usury as "imperialism" and literally hate it. Iran's own leader calls for "death to America" and usury is the main reason he does so. There is no question that the abuse of commerce to create inequality, servitude, and usury is satanic because the Bible says this was the essence of Satan's greatest sin. The Muslims are correct to PEACEFULLY protest it and oppose it.

"You were the seal of perfection,
Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.
¹³ You were in Eden, the garden of God;
Every precious stone was your covering:
The sardius, topaz, and diamond,
Beryl, onyx, and jasper,
Sapphire, turquoise, and emerald with gold.
The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes
Was prepared for you on the day you were created.

¹⁴ "You were the anointed cherub who covers;
I established you;
You were on the holy mountain of God;
You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones.
¹⁵ You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created,
Till iniquity was found in you.

¹⁶ **"By the abundance of your trading
You became filled with violence within,
And you sinned;
Therefore I cast you as a profane thing
Out of the mountain of God;**

And I destroyed you, O covering cherub,
From the midst of the fiery stones.

¹⁷ "Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty;
You corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor;
I cast you to the ground,
I laid you before kings,
That they might gaze at you.

¹⁸ "You defiled your sanctuaries
By the multitude of your iniquities,
By the iniquity of your trading;
Therefore I brought fire from your midst;
It devoured you,
And I turned you to ashes upon the earth
In the sight of all who saw you.
¹⁹ All who knew you among the peoples are astonished at you;
You have become a horror,
And shall be no more forever. ""
[Ezekiel 28:13-19, Bible, NKJV]

That is not to say that we condone the use of violence or terrorism to oppose usury, however. More peaceful means are available, and especially that of withdrawing our domicile and sponsorship of usurious governments and becoming non-resident non-persons. We talk about this approach in:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

We conclude in the above document that the only way that changing domicile and thereby removing funding and civil jurisdiction from the government can result in violence is if the government actively interferes with you receiving the "benefits" of doing so. When they do that, violence, revolution, anarchy, and even war is inevitable eventually.

We refer to the systematic implementation of usury as the greatest sin of our present government because it was Satan's greatest sin. The Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise is its foundation. We describe the government as an economic terrorist, the District of Columbia as the District of Criminals, and politicians as criminals because of it. It's all based on "the love of money":

*"For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness,
and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*
[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]

It is our sincere belief that if we as a country had stuck to the requirements of Lev. 25:35-43 earlier in our external relations, the problems we have with terrorism from foreign nations could be significantly reduced. The United States commits usury and economic terrorism against foreign countries, so they reciprocate with violent terrorism, but both types of terrorism are equally evil. The economic interventionism and the coercion that the usury leads to is a direct violation of the requirements of justice itself. "Justice" is legally defined as the right to be left alone. If we want to be "left alone" by the terrorists and treated with respect, then we have to quit meddling in their affairs, invading and bombing their countries mainly for economic reasons, or using our economic might to coerce them with sanctions. You will always reap what you sow.

The United States as a country sows economic violence so we reap physical violence. This is the inevitable consequence of the fact that we are all equal and any attempt to make us unequal inevitably produces wars, violence, anarchy, and political instability:

"Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets."
[Matt. 7:12, Bible, NKJV]

The U.S. Supreme Court stated the above slightly differently, when they declared the first income tax unconstitutional, which was implemented as a franchise tax that discriminated against one class of people at the expense of another and therefore, produced INEQUALITY:

"The income tax law under consideration is marked by discriminating features which affect the whole law. It discriminates between those who receive an income of four thousand dollars and those who do not. It thus

vitiates, in my judgment, by this arbitrary discrimination, the whole legislation. Hamilton says in one of his papers, (the Continentalist,) "the genius of liberty reprobates everything arbitrary or discretionary in taxation. It exacts that every man, by a definite and general rule, should know what proportion of his property the State demands; whatever liberty we may boast of in theory, it cannot exist in fact while [arbitrary] assessments continue." 1 Hamilton's Works, ed. 1885, 270. The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society [e.g. wars, political conflict, violence, anarchy]. It was hoped and believed that the great amendments to the Constitution which followed the late civil war had rendered such legislation impossible for all future time. But the objectionable legislation reappears in the act under consideration. It is the same in essential character as that of the English income statute of 1691, which taxed Protestants at a certain rate, Catholics, as a class, at double the rate of Protestants, and Jews at another and separate rate. Under wise and constitutional legislation every citizen should contribute his proportion, however small the sum, to the support of the government, and it is no kindness to urge any of our citizens to escape from that obligation. If he contributes the smallest mite of his earnings to that purpose he will have a greater regard for the government and more self-respect 597*597 for himself feeling that though he is poor in fact, he is not a pauper of his government. And it is to be hoped that, whatever woes and embarrassments may betide our people, they may never lose their manliness and self-respect. Those qualities preserved, they will ultimately triumph over all reverses of fortune."

[. . .]

"Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that go down to the very foundation of the government. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the course of usurpation to end? The present assault upon capital is but the beginning. It will be but the stepping-stone to others, larger and more sweeping, till our political contests will become a war of the poor against the rich; a war constantly growing in intensity and bitterness."

"If the court sanctions the power of discriminating taxation, and nullifies the uniformity mandate of the Constitution," as said by one who has been all his life a student of our institutions, "it will mark the hour when the sure decadence of our present government will commence." If the purely arbitrary limitation of \$4000 in the present law can be sustained, none having less than that amount of income being assessed or taxed for the support of the government, the limitation of future Congresses may be fixed at a much larger sum, at five or ten or twenty thousand dollars, parties possessing an income of that amount alone being bound to bear the burdens of government; or the limitation may be designated at such an amount as a board of "walking delegates" may deem necessary. There is no safety in allowing the limitation to be adjusted except in strict compliance with the mandates of the Constitution which require its taxation, if imposed by direct taxes, to be apportioned among the States according to their representation, and if imposed by indirect taxes, to be uniform in operation and, so far as practicable, in proportion to their property, equal upon all citizens. Unless the rule of the Constitution governs, a majority may fix the limitation at such rate as will not include any of their own number." [Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)]

We talk about our opposition to usurious commerce that produces inequality in our Disclaimer, Section 9:

SEDM Disclaimer

9. APPROACH TOWARDS "HATE SPEECH" AND HATE CRIME

This website does not enforce or support [hate speech](#) or hate crimes, violent thoughts, deeds or actions against any particular person(s), group, entity, government, mob, paramilitary force, intelligence agency, overpaid politician, head of state, queen, dignitary, ambassador, spy, spook, soldier, bowl cook, security flunky, contractor, dog, cat or mouse, Wal-Mart employee, amphibian, reptile, and or deceased entity without a PB (Physical Body).

The foundation of the religious beliefs and practices underlying this website is a refusal to contract with or engage in commerce with any and every government. Black's Law Dictionary defines "commerce" as "intercourse".

"Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic [money instead of semen] between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..." [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

Hence this website advocates a religious refusal to engage in sex or intercourse or commerce with any government. In fact, the Bible even describes people who VIOLATE this prohibition as "playing the harlot" ([Ezekiel 16:41](#)) and personifies that harlot as "Babylon the Great Harlot" ([Rev. 17:5](#)), which is fornicating with the Beast, which it defines as governments ([Rev. 19:19](#)).

I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And **you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.**' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?

"Therefore I also said, '**I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.**'"

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.
[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

"Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? **Whoever therefore wants to be a friend ["citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", "inhabitant", or "subject" under a king or political ruler] of the world [for any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God.** "
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

"**You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a "resident" in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you.**"
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to **keep oneself unspotted from the world [the obligations and concerns of the world].** "
[James 1:27, Bible, NKJV]

"You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws] before Me [for My commandments]."
[Exodus 20:3, Bible, NKJV]

"Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel [the priest in a Theocracy] at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you [the priest within a theocracy] are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. **Now make us a king [for political ruler] to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them].**'

"But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, '**Give us a king [for political ruler] to judge us.**' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. **And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me [God as their ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge] and served other gods—so they are doing to you also [government or political rulers becoming the object of idolatry]."
[1 Sam. 8:4-8, Bible, NKJV]

"Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers [the heathens], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God."
[Ezekial 20:10-20, Bible, NKJV]

Where is "separation of church and state" when you REALLY need it, keeping in mind that Christians AS INDIVIDUALS are "the church" and secular society is the "state" as legally defined? The John Birch Society agrees with us on the subject of not contracting with anyone in the following video:

Trading Away Your Freedom by Foreign Entanglements, John Birch Society (J.B.S.)
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2Q24tWlrRdk>

Pastor David Jeremiah of Turning Point Ministries also agrees with us on this subject:

[The Church in Satan's City](http://sedm.org/pastor-david-jeremiah-on-separation-between-church-and-state-the-church-in-satans-city/), March 20, 2016
<http://sedm.org/pastor-david-jeremiah-on-separation-between-church-and-state-the-church-in-satans-city/>

President Obama also said that it is the right of EVERYONE to economically AND politically disassociate with the government so why don't the agencies of the government recognize this fact on EVERY form you use to interact with them?.

President Obama Says US Will NOT Impose Its Political or Economic System on Anyone,
 Exhibit #05.053
https://youtu.be/2t_ZROSIPr0

We wrote an entire book on how to economically and politically disassociate in fulfillment of Obama's promise above, and yet the government hypocritically actively interferes with economically and politically disassociating, in defiance of President Obama's assurances and promises. HYPOCRITES!

 [Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020](#)

Government's tendency to compel everyone into a commercial relationship with them is defined by the Bible as the ESSENCE of Satan himself! Therefore, the religious practice and sexual orientation of avoiding commerce with governments is the essence of our religious faith:

"By the **abundance** of your [Satan's] **trading** You became filled with violence within, **And** you sinned; Therefore I cast you as a profane thing Out of the mountain of God; **And** I destroyed you, O covering cherub, From the midst of the fiery stones."
[\[Ezekiel 28:16, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so **righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest**, nor can he expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,

1. **Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in government] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.**

2. **Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him.**

A [false] balance, [\[whether it be in the federal courtroom or in the government or in the marketplace,\]](#) cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."

[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

Any individual, group, or especially government worker that makes us the target of discrimination, violence, "selective enforcement", or hate because of this form of religious practice or "sexual orientation" or abstinence is practicing HATE SPEECH based BOTH on our religious beliefs AND our sexual orientation as legally defined. Furthermore, all readers and governments are given [reasonable timely notice](#) that the terms of use for the information and services available through this website mandate that any attempt to compel us into a commercial or tax relationship with any government shall constitute:

1. "purposeful availment" in satisfaction of the [Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97](#).
2. A waiver of official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.
3. A commercial invasion within the meaning of Article 4, section 4 of the United States Constitution.
4. A tort cognizable as a Fifth Amendment taking without compensation.

5. A criminal attempt at identity theft by wrongfully associating us with a civil status of "citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", etc.
6. Duress as legally defined. See [Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005](#).

The GOVERNMENT crimes documented on this website fall within the ambit of [18 U.S.C. §2381: Treason](#). The penalty mandated by law for these crimes is DEATH. We demand that actors in the Department of Justice for both the states and the federal government responsible for prosecuting these crimes of Treason do so as required by law. A FAILURE to do so is ALSO an act of Treason punishable by death. Since murder is not only a crime, but a violent crime, pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §1111](#), then the government itself can also be classified as terrorist. It is also ludicrous to call people who demand the enforcement of the death penalty for the crimes documented as terrorists. If that were true, every jurist who sat on a murder trial in which the death penalty applied would also have to be classified as and prosecuted as a terrorist. Hypocrites.
[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 9;
SOURCE: <http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>]

The moral of the story is that the main difference between Christ and Satan was how they handled “privileges” and “franchises” and whether they tried to use them as a means to create inequality or usury or slavery or servitude between them and others while they were on the earth.

As we say repeatedly throughout this document, franchises are the main method used to destroy and undermine equality of all under the law. Any attempt to implement them in any governmental system is SATANIC and emulates Satan’s greatest sin. Those in government who institute or enforce franchises will therefore get the same punishment as Satan did for exactly the same reasons.

2.7 Biblical view of taxation and government

*"The reward of energy, enterprise and thrift is taxes."
[William Feather]*

*"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. **And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.**"
[Romans 12:1-2, Bible, NKJV]*

There are several new testament verses that are quoted out of context by alleged government authorities and false churches in order to deceive people into believing that they should support their man-made governments and obey their man-made law. This, however, is not the case, as God has never given His people authority to make their own law or to walk in the statutes of men.

Therefore, a more detailed look is necessary regarding these scriptures so that the deception can clearly be seen. One verse that is relentlessly misquoted is "...render unto Caesar!" found in Mark 12:14-17, where Jesus said:

*"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's."
[Mark 12:14-17, Bible, NKJV].*

When Jesus said this, he was totally aware of God’s Law, and we can be sure that he was not telling the teachers of the law to do contrary to God’s Law. Let’s see just exactly what Jesus meant by “the things which are Caesar’s” when he said this.

First of all, who was this “Caesar” that Jesus was referring to, but the equivalent of a king? Let’s see who the king is in our society according to the supreme Court:

*"Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law, for it is the author and source of law; but **in our system, while sovereign powers are delegated to the agencies of government, sovereignty itself remains with the people, by whom and for whom all government exists and acts.**"
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, [118 U.S. 356](#); 6 S.Ct. 1064 (1886)]*

*"The people of this State, as the successors of its former sovereign, are entitled to all the rights which formerly belonged to the King by his prerogative. **Through the medium of their Legislature they may exercise all the powers which previous to the Revolution could have been exercised either by the King alone,** or by him in conjunction with his Parliament; subject only to those restrictions which have been imposed by the Constitution of this State or of the U.S."
[Lansing v. Smith, 21 D. 89., 4 Wendel 9 (1829) (New York)]*

The real “king” in our society is not the government or anyone serving the sovereign people in the government, but the PEOPLE! That’s you! So even if you misinterpret Jesus’ words to mean that we should render to corrupt government “servants” that which it illegally asks for and demands, since your own government calls you the king, then your public servants are the ones who should be “rendering”! Render to the king (Caesar, that’s you) his due, which is everything that is his property and his right, including 100% of his earned wage.

*“Remember the word that I said to you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’”
[Jesus in the Bible, John 15:20]*

Why does the IRS insist on arguing with the King and violating this scripture? Therefore, covetous public servants in the government, from a Biblical perspective, simply can’t be greater than the sovereigns they serve in the public at large or they are violating God’s law. Plain and simple, isn’t it?

The other thing that people often overlook in interpreting Jesus passage above regarding taxes is the following question:

“What exactly does belong to Caesar?”

As we pointed out earlier in sections 4.1 and 5.1.1 of *The Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302* book, the only thing that a sovereign (such as a government or a biological person) can “own” and control is that which he creates. Below is a list of the many things that God created, direct from the Bible. He “owns” all these things by implication, which means everything else belongs to “Caesar”:

*“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.”
[Gen. 1:1, Bible, NKJV]*

*¹¹The heavens are Yours [God’s], the earth also is Yours;
The world and all its fullness, You have founded them.
The north and the south, You have created them;
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in Your name.
You have a mighty arm;
Strong is Your hand, and high is Your right hand.”
[Psalm 89:11-13, Bible, NKJV]*

Well, if God created the heavens and the earth, then *what else is there?* What is it that Caesar can “own” if he can’t own these and didn’t create these? ***Even the U.S. Supreme Court confirms that a sovereign cannot destroy that which it did not create, and that the power to tax is the power to destroy. Another way of saying this is that the creation cannot be greater than its Creator.***

*“Woe to him who strives with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth! Shall the clay say to him who forms it, ‘What are you making?’ Or shall your handiwork say, ‘He has no hands?’ Woe to him who says to his father, ‘What are you begetting?’ Or to the woman, ‘What have you brought forth?’”
[Isaiah 45:9-10, Bible, NKJV]*

*“What is a Constitution? It is the form of government, delineated by the mighty hand of the people, in which certain first principles of fundamental laws are established. The Constitution is certain and fixed; it contains the permanent will of the people, and is the supreme law of the land; it is paramount to the power of the Legislature, and can be revoked or altered only by the authority that made it. **The life-giving principle and the death-doing stroke must proceed from the same hand.**”
[VanHorne’s Lessee v. Dorrance, 2 U.S. 304 (1795)]*

The cite below from the U.S. Supreme Court proves the above conclusion. The court was ruling on whether the federal government, which was a creation of the sovereign states, can tax its creator: a state of the Union. The conclusion was absolutely NOT!

*“The taxing power of the federal government does not therefore extend to the means or agencies through or by the employment of which the states perform their essential functions; since, if these were within its reach, they might be embarrassed, and perhaps wholly paralyzed, by the burdens it should impose. ***That the power to tax involves the power to destroy; that the power to destroy may defeat and render useless the power to create; that there is a plain repugnance in conferring on one government a power to control the constitutional measures****

of another, which other, in respect to those very measures, is declared to be supreme over that which exerts the control,-are propositions not to be denied.'"
 [Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust, 157 U.S. 429 (1895)]

The government cannot tax the labor of a natural person because it didn't create people -God did! For government to tax/destroy people who were made in the image of God and are therefore servants of God is an affront to the Creator. It also amounts to adultery by those who allow themselves to be so enslaved, because they are fornicating outside of marriage with a false idol or god called government:

"For your Maker is your husband, the Lord of hosts is His name; and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel; he is called the God of the whole earth, for the Lord has called you like a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, like a youthful wife when you were refused," says your God."
 [Isaiah 54:5-6, Bible, NKJV]

The definition of "commerce" in the legal dictionary confirms that serving the government or sending it our money is "intercourse". Intercourse is illegal outside of marriage. When we commit "intercourse" with government by sending our money to it or serving it, then we are committing adultery, because government is not our husband: only God is.

"Commerce. ...Intercourse by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it is carried on..."
 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269]

The concept of commerce with government being a form of adultery ties back to the theme we mentioned in the previous section, where we said that the government wants you to believe that the status of being a "citizen" is just like marrying the government, and God plainly doesn't allow that.

Extending these timeless principles to the matter above of "Rendering to Caesar": The only thing Caesar "created" was the money with his image on it, so the only thing he has the moral authority to destroy or harm using the money is only the creation itself, which is the money. For instance, we cannot allow the use of Caesar's money to destroy, harm, enslave, or control the people who are compelled to use it or we will violate the rulings of the Supreme Court above. The only way that result can be guaranteed is for us to give back to Caesar's all of his fake fiat paper money and to barter with gold and silver instead. That, in fact, is exactly what the original founding fathers did! We started out with currency based on gold that had value independent of the government. This is what Jesus was indirectly implying here, and it is the only conclusion consistent with the rulings of the U.S. Supreme Court above and with Natural Order described in section 4.1 of the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302.

The context for the "Render to Caesar" quote above was that the Pharisees wanted to trap Jesus. They were the teachers of the Law, and knew full well what God's word says about laws and governments other than God's. The Pharisees knew ALL of the following:

They knew that even their own Israelite kings could not make any law, but could only administer God's law, not turning aside from God's commandments, to the right hand, or to the left:

[Deut 17:14] [The word of the Lord through his servant Moses]: When thou [Israel] art come unto the land which the LORD thy God gives thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

[Deut 17:18] And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites: [17:19] and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: [17:20] That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand. Or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

Not adding to it, or diminishing from it:

[Deut 12:32] What thing soever I command you [all Israel], observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

The Pharisees knew that it was a sin to walk in the statutes of the heathen, and that if their OWN ISRAELITE KINGS made any statutes, it was a SIN to walk in their statutes as well:

[2 Ki 17:6] In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. [17:7] for so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, [17:8] And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made. [2Ki 17:18] Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. [17:19] Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

The Pharisees knew that God's people have laws that are different from all other people's [God's Laws] and that even in foreign lands they do not keep the king's laws:

[Est 3:8] Then Haman [the highest prince in the kingdom of the Medes and the Persians] said to King Hauser's [the king of the Medes and the Persians who reigned from India to Ethiopia], "There is a certain people [The Jews; Judeans who were obedient to God's Law] scattered and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of your kingdom; their laws are different from all other people's, and they do not keep the king's laws. . ."

The Pharisees knew the principle that consenting with a thief, be he king or commoner, makes one a partaker with that thief –and an apostate:

[Ps 50:18] When thou sawest a thief then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

Adulterers—Strong's reference number: 5003

Hebrew: na'aph

Definition: to commit adultery; fig. to apostatize

The Pharisees knew that those who participate in evil through the use of an agent are guilty of the act themselves:

[2 Sa 11:14] And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab [his agent], and sent it by the hand of Uriah. [11:15] And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. [11:16] And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. [11:17] And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

[2 Sa 11:26] And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband. [11:27] And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

[2 Sa 12:9] [Then Nathan said to David] Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, [through the use of an agent] and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

Therefore, by the same principle, the Pharisees knew that participating in a heathen government by financing someone else [an agent] to enforce heathen laws makes the one who pays the tribute guilty of the acts of the heathen government.

The Pharisees knew that those who are obedient to God will not pay toll, tribute, and custom to a heathen king ["Caesar"]:

[Ezr 4:6] Now in the reign of Ahasuerus [a heathen king ("Caesar")], in the beginning of his reign, they [the king's people through their agents, the counselors] wrote an accusation [to the king] against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. [saying the following:] [4:12] Let it be known to the king that the Jews [who obey God's law, not the king's law] who came up from you have come to us at Jerusalem, and are building the rebellious and evil city, [from the king's point of view only; righteous and obedient from God's point of view] and are finishing its walls and repairing the foundations. [4:13] Let it now be known to the king that, if this city is built and the walls completed, they will not pay tax, tribute, or custom, and the king's treasury will be diminished. [They will pay no tribute to "Caesar"]. [NKJ]

[4:16] We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion [no tribute to "Caesar"] on this side the river. [KJV]

The Pharisees knew that the throne of iniquity cannot have fellowship with God:

[Ps 94:20] Shall the throne of iniquity [wicked rulers] have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? [make enactments or decrees which condemn innocent blood by adding to or diminishing from God's Law]

The Pharisees knew that the people in whose heart is God's law are to obey His Law and are not to fear the reproach of men:

[Is 51:7] Harken unto me [the Lord], ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

[Is 51:12] I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass..."

The Pharisees knew God's admonition about doing after the manners of the heathen:

[Eze 11:10] Ye [Israel] shall fall by the sword; I [the Lord] will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

[Eze 11:12] And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

Note: The Hebrew word translated to "manners" speaks specifically of governmental and judicial activity. Here, Ezekiel is not speaking of "ways or customs" of the heathen, he is speaking about the "statutes, ordinances, judgments, laws and government" of the heathen.

Manners—Strong's reference number: 4941

Hebrew: mishpat

Derivation: Derived from 8199

Definition: prop. a verdict (favorable or unfavorable) pronounced judicially, espec. A sentence or formal decree (human or [partic.] divine law, individual or collect.) include. The act, the place, the suit, the crime, and the penalty; abstr. justice, include. right, or privilege (statutory or customary), or even a style

Manners—Strong's reference number: 8199

Hebrew: shaphat

Derivation: A primary word.

Definition: to judge, i.e., pronounce sentence (for or against); impl. vindicate or punish; by extens. To govern; pass. To litigate (lit. or fig.)

The Pharisees knew that God's people do not obey wicked governments that have other gods even if they are thrown into a fiery furnace:

[Dan 3:16] Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego replied to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to defend ourselves before you in this matter. [3:17] If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to save us from it, and he will rescue us from your hand, O king.

[3:18] But even if he does not, we want you to know, O king, that we will not serve your gods or worship the image of gold you have set up." [NIV]

[3:19] Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of fury, and the expression on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. Therefore he spoke and commanded that they heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated. [3:20] And he commanded certain mighty men of valor who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, and cast them into the burning fiery furnace. [NKJ]

The Pharisees knew that God's people do not obey wicked governments even if they are thrown into a lion's den:

[Dan 6:7] All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counselors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. [Dan 6:10] Now

when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

[Dan 6:16] Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. . . ”

The Pharisees knew that those who have set up kings and princes [governments] but not by God’s hand, have trespassed against His law:

[Hos 4:1] [The word of the LORD through the prophet Hosea]: Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

[Hos 8:1] Set the trumpet to thy mouth. He [the enemy] shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they [Israel] have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

[Hos 8:4] They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I [the Lord] knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

The Pharisees knew that it is a sin to keep statutes made by Israelite kings, let alone a heathen “Caesar”:

[Mic 6:13] [The warning of the Lord through his servant Micah]: Therefore also will I [the Lord] make thee [Israel] sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of your sins.

[Mic 6:16] For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab [kings of Israel who made their own statutes], and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

The Pharisees were fully aware that God only allowed “Caesar” to be in power to prove Israel to see whether they would keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not:

[Jdg 2:21] I [the Lord] also will not henceforth drive out any from before them [Israel] of the nations [heathen Caesars, etc.] which Joshua left [unvanquished] when he died: [2:22] That through them [the heathen governments] I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

[Jdg 3:4] and they [the nations which the LORD left] were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they [Israel] would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

And the Pharisees were aware of the conclusion of the whole matter:

[Ecc 12:13] Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

And finally, the Pharisees knew that when a people, and especially believers, refuse to correct or rebuke sin in their society, then the unrebuked sin of even one evil man could curse the whole society and separate that society from the blessings of the Lord. In the Pharisees time, the evil was that of the King named Caesar, which they could not and would not rebuke and thus became hypocrites, as Jesus called them.

[Matt. 23:23, Bible] “**Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.**”

The Pharisees knew their hypocrisy in the matter of rebuking sin at the time they asked the question of Jesus about rendering taxes to Caesar because the Book of Joshua, Chapter 7, written 1400 years earlier, tells the story about Moses’ successor Joshua, who lost a war with the Amorites and the blessings of God because one of his men illegally stole a treasure that was the spoils of war and hid it under his tent and would not confess or right his wrong before God and his people, and preferred to lie about it. The result was that the people felt guilty and cowardly in battle and ran away from the enemy to become the laughing stock of the land. They were cursed by God because they would not confront and correct this evil in their society, which consisted of theft and deceit:

[Joshua 7:11-13] **“Israel has sinned, and they have also transgressed My covenant which I commanded them. For they have even taken some of the accursed things, and have both stolen and deceived [the IRS]; and they have also put it among their own stuff.**

“Therefore, the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they have become doomed to destruction. Neither will I be with you anymore, unless you destroy the accursed [the IRS and the Federal Reserve in our day and age] from among you.

Get up, sanctify the people [clean up this mess!], and say ‘Sanctify yourselves for tomorrow, because thus says the Lord God of Israel; “There is an accursed thing in your midst, O Israel; you cannot stand before your enemies until you take away the accursed thing from among you.”

Therefore, knowing all of the above scriptures, the Pharisees laid a trap for Jesus similar to the question: “Have you stopped beating your wife yet?” They were certain that they could trap Jesus into affirming that either: it was lawful to pay tribute to “Caesar”, which they knew to be against God’s Law, and thereby condemning him under God’s Law to pay tribute to a heathen government [Caesar], thereby condemning him under “Caesar’s” “law”. Then the Pharisees could go tell “Caesar”, and thereby get rid of Jesus with the sword of Caesar:

[Mat 22:17] [The Pharisees sent their disciples to Jesus, who said,] Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

Jesus was also versed in the above scriptures. He was fully aware that it is against God’s Law to give tribute to a heathen “Caesar”. He also knew that it would enrage “Caesar” for him to say so. Jesus knew that giving the correct answer was a trap laid for him by the Pharisees, and he evaded their trap by the following: He didn’t define what was or was not “Caesar’s”. He didn’t even affirm that the penny with “Caesar’s” image and superscription was to be rendered to “Caesar”. Jesus’ answer was that the Pharisees should render to “Caesar”, a heathen who did not know or obey God’s Law, exactly what was due to any heathen or Israelite who did not obey God’s Law:

[Num 15:15] One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation [of Israel], and also for the stranger [foreigner; non Israelite] that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. [15:16] One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you. (i.e.: death for breaking God’s Law:

[Deu 27:26] Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law [God’s Law, not Caesar’s law] to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.)

Therefore, the Pharisees knew that what they had just been told was to render unto “Caesar” what God’s Law required: death, and since they were declining to carry out the sentence of the law, they were hypocrites, since they were the enforcement officials of God’s Law and knew what “Caesar” was due under God’s Law. They had also been told that they were doing presumptuously by not harkening to carry out the sentence of the law and they themselves should be put to death along with “Caesar” in order to put their own evil away from Israel:

[Deu 17:11] According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. [17:12] And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, [and render unto Caesar what Caesar was due, death in this particular case] even that man shall die [the Pharisees, for not carrying out the sentence in this particular case]: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

This is obviously why the Pharisees marveled at him. They were not about to tell “Caesar” that God’s Law required him to be put to death, because “Caesar” would have then come after the Pharisees. In addition, Jesus had just rebuked both “Caesar” and the Pharisees by stating publicly that both “Caesar” and the Pharisees should be put to death, and the Pharisees who hated Jesus knew it but couldn’t go tell “Caesar” in order to get Jesus in trouble. Also, “Caesar” and his agents didn’t know enough about God’s Law to realize that Jesus said that “Caesar” should be put to death, and “Caesar” thinks to this very day that Jesus was saying to pay tribute. Checkmate. Jesus will, incidentally, render to “Caesar” what is “Caesar’s” at His coming:

[Luk 19:27] [Jesus, speaking of himself in a parable said,] but those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them [kings, “Caesars”, judges of the earth and their followers at His coming], bring hither, and slay them before me.

[Psalm 2:7] [The psalmist foretelling that Jesus will “render unto Caesar what is Caesar’s at his coming]: I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son [Jesus]; this day have I begotten thee.

[2:9] Thou [Jesus] shalt break them [the heathen kings (Caesars) and judges] with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. [2:10] Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: ["Caesars"] be instructed, ye judges of the earth. [Note: These verses in Psalm 2 are confirmed to be about Jesus in Acts 13:33; Heb 1:1-5; Heb 5:5, and by Jesus Himself in Rev 2:26-27].

[Zec 14:9] [Zechariah prophesying that Jesus will "render unto Caesar what is Caesar's" at His coming]: And the LORD [Jesus] shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

[14:12] And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD [Jesus] will smite all the people [kings, "Caesars", judges of the earth and all who follow them] that have fought against Jerusalem [Jesus' capital city when He comes with his saints]; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. [Note: These verses can be seen to be about Jesus in Mat 25:31-32; Mat 28:18; Joh 18:37; 1Ti 6:13-15; Rev 11:15; Rev 19:14; Rev 20:4-6].

Continuing with Jesus' answer to the Pharisees:

[Mat 22:18] But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? [22:19] Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. [22:20] And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? [22:21] They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's.

[Mar 12:14] And when they [certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians] were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? [12:15] Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a penny, that I may see it. [12:16] and they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's [12:17] and Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's. And they marveled at him.

[Luke 20:22] [The chief priests and scribes asked Jesus,] Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no? [20:23] but he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? [20:24] shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's. [20:25] and he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.

From that day forward, the Pharisees and the Sadducees would not ask Jesus any further questions:

[Mat 22:46] And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor from that day on did anyone dare question Him anymore. [NKJ]

[Luk 20:39] Then some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well." [20:40] but after that they dared not question Him anymore. [NKJ]

Jesus was not calling for revolution against Rome, even though it was an oppressive conqueror of Israel. On the other hand, his apostles refused to obey a government order not to preach and teach in Jesus' name (Acts 5:27-29). On that occasion, one of Jesus' apostles said:

"We ought to obey God rather than men."

The same admonition to obey God rather than man is found in Psalm 118:8-9

"It is better to trust the Lord
Than to put confidence in man.
It is better to trust in the Lord
Than to put confidence in princes."
[Psalm 118:8-9, Bible, NKJV]

Finally, the Apostle Paul agreed with and reiterated these conclusions by saying that that it is scandalous for Christians to use civil rather than ecclesiastical courts in order to settle our disputes:

1 Corinthians 6:1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, **go to law** before the unjust, and not before the saints?

1 Corinthians 6:7 Now therefore **there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law [in a civil rather than ecclesiastical court] one with another.** Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather [suffer yourselves to] be defrauded?

The Roman Tribute Coin

5. Tiberius; 14 - 37 A.D.; AR denarius; the "Tribute Penny" of the Bible. In Mark 12:14-17 the Temple priests, testing Jesus, asked Him:

And when they were come, they say unto him, "Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give?"

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, "Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny (denarius), that I may see [it]."

And they brought [it]. And he saith unto them, "Whose [is] this image and superscription?" And they said unto him, "Caesar's."

And Jesus answering said unto them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." And they marveled at him.

Obv: Laureate head of Tiberius, r. Rev: Livia, as Pax, seated on the reverse.



The account of the Tribute to Caesar is more extensively covered in Matthew, chapter 22. In this account, and others, the bible clearly shows that as soon as the Herodians understood the answer that they received, they marveled at the answer, and went on their way. After that time, they ceased to question Him anymore.

When you research out the origin and lineage of the term "Pontifus Maximus", you find the Babylonian origin. Essentially, it is saying that "Caesar is God." This title was later adopted by the Roman Popes.

Conclusions

Aren't we supposed to obey the authority over us? Yes, as long as there is no conflict with God's law. Blind obedience to all civil authority dictates, wishes, whims etc. is not always necessary though. Furthermore, if blind obedience to civil authority is really the rule to live by, I have some thought provoking questions for those who preach that false doctrine to answer:

1. Was it right for Moses parents to disobey the civil authority over them and not kill their baby? The Hebrew midwives disobeyed the civil authority and God blessed them. See Ex. 1.
2. Was it right for Peter and the disciples to disobey civil authority and keep preaching Christ? See Acts 5.
3. Was it right for Samson to disobey the civil authority (the Philistines ruled the land)? See Judges 16.
4. Was it right for the prophets to disobey the civil authority and proclaim their message at the risk of life, limb and property? See Hebrews 11.
5. Was it right for Daniel to disobey the civil authority and pray to God in spite of the command by the absolute dictator not to do so? See Daniel 6.
6. Was it right for the founding fathers like Patrick Henry, George Washington, etc. to disobey King George, the civil authority over them, and begin this great land we now freely enjoy? I suggest you re-read the Declaration of independence and try to see the motive of those great and godly men.
7. If tyranny is not the government ordained by God, is it right to resist tyranny? See the entire history of the nation of Israel in their struggle against various tyrants.
8. Was it right for the Germans at the concentration camps to obey their elected or appointed civil authority and kill the Jews?
9. Have the IRS's chains of slavery become comfortable to you and you prefer them and the peace and safety of not standing for what is right over liberty? See Patrick Henry's famous speech. It applies very well here.
10. Was it right for the French underground to disobey the civil authority and blow up German tanks, bridges etc during WW II?
11. Was it right for the men in the book of Judges to disobey the civil authority over them and rebel against their rulers?
12. Was it right for the united States to oppose the aggression of Hitler? Sadam Hussein? Japan at Pearl Harbor? Etc.
13. If someone steals your car, kidnaps your kids or rapes your wife will you call the police (use the civil authorities and legal system) and/or defend your family physically and legally?
14. If the pacifist position is what some are now preaching, should Bible colleges and churches expel students and church members who go into the military or refuse entrance or membership to those who are in or have been in the military in order to be consistent?
15. Was it right for Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego to disobey the civil authority by not bowing on command? See Daniel 3.
16. In Acts 5 and 12 Peter disobeyed the civil authorities over him. He walked past the sleeping guards, out of jail and fled the country. This was illegal for him to do. Is this the same Peter who wrote the I Peter passage we preach from about obeying authority?

When one understands that the answer Jesus gave to whether we should pay taxes was given under Hebrew law, then they understand that the same fate awaits all who pay the tribute to Caesar that God will mete out for Caesar, then we can see that Jesus was clearly saying, "Do not pay taxes unto Caesar", as was alleged at His trial. See Luke 23:2, where the people accused Jesus of forbidding the payment of taxes to Caesar, which said:

[Luke 23:2, KJV] And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this [fellow] perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

See also: 1 Samuel 8:7-19 in which we learn God's displeasure with those who refused to be governed by Him and instead decided to elect their own King [government], who God said would oppress them.

And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them.

"According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also.

*"Now therefore heed their voice, **However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them.**"*

So Samuel told all the words of the Lord to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, "This will be the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots.

"He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots.

"He will take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers.

“And he will take the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants.

“He will take a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants.

“And he will take your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work.

“He will take a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants.

“And you will cry out in that day because your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the Lord will not hear you in that day.”

Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, “No, but we will have a king over us, that we also may be like all the nations and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles.”

What God was saying is that we should not appoint our government to rule over us, but to have them serving us and for God to rule over us as the sovereigns in charge of the government.

“Away with you, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him ONLY [NOT the government!] you shall serve.’”
[Matt. 4:10, Bible, NKJV]

He was saying this because he knew that tyranny and a dictatorship would be the ultimate result, which would be oppressive and sinful.

“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave---just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”
[Matthew 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]

Is our present government our servant? Does the Internal Revenue SERVICE serve you? Our founding fathers ensured that the U.S. government started out in 1776 as our servant by limiting its power with a masterful system of checks and balances. They did this because the abuses and tyranny of the British king were fresh in their minds. But since then, we have forgotten what God told us and looked the other way while our Congress [who has unlawfully made itself into the equivalent of the king in biblical times] and its henchmen in the IRS [the king's tax collectors] have transformed themselves from servants to tyrannical dictators by slowly but systematically rewriting the laws because the apathetic populace they created using the public education system let them get away with it. Revelation 18:3-8 describes what the reward is to be for those who seek to be part of such a corrupt government or those who trust in and do not rebel against such a government: God is talking below about Babylon, which is a metaphor for all the graft and corruption that results from human government unrestricted by the checks and balances that our founding fathers put into the U.S. Constitution and unaccountable to God. Earlier in Revelation 17, Babylon the Great is described as “The Great Harlot who sits on many waters with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication” (Rev. 17:1-2). We believe that this great Harlot is really the bride of Christ (his church/people) described by Paul in Eph. 5:22-24 which never married her husband, Christ, and therefore becomes a harlot and commits fornication with Satan. Here’s Rev. 18:3-8:

“For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury.”

And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.

“For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

“Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her.

“In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, ‘I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.’”

“Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.”

Look above again at what is REALLY supposed to be “rendered to Caesar [Babylon]” in Revelation 18:6-8:

“Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her.

“In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, ‘I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.’

“Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.”

So the reward for trusting government to rule us or allowing a king to rule over us instead of God is death and famine.

“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.”
[Romans 6:23, NKVJ]

Why is this the reward to be rendered to Caesar? Because the idolatry represented by making Caesar into a false god violates the first and most important commandment!:

You shall have no other gods before Me. You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you shall not bow down or serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.
[Exodus 20:3-6, NKVJ]

The Bible is replete with examples of those who were killed at the command or with the blessing of God for the idolatry of worshipping other gods, including government. Below are just a few examples:

Ezekiel 9:5 "And I heard God say to the other men, 'Follow him through the city and kill. Spare no one.'"

Ezekiel 9:6 "Kill the old men, young men, young women, mothers and children."

Ezekiel 9:7 "God said to them, 'Defile the Temple. Fill its courtyards with corpses. Get to work!' So they began to kill the people in the city."

Ezekiel 9:11 "Then the man wearing linen clothes returned and reported to the Lord, 'I have carried out your orders.'"

CONTEXT FOR WHY GOD COMMANDED THE KILLING IN THE ABOVE FOUR VERSES:

Ezekiel 8:17: "Have you seen this, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose. Therefore I also will act in fury. My eye will not spare nor will I have pity: and though they cry in My ears with a loud voice, I will not hear them."

The people were:

1. Committing acts of violence (Ezekiel 8:17)
2. Worshipping idols (Eze. 8:10-12)
3. Women were weeping for an idol called Tammuz (Ezekiel 8:14)
4. Priests were worshipping the sun God. (Ezekiel 8:16)

The killing was God's judgment and wrath against His own people, not those of other races in a Zionist plot. God disciplined his own children in this case for violating the greatest and the first of the ten commandments found in Exodus 20:3-11.

God simply fulfilled justice by punishing his own people for violating the first commandment and committing idolatry. If he hadn't done this, He would not have maintained the sanctity of His children at the time (His family now includes everyone, not just Israel) or allowed the truth of His word, recorded in their writings, to be passed down through the generations so we could enjoy it today. The greater good was thereby accomplished, because God through the Israelites allowed His word and His truth to be revealed to us in what later became the Bible. No other culture or race has been able, through so many generations, to record the history and divine intervention of God in the lives of men better or in a more inspiring way than the writings of the Jews about God, and God apparently wanted to protect this, or His message of truth to us, and His love letter to the world, the Holy Bible, would be lost forever if he allowed His messenger, the Israelites, to be corrupted and to renounce their heritage and their history and the writings of the Bible they authored.

"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."
[Rev. 3:19, Bible, NKJV]

The only thing the Bible says is to be rendered to Caesar is death and mourning and famine. Render to him his due! Now do you understand what Jesus was saying and why both the Government and the Pharisees wanted to crucify Him? We aren't suggesting here that you should take the law into your own hands and subvert the sovereignty of God through vigilante justice in fulfilling Jesus' command above, but we are showing you what Caesar really deserves and what only God in His righteousness can give him. Note that Jesus also took the trouble here to hide or encrypt His subtle message, so that it would survive the ages and time and appear in the version of the Bible we have today. Otherwise, the government would have destroyed the Bible message long ago.

Luke 10:21, "In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, **I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent** [of the world], and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight."

The Bible is radical and revolutionary when the Holy Spirit illuminates for us what God is really saying. Is it any wonder our Christian founding fathers rebelled against Britain so they could restore God to His rightful role over them? Those who truly believe that we should "render unto Caesar that which is Caesar's" can't in good conscience support the notion of the American Revolution, which at the time accomplished the opposite goal and was an armed rebellion against "Caesar".

2.8 How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government: With franchises¹⁴

"All systems of government suppose they are to be administered by men of common sense and common honesty. In our country, as all ultimately depends on the voice of the people, they have it in their power, and it is to be presumed they generally will choose men of this description: but if they will not, the case, to be sure, is without remedy. If they choose fools, they will have foolish laws. If they choose knaves, they will have knavish ones. But this can never be the case until they are generally fools or knaves themselves, which, thank God, is not likely ever to become the character of the American people." [Justice Iredell] (Fries's Case (CC) F Cas No 5126, supra.) [Ludecke v. Watkins, 335 U.S. 160; 92 L.Ed 1881, 1890; 68 S.Ct. 1429 (1948)]

¹⁴ Source: How Scoundrels Corrupted Our Republican Form of Government, Family Guardian Fellowship; <https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/HowScCorruptOurRepubGovt.htm>.

"The chief enemies of republican freedom are [mental sloth](#), [conformity](#), [bigotry](#), [superstition](#), [credulity](#), [monopoly](#) in the market of ideas, and utter, benighted ignorance."
[Adderley v. State of Florida, 385 U.S. 39, 49 (1967)]

2.8.1 Original Design of our Republic

We very thoroughly covered the foundations of our republican form of government earlier in chapter 4. We showed you in Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.1 the [hierarchy of sovereignty](#) and where you fit personally in that hierarchy. We showed you in Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.5 that [Article 4, Section 4](#) of the U.S. Constitution guarantees to all Americans a "[republican form of government](#)". Then in section 5.1.1 we showed you the order that our state and federal governments were created and the distinct sovereignties that comprise all the elements of our republican political system. Now we are going to tie the whole picture together and show you graphically the tools and techniques that specific covetous government servants have used over the years to corrupt and debase that system for their own personal financial and political benefit.

"The king establishes the land by [justice](#); but he who receives bribes overthrows it."
[Prov. 29:4, Bible, NKJV]

After you have learned these techniques by which corruption is introduced, we will spend the rest of the chapter showing *exactly* how these techniques have been specifically applied over the years to corrupt and debase and destroy our political system and undermine our personal liberties, rights, and freedoms. This will train your perception to be on the lookout for any future attempts by our covetous politicians to further corrupt our system so that you can act swiftly at a political level to oppose and prevent it.

First of all, the foundation of our republican form of government is all the following as a group:

1. Sovereign power held by the People through their direct participation in the affairs of government as jurists and voters.

"The sovereignty of a state does not reside in the persons who fill the different departments of its government, but in the People, from whom the government emanated; and they may change it at their discretion. Sovereignty, then in this country, abides with the constituency, and not with the agent; and this remark is true, both in reference to the federal and state government."
[Spooner v. McConnell, 22 F. 939, 943]

"There is no such thing as a power of inherent sovereignty in the government of the United States In this country sovereignty resides in the people, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution entrusted to it: All else is withheld."
[Julliard v. Greenman: 110 U.S. 421, (1884)]

2. All powers exercised by government are directly delegated to those serving in government by the people, both collectively and individually.

"The question is not what power the federal government ought to have, but what powers, in fact, have been given by the people... The federal union is a government of delegated powers. It has only such as are expressly conferred upon it, and such as are reasonably to be implied from those granted. In this respect, we differ radically from nations where all legislative power, without restriction or limitation, is vested in a parliament or other legislative body subject to no restriction except the discretion of its members." (Congress)
[U.S. v. William M. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

"The Government of the United States is one of delegated powers alone. Its authority is defined and limited by the Constitution. All powers not granted to it by that instrument are reserved to the States or the people."
[United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U.S. 542 (1875)]

"It is again to antagonize Chief Justice Marshall, when he said: 'The government of the Union, then (whatever may be the influence of this fact on the case), is emphatically and truly a government of the people. In form and in substance it emanates from them. Its powers are granted by them, and are to be exercised directly on them and for their benefit. This government is acknowledged by all to be one of enumerated powers.' 4 Wheat. 404, 4 L.Ed. 601."
[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

The implication is that the people AS INDIVIDUALS are EQUAL to the government in the eyes of the law because you can't delegate what you don't have:

*"Derativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.
The power which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived."*

Nemo dat qui non habet. No one can give who does not possess. Jenk. Cent. 250.

Nemo plus juris ad alienum transferre potest, quam ispe habent. One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.

Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest. No one can do that by another which he cannot do by himself.

Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur. He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it himself. Co. Litt. 258.

Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino. Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master. 15 Bin. Ab. 327.

Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy. 4 Co. 24.

What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles.

[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;

SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm/>

3. Separation of powers between three branches of government. That separation is described in:

Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. Distinct separation of property rights between PUBLIC and PRIVATE. By "public" we mean GOVERNMENT property. That separation is described in:

Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Without ALL of the above, every government becomes corrupt and turns into a de facto government as described in:

De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The concept separation of powers is called the "[Separation of Powers Doctrine](#)":

"Separation of powers. The governments of the states and the United States are divided into three departments or branches: the legislative, which is empowered to make laws, the executive which is required to carry out the laws, and the judicial which is charged with interpreting the laws and adjudicating disputes under the laws. Under this constitutional doctrine of "separation of powers," one branch is not permitted to encroach on the domain or exercise the powers of another branch. See U.S. Constitution, Articles I-III. See also Power (Constitutional Powers)."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1365]

Here is how no less than the U.S. Supreme Court described the purpose of this separation of powers:

*"We start with first principles. The Constitution creates a Federal Government of enumerated powers. See U.S. Const., Art. I, 8. As James Madison wrote, "[t]he powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite." The Federalist No. 45, pp. 292-293 (C. Rossiter ed. 1961). **This constitutionally mandated division of authority "was adopted by the Framers to ensure protection of our fundamental liberties."** Gregory v. Ashcroft, 501 U.S. 452, 458 (1991) (internal quotation marks omitted). **"Just as the separation and independence of the coordinate branches of the Federal Government serves to prevent the accumulation of excessive power in any one branch, a healthy balance of power between the States and the Federal Government will reduce the risk of tyranny and abuse from either front."** Ibid.
[U.S. v. Lopez, 514 U.S. 549 (1995)]*

The founding fathers believed that men were inherently corrupt. They believed that absolute power corrupts absolutely so they avoided concentrating too much power into any single individual.

"When all government, domestic and foreign, in little as in great things, shall be drawn to Washington as the center of all power, it will render powerless the checks provided of one government on another and will become as venal and oppressive as the government from which we separated."
[Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:332]

"Our government is now taking so steady a course as to show by what road it will pass to destruction; to wit: by consolidation first and then corruption, its necessary consequence. The engine of consolidation will be the Federal judiciary; the two other branches the corrupting and corrupted instruments."
[Thomas Jefferson to Nathaniel Macon, 1821. ME 15:341]

"The [federal] judiciary branch is the instrument which, working like gravity, without intermission, is to press us at last into one consolidated mass."
[Thomas Jefferson to Archibald Thweat, 1821. ME 15:307]

"There is no danger I apprehend so much as the consolidation of our government by the noiseless and therefore unalarming instrumentality of the Supreme Court."
[Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:421]

"I wish... to see maintained that wholesome distribution of powers established by the Constitution for the limitation of both [the State and General governments], and never to see all offices transferred to Washington where, further withdrawn from the eyes of the people, they may more secretly be bought and sold as at market."
[Thomas Jefferson to William Johnson, 1823. ME 15:450]

"What an augmentation of the field for jobbing, speculating, plundering, office-building and office-hunting would be produced by an assumption of all the State powers into the hands of the General Government!"
[Thomas Jefferson to Gideon Granger, 1800. ME 10:168]

"I see,... and with the deepest affliction, the rapid strides with which the federal branch of our government is advancing towards the usurpation of all the rights reserved to the States, and the consolidation in itself of all powers, foreign and domestic; and that, too, by constructions which, if legitimate, leave no limits to their power... It is but too evident that the three ruling branches of [the Federal government] are in combination to strip their colleagues, the State authorities, of the powers reserved by them, and to exercise themselves all functions foreign and domestic."
[Thomas Jefferson to William Branch Giles, 1825. ME 16:146]

"We already see the [judiciary] power, installed for life, responsible to no authority (for impeachment is not even a scare-crow), advancing with a noiseless and steady pace to the great object of consolidation. The foundations are already deeply laid by their decisions for the annihilation of constitutional State rights and the removal of every check, every counterpoise to the engulfing power of which themselves are to make a sovereign part."
[Thomas Jefferson to William T. Barry, 1822. ME 15:388]

For further quotes supporting the above, see:

Thomas Jefferson on Politics and Government
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff1060.htm>

They instead wanted an egalitarian and utopian society. They loathed the idea of a king because they had seen how corrupt the monarchies of Europe had become by reading the history books. They loathed it so much that they specifically prohibited titles of nobility in Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8:

U.S. Constitution; Article 1, Section 9, Clause 8

No Title of Nobility shall be granted by the United States: And no Person holding any Office of Profit or Trust under them, shall, without the Consent of the Congress, accept of any present, Emolument, Office, or Title, of any kind whatever, from any King, Prince or foreign State.

So the founders instead distributed and dispersed political power into several independent branches of government that have sovereign power over a finite sphere and prohibited the branches from assuming each others duties. This, they believed, would prevent collusion against their rights and liberties. They therefore divided the government into the Executive,

Legislative, and Judicial branches and made them independent of each other, and assigned very specific duties to each. In effect, these three branches became “[foreign](#)” to each other and in constant competition with each other for power and control.

The founders further dispersed political power by dividing power between the several states and the federal government and gave most of the power to the states. They gave each state their own seats in Congress, in the Senate. They made the states just like “foreign countries” and independent nations so that there would be the greatest separation of powers possible between the federal government and the states:

“The States between each other are sovereign and independent. They are distinct and separate sovereignties, except so far as they have parted with some of the attributes of sovereignty by the Constitution. They continue to be nations, with all their rights, and under all their national obligations, and with all the rights of nations in every particular; except in the surrender by each to the common purposes and objects of the Union, under the Constitution. The rights of each State, when not so yielded up, remain absolute.”
[Bank of Augusta v. Earle, [38 U.S. \(13 Pet.\) 519](#), 10 L.Ed. 274 (1839)]

Then the founders created multiple states so that the states would be in competition with each other for citizens and for commerce. When one state got too oppressive or taxed people too much, the people could then move to an economically more attractive state and climate. This kept the states from oppressing their citizens and it gave the people a means to keep their state and their government in check. Then they put the federal government in charge of regulating commerce among and between the states, and the intention of this was to *maximize*, not obstruct, commerce between the states so that we would act as a unified economic union and like a country. Even so, they didn’t want our country to be a “nation” under the [law of nations](#), because they didn’t want a [national government](#) with unlimited powers. They wanted a “federation”, so they called our central government the “federal government” instead of a “[national government](#)”. To give us a “[national government](#)” would be a recipe for tyranny:

“By that law the several States and Governments spread over our globe, are considered as forming a society, not a NATION. It has only been by a very few comprehensive minds, such as those of Elizabeth and the Fourth Henry, that this last great idea has been even contemplated. 3rdly, and chiefly, I shall examine the important question before us, by the Constitution of the United States, and the legitimate result of that valuable instrument.”
[Chisholm v. Georgia, [2 Dall. \(U.S.\) 419](#), 1 L.Ed. 440 (1794)]

The ingenious founders also made the people the sovereigns in charge of both the state and federal governments by giving them a Bill of Rights and mandating frequent elections. Frequent elections:

1. Ensured that rulers would not be in office long enough to learn enough to get sneaky with the people or abuse their power.
2. Kept the rulers accountable to the people and provided a prompt feedback mechanism to make sure politicians and rulers were incentivized to listen to the people.
3. Created a stable political system that would automatically converge onto the will of the majority so that the country would be at peace instead of at war within itself.

The founders even gave the people their own house in Congress called the House of Representatives, so that the power between the states, in the Senate, and the People, in the House, would be well-balanced. They also made sure that these sovereign electors and citizens were well armed with a good education, so they could keep their government in check and capably defend their freedom, property, and liberty by themselves. When things got rough and governments became corrupt, these rugged and self-sufficient citizens were also guaranteed the right to defend their property using arms that the [U.S. Constitution](#) said in the [Second Amendment](#) that they had a right to keep and use. This ensured that citizens wouldn’t need to depend on the government for a handout or socialist benefits and wouldn’t have to worry about having a government that would plunder their property or their liberty.

Finally, the founding fathers created the institution of trial by jury, so that if government got totally corrupt and passed unjust laws that violated God’s Laws, the people could put themselves back in control through jury nullification. This also effectively dealt with the problem of corrupt judges, because both the jury and the grand jury could override the judge as well when they detected a conflict of interest by judging both the facts *and* the law. Here is how [Thomas Jefferson](#) described the duty of the jury in such a circumstance:

“It is left... to the juries, if they think the permanent judges are under any bias whatever in any cause, to take on themselves to judge the law as well as the fact. They never exercise this power but when they suspect partiality in the judges; and by the exercise of this power they have been the firmest bulwarks of English liberty.”

[Thomas Jefferson to Abbe Arnoux, 1789. ME 7:423, Papers 15:283]

Then the founders separated church and state and put the state and the church in competition with each other to protect and nurture the people. This church/state separation and dual sovereignty was discussed in Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.3.6.

The design that our founding fathers had for our political system was elegant, unique, unprecedented, ingenious, perfectly balanced, and inherently just. It was founded on the concept of [Natural Order](#) and [Natural Law](#), which as we explained in section 4.1 are based on the sequence that things were created. This concept made sense, even to people who didn't believe in God, so it had wide support among a very diverse country of immigrants from all over the world and of many different religious faiths. [Natural Law](#) and [Natural Order](#) unified our country because it was just and fair and righteous. That is the basis for the phrase on our currency, which says:

"E Pluribus Unum"

...which means: "From many, one." Our system of [Natural Law](#) and [Natural Order](#) also happened to be based on God's sovereign design for **self**-government, as we explained throughout chapter 4. The founders also recognized that [liberty](#) without God and morality are impossible:

*"We have no government armed with the power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion. Avarice [greed], ambition, revenge, or gallantry [debauchery], would break the strongest cords of our Constitution as a whale goes through a net. **Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other.**"*
[John Adams, 2nd President]

So the founders included the requirement for BOTH God and Liberty on all of our currency. They put the phrase "[In God We Trust](#)" and the phrase "Liberty" side by side, and they were probably thinking of the following scripture when they did that!:

"Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty."
[2 Cor. 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

By creating such distinct separation of powers among all the forces of government, the founders ensured that the only way anything would get done within government was exclusively by informed consent and *not* by force or terror. The Declaration of Independence identifies the source of ALL "just" government power as "consent". Anything not consensual is therefore unjust and tyrannical. An informed and sovereign People will only do things voluntarily and consensually when it is in their absolute best interests. This would ensure that government would never engage in anything that wasn't in the best interests of everyone as a whole, because people, at least theoretically, would never consent to anything that would either hurt them or injure their Constitutional rights. The Supreme Court described this kind of government by consent as "government by compact":

*"In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. **Our government is founded upon compact [consent expressed in a written contract called a Constitution or in positive law]. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people.**"*
[Glass v. The Sloop Betsy, 3 (U.S.) Dall 6]

Here is the legal definition of "compact" to prove our point that the Constitution and all federal law written in furtherance of it are indeed a "compact":

*"**Compact**, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forborne. See also Compact clause; Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty."*
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

Enacting a mutual agreement into positive law then, becomes the vehicle for expressing the fact that the People collectively agreed and consented to the law and to accept any adverse impact that law might have on their liberty. Public servants then, are just the apparatus that the sovereign People use for governing themselves through the operation of positive law. As the

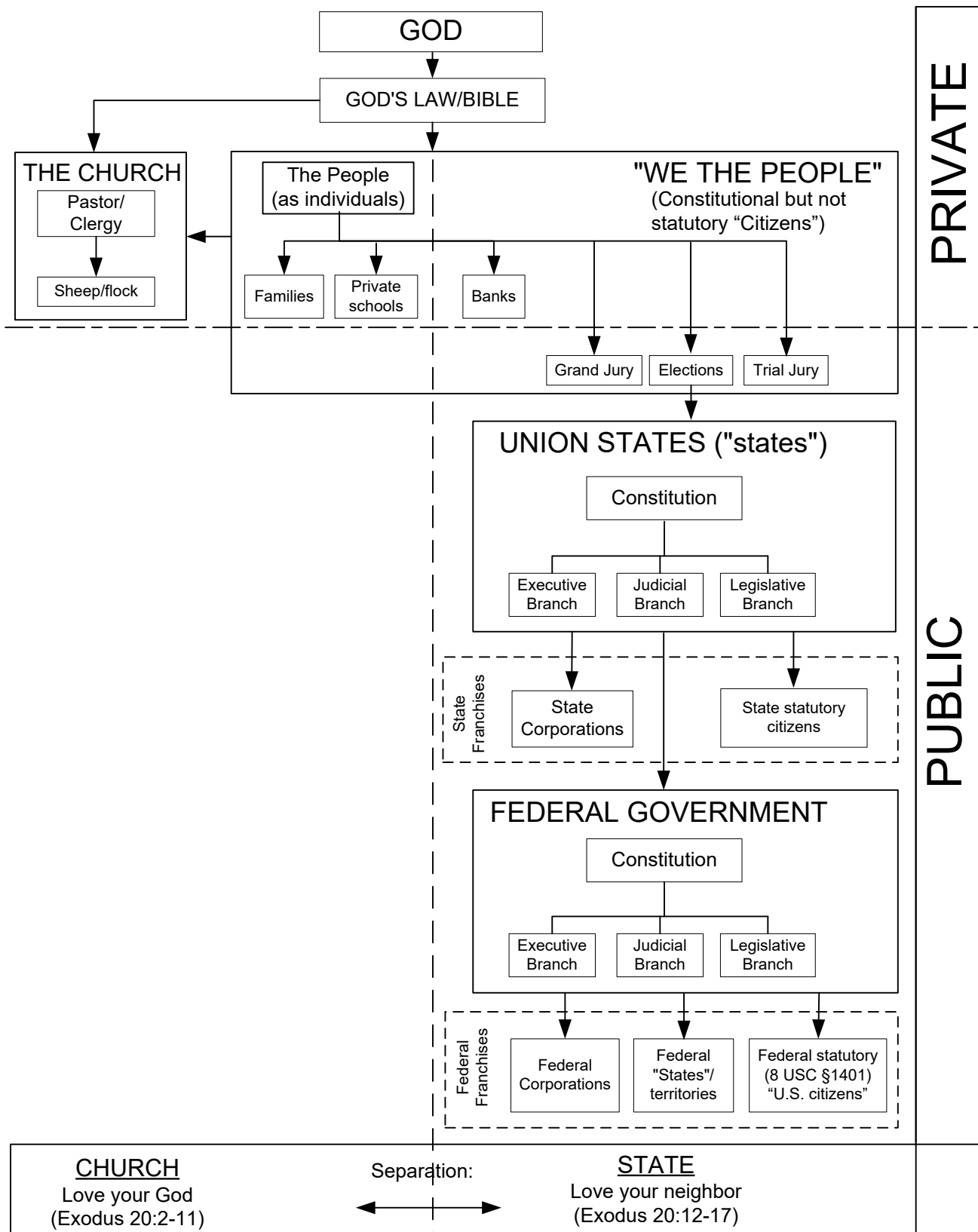
definition above shows, the apparatus and machinery of government is simply the “rudder” that steers the ship, but the “Captain” of the ship is the People *both* individually and collectively. In a true Republican Form of Government, the REAL government is the people individually and collectively, and not their “public servants”. That is the true meaning of the phrase “a government of the people, by the people, and for the people” used by Abraham Lincoln in the Gettysburg Address.

Our de jure Constitutional Republic started out as a perfectly balanced and just system indeed. But somewhere along the way, it was deliberately corrupted by evil men for personal gain. Just like Cain (in the Bible) destroyed the tranquility and peace of an idyllic world and divided the Family of Adam by first introducing murder into the world, greedy politicians who wanted to line their pockets corrupted our wonderful system and brought evil into the government. How did it happen? They did it with a combination of force, fraud, and the corrupting influence of money. This process can be shown graphically and described in scientific terms over a period of years to show *precisely* how it was done. We will now attempt to do this so that the process is crystal clear in your mind. What we are trying to show are the following elements in our diagram:

1. The distinct sovereignties *between* governments:
 - 1.1. States
 - 1.2. The federal government
2. The sovereignties *within* governments:
 - 2.1. Executive branch
 - 2.2. Legislative branch
 - 2.3. Judicial branch
3. The hierarchy of sovereignty between all the sovereignties based on their sequence of creation.
4. The corrupting influence of force, fraud, and money, including the branch that initiated it, the date it was initiated, and the object it was initiated against.

To meet the above objectives, we will start off with the diagram found in Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.1.1 and expand it with some of the added elements found in the [Natural Order diagram](#) found earlier in Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.1. To the bottom of the diagram, we add the Ten Commandments, which establishes the “Separation of Church v. State”. The first four commandments in [Exodus 20:2-11](#) establish the church and the last six commandments found in [Exodus 20:12-17](#) define how we should relate to other people, who Jesus later called our “neighbor” in [Matt. 22:39](#). The main and only purpose of government is to love and protect and serve its inhabitants and citizens, who collectively are “neighbors”. What results is a schematic diagram of the initial political system that the founders gave us absent all corruption. This is called the “[De jure](#) U.S. Government”. It is the only lawful government we have and its organization is defined by our Constitution. It's organization is also defined by the Bible, which we also call “Natural Law” throughout this document.

Figure 1: De Jure Hierarchy of Sovereignty



1

2 Each box in the above diagram represents a sovereignty or sovereign entity that helps distribute power throughout our system
 3 of government to prevent corruption or tyranny. The arrows with dark ends indicate an act of creation by the sovereign

above. That act of creation carries with it an implied delegation of authority to do specific tasks and establishes a fiduciary relationship between the creator, and his subordinate creation. The above system as shown functions properly and fully and provides the best defense for our liberties only when there is complete separation between each sovereignty, which is to say that all actions performed and all choices made by any one sovereign:

1. Are completely free of fraud, force, conflict of interest, or duress.
2. Are accomplished completely voluntarily, which is to say that they are done for the mutual benefit of all parties involved rather than any one single party exercising undue influence.
3. Involve fully informed consent made with a full awareness by all parties to the agreement of all rights which are being surrendered to procure any benefits acquired.
4. Are done mainly or exclusively for the benefit of the sovereign above the agent who is the actor.
5. Are done for righteous reasons and noble intent, meaning that they are accomplished for the benefit of someone else rather than one's own personal or financial benefit. This requirement is the foundation of what a fiduciary relationship means and also the only way that conflicts of interest and the corruption they can cause can be eliminated.

2.8.2 Main Technique of Corruption: Introduce Franchises to replace UNALIENABLE PRIVATE Rights with REVOCABLE PUBLIC Statutory PRIVILEGES

*"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower [is] servant to the lender."
[Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]*

The secret to how scoundrels corrupt our republic based on inalienable rights and replace it with a democracy based on revocable statutory privileges is to offer to loan you government property with conditions or legal strings attached. That process is called a "franchise". The Bible and the U.S. Supreme Court both describe EXACTLY, from a legal perspective, WHEN AND HOW you personally facilitate this inversion of the de jure hierarchy in the previous section to make public servants into masters and make you the sovereign into a government employee or officer. It is done with loans of government property that have legal strings attached. This loan is what we call "government franchises" (Form #05.030) on our website. The word "privilege" in fact is synonymous with loans of absolutely owned GOVERNMENT property and the legal strings attached to the loan.

*"The rich rules over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to the lender."
[Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]*

"The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it."
[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876)]

Curses of Disobedience [to God's Laws]

"The alien [Washington, D.C. is legislatively "alien" in relation to states of the Union] who is among you shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower [malicious destruction of EQUAL PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT by abusing FRANCHISES]. He shall lend to you [Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise], but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.

"Moreover all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded you. And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants forever.

"Because you did not serve [ONLY] the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything, therefore you shall serve your [covetous thieving lawyer] enemies, whom the Lord will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron [franchise codes] on your neck until He has destroyed you. The Lord will bring a nation against you from afar [the District of CRIMINALS], from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies [the American Eagle], a nation whose language [LEGALESE] you will not understand, a nation of fierce [coercive and fascist] countenance, which does not

respect the elderly [assassinates them by denying them healthcare through bureaucratic delays on an Obamacare waiting list] nor show favor to the young [destroying their ability to learn in the public FOOL system]. And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [with "trade or business" franchise taxes], until you [and all your property] are destroyed [or STOLEN/CONFISCATED]; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you. [Deut. 28:43-51, Bible, NKJV]

The problem with all such loans is that the [covetous de facto \(Form #05.043\) government](#) offering them can theoretically attach ANY condition they want to the loan. If the property is something that is life threatening to do without, then they can destroy ALL of your constitutional rights and leave you with no judicial or legal remedy whatsoever for the loss of your [fundamental or natural PRIVATE rights and otherwise PRIVATE property](#)! This, in fact, is EXACTLY what Pharaoh did to the Israelites during the famine in Egypt, described in [Genesis 47](#).

"But when Congress creates a statutory right [a "privilege" or "public right" in this case, such as a "trade or business"], it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right. FN35 Such provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress' power to define the right that it has created. No comparable justification exists, however, when the right being adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In such a situation, substantial inroads into functions that have traditionally been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions of Congress' power to define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted encroachments upon the judicial power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts."
[[Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 \(1983\)](#)]

The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for decision. They are:

[. . .]

6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits. FN7 [Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.](#)

FN7 Compare [Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.](#)
[[Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 \(1936\)](#)]

*"The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a certain individual or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law.** Privilege or immunity is conferred upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption."*

[[The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;](#)

SOURCE:

http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf
f]

See [Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien, "Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.](#)

Whether you know it or not, by accepting such physical or intangible property you are, in effect, manifesting your implied consent (assent) under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.) to enter into a contract with the government that offered it in the process. Lawyers commonly call this type of interaction a "quid pro quo". That contract represents a constructive waiver of the sovereignty and sovereign immunity that comes from God Himself. Because the government is asking you to GIVE PRIVATE/CONSTITUTIONAL rights in relation to them as consideration that would otherwise be [INALIENABLE \(Form](#)

#12.038), they are acting in a private, non-governmental capacity as a [de facto government \(Form #05.043\)](#) with no real official, judicial, or [sovereign immunity](#). That [franchise contract \(Form #12.012\)](#) will, almost inevitably, end up being an [adhesion contract](#) that will be extremely one-sided and will not only NOT "benefit" you (the "Buyer") in the aggregate, but will work an extreme injury, inequality, and [injustice \(Form #05.050\)](#) that God actually forbids:

Lending to the Poor

If one of your brethren becomes poor [desperate], and falls into poverty among you, then you shall help him, like a stranger or a sojourner [transient foreigner and/or non-resident non-person, [Form #05.020](#)], that he may live with you. Take no usury or interest from him; but fear your God, that your brother may live with you. You shall not lend him your money for usury, nor lend him your food at a profit. I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God.

The Law Concerning Slavery

And if one of your brethren who dwells by you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not compel him to serve as a slave. As a hired servant and a sojourner he shall be with you, and shall serve you until the Year of Jubilee. And then he shall depart from you—he and his children with him—and shall return to his own family. He shall return to the possession of his fathers. For they are My servants [[Form #13.007](#)], whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves. You shall not rule over him with rigor, but you shall fear your God.”
[Lev. 25:35-43, Bible, NKJV]

Adhesion Contract

Also found in: [Dictionary](#), [Thesaurus](#), [Financial](#), [Wikipedia](#).

Related to Adhesion Contract: [unilateral contract](#), [exculpatory clause](#), [personal contract](#), [Unconscionable contract](#)

Adhesion Contract

A type of contract, a legally binding agreement between two parties to do a certain thing, in which one side has all the bargaining power and uses it to write the contract primarily to his or her advantage.

An example of an adhesion contract is a standardized contract form that offers goods or services to consumers on essentially a "take it or leave it" basis without giving consumers realistic opportunities to negotiate terms that would benefit their interests. When this occurs, the consumer cannot obtain the desired product or service unless he or she acquiesces to the form contract.

There is nothing unenforceable or even wrong about adhesion contracts. In fact, most businesses would never conclude their volume of transactions if it were necessary to negotiate all the terms of every [Consumer Credit](#) contract. Insurance contracts and residential leases are other kinds of adhesion contracts. This does not mean, however, that all adhesion contracts are valid. Many adhesion contracts are [Unconscionable](#); they are so unfair to the weaker party that a court will refuse to enforce them. An example would be severe penalty provisions for failure to pay loan installments promptly that are physically hidden by small print located in the middle of an obscure paragraph of a lengthy loan agreement. In such a case a court can find that there is no meeting of the minds of the parties to the contract and that the weaker party has not accepted the terms of the contract.

West's Encyclopedia of American Law, edition 2. Copyright 2008 The Gale Group, Inc. All rights reserved.

adhesion contract (contract of adhesion)

n. a contract (often a signed form) so imbalanced in favor of one party over the other that there is a strong implication it was not freely bargained. Example: a rich landlord dealing with a poor tenant who has no choice and must accept all terms of a lease, no matter how restrictive or burdensome, since the tenant cannot afford to move. An adhesion contract can give the little guy the opportunity to claim in court that the contract with the big shot is invalid. This doctrine should be used and applied more often, but the same big guy-little guy inequity may apply in the ability to afford a trial or find and pay a resourceful lawyer. (See: [contract](#))

Copyright © 1981-2005 by Gerald N. Hill and Kathleen T. Hill. All Right reserved.

[The Free Dictionary by Farlex: Adhesion Contract; Downloaded 10/9/2019; SOURCE: <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/Adhesion+Contract>]

The temptation of the offer of the government franchise as an adhesion contract is exhaustively described, personified, and even dramatized in the following:

1. The Temptation of Jesus by Satan on the Mountain in [Matthew 4:1-11](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Matthew+4&version=NKJV).
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Matthew+4&version=NKJV>
2. *Devil's Advocate: Lawyers-What We are Up Against*, SEDM (OFFSITE LINK)
<https://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>
3. *Philosophical Implications of the Temptation of Jesus*, Stefan Molyneux
<https://sedm.org/philosophical-implications-of-the-temptation-of-jesus/>
4. *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/SocialSecurity/TOC.htm>

James Madison, whose notes were used to draft the Bill of Rights, predicted this perversion of the de jure Constitutional design, when he very insightfully said the following:

"With respect to the words general welfare, I have always regarded them as qualified by the detail of powers connected with them. To take them in a literal and unlimited sense would be a metamorphosis of the Constitution into a character which there is a host of proofs was not contemplated by its creator."

"If Congress can employ money indefinitely to the general welfare, and are the sole and supreme judges of the general welfare, they may take the care of religion into their own hands; they may appoint teachers in every State, county and parish and pay them out of their public treasury; they may take into their own hands the education of children, establishing in like manner schools throughout the Union; they may assume the provision of the poor; they may undertake the regulation of all roads other than post-roads; in short, every thing, from the highest object of state legislation down to the most minute object of police, would be thrown under the power of Congress.... Were the power of Congress to be established in the latitude contended for, it would subvert the very foundations, and transmute the very nature of the limited Government established by the people of America."

"If Congress can do whatever in their discretion can be done by money, and will promote the general welfare, the government is no longer a limited one possessing enumerated powers, but an indefinite one subject to particular exceptions."
[James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties]

The term "general welfare" is synonymous with "benefit" in franchise language. "general welfare" as used above is, in fact, the basis for the entire [modern welfare state](#) that will eventually lead to a massive financial collapse and crisis worldwide.¹⁵ Anyone who therefore supports such a system is ultimately an anarchist intent on destroying our present dysfunctional government and thereby committing the crime of Treason.¹⁶

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

The Bible also describes how to REVERSE this inversion, how to restore our constitutional rights, and how to put public servants back in their role as servants rather than masters. Note that accepting custody or "benefit" or loans of government property in effect behaves as an act of contracting, because it accomplishes the same effect, which is to create implied "obligations" in a legal sense:

¹⁵ For details on the devastating political effects of the modern welfare state, see:

Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Topic, Section 10: Welfare State, Family Guardian Fellowship,
https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm#Welfare_State

¹⁶ In the landmark case of *Steward Machine Co. v. Davis*, 310 U.S. 548 (1937) legalizing social security, the U.S. Supreme Court had the following to say about the treason of inverting the relationship of the states to the federal government:

"If the time shall ever arrive when, for an object appealing, however strongly, to our sympathies, the dignity of the States shall bow to the dictation of Congress by conforming their legislation thereto, when the power and majesty and honor of those who created shall become subordinate to the thing of their creation, I but feebly utter my apprehensions when I express my firm conviction that we shall see 'the beginning of the end.'"
[*Steward Machine Co. v. Davis*, 310 U.S. 548, 606 (1937)]

"For the Lord your God will bless you just as He promised you; **you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow**; you shall reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over you."
[Deut. 15:6, Bible, NKJV]

"The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand. **You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.**"
[Deut. 28:12, Bible, NKJV]

"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you."
[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And **you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.**' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"

"Therefore I also said, **I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.**"

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.
[Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]

Following the above commandments requires not signing up for and quitting any and all government benefits and services you may have consensually signed up for or retained eligibility for. All such applications and/or eligibility is called "special law" in the legal field.

"special law. One relating to particular persons or things; one made for individual cases or for particular places or districts; one operating upon a selected class, rather than upon the public generally. A private law. A law is "special" when it is different from others of the same general kind or designed for a particular purpose, or limited in range or confined to a prescribed field of action or operation. A "special law" relates to either particular persons, places, or things or to persons, places, or things which, though not particularized, are separated by any method of selection from the whole class to which the law might, but not such legislation, be applied. Utah Farm Bureau Ins. Co. v. Utah Ins. Guaranty Ass'n, Utah, 564 P.2d. 751, 754. A special law applies only to an individual or a number of individuals out of a single class similarly situated and affected, or to a special locality. Board of County Com'rs of Lemhi County v. Swensen, Idaho, 80 Idaho 198, 327 P.2d. 361, 362. See also Private bill; Private law. Compare General law; Public law."
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1397-1398]

We also prove that all such "special law" is not "law" in a classical sense, but rather an act of contracting, because it does not apply equally to all. It is what the U.S. Supreme Court referred to as "class legislation" in Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust in which they declared the first income tax unconstitutional:

"The income tax law under consideration is marked by discriminating features which affect the whole law. It discriminates between those who receive an income of four thousand dollars and those who do not. It thus vitiates, in my judgment, by this arbitrary discrimination, the whole legislation. Hamilton says in one of his papers, (the Continentalist,) "the genius of liberty reprobates everything arbitrary or discretionary in taxation. It exacts that every man, by a definite and general rule, should know what proportion of his property the State demands; whatever liberty we may boast of in theory, it cannot exist in fact while [arbitrary] assessments continue." 1 Hamilton's Works, ed. 1885, 270. The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. **Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society [e.g. wars, political conflict, violence, anarchy].** It was hoped and believed that the great amendments to the Constitution which followed the late civil war had rendered such legislation impossible for all future time. But the objectionable legislation reappears in the act under consideration. It is the same in essential character as that of the English income statute of 1691, which taxed Protestants at a certain rate, Catholics, as a class, at double the rate of Protestants, and Jews at another and separate rate. Under wise and constitutional legislation every citizen should contribute his proportion, however small the sum, to the support of the government, and it is no kindness to urge any of our citizens to

escape from that obligation. If he contributes the smallest mite of his earnings to that purpose he will have a greater regard for the government and more self-respect [597*597](#) for himself feeling that though he is poor in fact, he is not a pauper of his government. And it is to be hoped that, whatever woes and embarrassments may befall our people, they may never lose their manliness and self-respect. Those qualities preserved, they will ultimately triumph over all reverses of fortune.”
[Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)]

To realistically apply the above biblical prohibitions against contracting with any government so as to eliminate the reversal of roles and destroy the dulocracy, see:

Path to Freedom, Form #09.015

<https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>

Section 5 of the above document in particular deals with how to eliminate the dulocracy. Section 5.6 also discusses the above mechanisms.

The idea of a present day dulocracy is entirely consistent with the theme of our website, which is the abuse of government franchises and privileges to destroy PRIVATE rights, STEAL private property, promote unhappiness, and inject malice and vitriol into the political process, as documented in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

The U.S. Supreme Court and the Bible both predicted these negative and unintended consequences of the abuse of government franchises, when they said:

“Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the **very foundations of the government**. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where is the course of usurpation to end?”

The present **assault upon capital** [THEFT! and WEALTH TRANSFER by unconstitutional CONVERSION of PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property] is but the beginning. **It will be but the stepping stone to others larger and more sweeping**, until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing intensity and bitterness.”
[Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895), hearing the case against the first income tax passed by Congress that included people in states of the Union. They declared that first income tax UNCONSTITUTIONAL, by the way]

“Where do wars and fights come from among you? **Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned money or “benefits”, privileges, or franchises, from the government] that war in your members [and your democratic governments]? You lust [after other people's money] and do not have**. You murder [the unborn to increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the deceitful government]. You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. **Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [statutory “citizenship”] with the world [for the governments of the world] is enmity with God?** Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, “inhabitant”, “person” franchisee] of the world [or the governments of the world] makes himself an enemy of God.”
[James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

The “foundations of the government” spoken of above are PRIVATE property, separation between public and private, and equality of treatment and opportunity, which collectively are called “legal justice”, as we point out on our opening page:

Our ministry accomplishes the above goals by emphasizing:

12. The pursuit of legal “justice” (Form #05.050), which means absolutely owned private property (Form #10.002), and equality of TREATMENT and OPPORTUNITY (Form #05.033) under REAL LAW (Form #05.048). The following would be INJUSTICE, not JUSTICE:

12.1 Outlawing or refusing to recognize or enforce absolutely owned private property (Form #12.025).

12.2 Imposing equality of OUTCOME by law, such as by abusing taxing powers to redistribute wealth. See [Form #11.302](#).

12.3 Any attempt by government to use judicial process or administrative enforcement to enforce any civil obligation derived from any source OTHER than express written consent or to an injury against the equal rights of others demonstrated with court admissible evidence. See [Form #09.073](#) and [Form #12.040](#).

12.4 Offering, implementing, or enforcing any [civil franchise \(Form #05.030\)](#). This enforces superior powers on the part of the government as a form of inequality and results in religious idolatry. This includes making justice into a civil public privilege ([Form #05.050, Section 13](#)) or turning CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE citizens into STATUTORY PUBLIC citizens engaged in a public office and a franchise ([Form #05.006](#)).

Not only would the above be INJUSTICE, it would outlaw HAPPINESS, because the right to absolutely own private property is equated with “the pursuit of happiness” in the Declaration of Independence, according to the U.S. Supreme Court. See [Form #05.050](#) for the definition of “justice”. [Click here](#) to view a video on why all franchises produce selfishness, unhappiness, inequality, and ingratitude.
[SEDM Website Opening Page; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org>]

Too many public servants have assumed absolute authority over the people they are supposed to serve. This REVERSAL of roles and making the SERVANTS into the MASTERS was never the intent of the Founding Fathers who established the American governments as republics where the rights of the people are to be paramount and the sovereignty of the governments are limited by the rights of the people. Sovereignty in America is not based on the same premise as sovereignty in Europe. Sovereignty in Europe was based on the notion of the Divine Right of Kings where the king's sovereignty was absolute and the people were his subjects. Sovereignty in America is based on the notion that citizens are endowed by the Creator with unalienable rights and then lend their permission to the governments to carry out certain, limited responsibilities on their behalf. In a republican form of government, the government is never allowed to overstep its authority or trample on the rights of the citizen no matter how egalitarian the political arguments may be.

Jesus Himself also emphasized that public SERVANTS should never become RULERS or have superior authority to the people they are supposed to SERVE when He said the following.

“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from ABOVE as pagan idols] , and those who are great exercise authority over them [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship]. **Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant [serve the sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from above]. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.**”
[[Matt. 20:25-28](#), Bible, NKJV]

Notice the word “ransom for many” in the above. This is an admission that Jesus acknowledges that cunning public servant lawyers have KIDNAPPED our legal identity from the protection of God’s law and that legal identity has been transported to a legislatively foreign jurisdiction, the District of Criminals. We exhaustively prove this with evidence in the following memorandum of law:

Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf>

Jesus also states in Matt. 20:25-28 that it is the DUTY and obligation of every Christian to fight this corruption of our political system. The Holy Bible is our Delegation of Authority to do precisely this, in fact, and to restore God to His proper role as the ruler of ALL nations and ALL politicians and the only rightful Lawgiver of all human law. That delegation of authority is described in:

Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007
<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>

2.8.3 Graphical Depiction of the Corruption

With the above in mind, we will now add all of the corrupting influences accomplished to our system of government over the years. These are shown with dashed lines representing the application of unlawful or immoral force or fraud. The hollow end of each line indicates the sovereign against which the force or fraud is applied. The number above or next to the dotted line indicates the item in the table that follows the diagram which explains each incidence of force or fraud.

1



3

Table 2: Specific instances of force, fraud, and conflict of interest that corrupted our political system

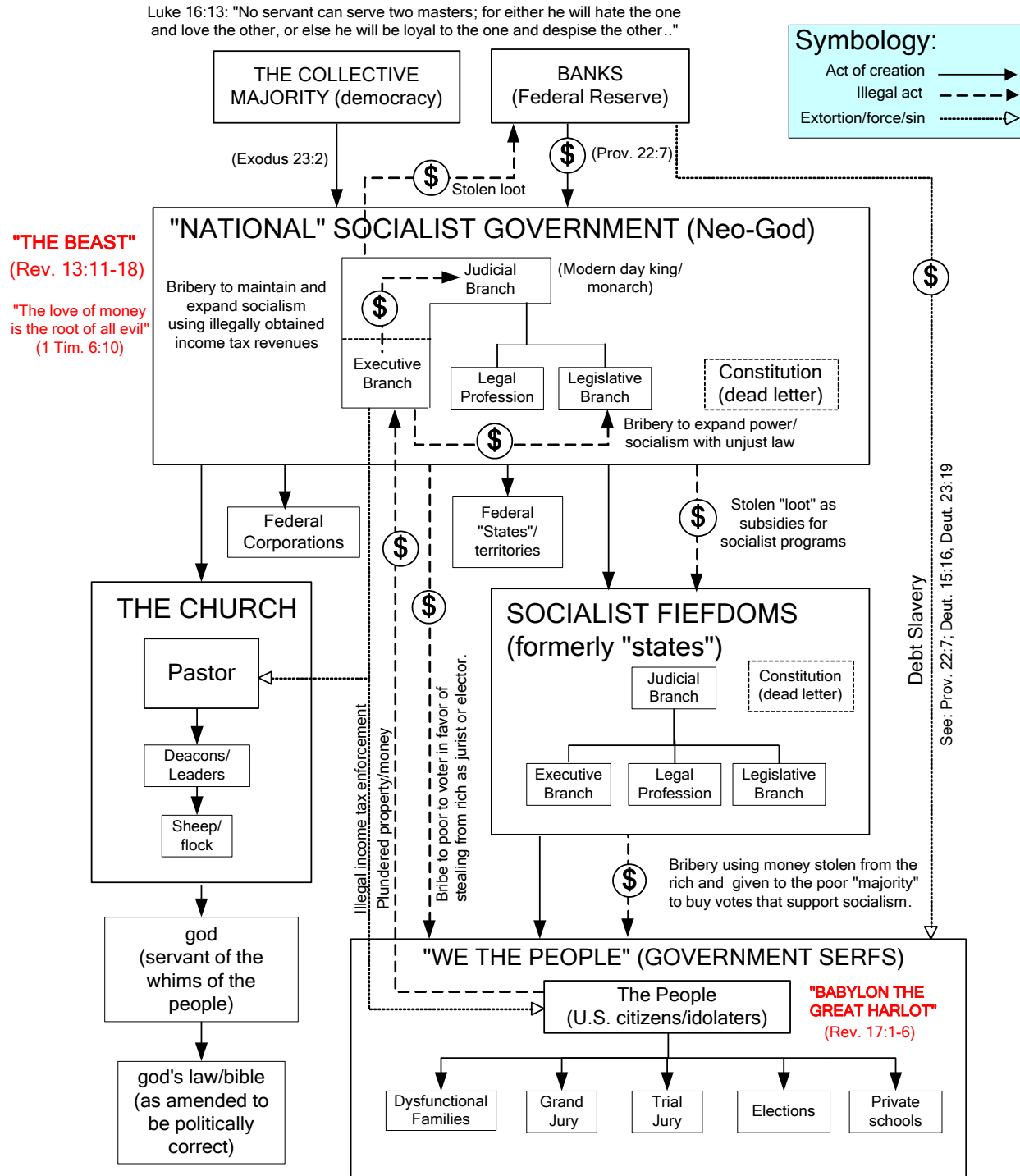
# (on diagram above)	Year(s)	Acting Sovereignty/ agent	Law(s) violated	Explanation
1	1868	State legislatures State judges Federal legislature Federal judges	18 U.S.C. §241 (conspiracy against rights) Thirteenth Amendment (slavery and peonage) 42 U.S.C. §1994 (peonage) 18 U.S.C. §1581 (peonage/slavery) 18 U.S.C. §2381 (treason)	After the civil war, the 14 th Amendment was passed in 1868. That amendment along with "words of art" were used as a means to deceive constitutional citizens to falsely believe that they were also privileged statutory "U.S. citizens" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401, and thus to unconstitutionally extent federal jurisdiction and enforce federal franchises within states of the Union. The citizenship status described in that amendment was only supposed to apply to emancipated slaves but the federal government in concert with the states confused the law and the interpretation of the law enough that everyone thought they were statutory federal citizens rather than the "non-citizen nationals" immune from federal jurisdiction, which is foreign with respect to states of the Union. This put Americans in the states in a privileged federal status and put them under the jurisdiction of the federal government. At the point that Americans voluntarily and unknowingly accept privileged federal citizenship, they lose their sovereignty and go to the bottom of the sovereignty hierarchy. State courts and state legislatures cooperated in this conspiracy against rights by requiring electors and jurists to be presumed statutory "U.S. citizens" in order to serve. At the same time, they didn't define the term "U.S. citizen" in their election laws or voter registration, creating a "presumption" in favor of people believing that they are statutory "citizens of the United States", even though technically they are not.
2	1913	Corporations/ businesses/and special interests	18 U.S.C. §201 (bribery of public officials) Const. Art. 1, Sect. 2, Clause 3 (direct taxes) Const. Art. 1, Sect. 9, Clause 4 (direct taxes) 18 U.S.C. §219 (government employees acting as agents of foreign principals-Federal Reserve)	Around the turn of the century, the gilded age created a lot of very wealthy people and big corporations. The corrupting influence of the money they had lead them to dominate the U.S. senate and the Republican party., which was the majority party at the time. The people became restless because they were paying most of the taxes indirectly via tariffs on imported goods while the big corporations were paying very little. This lead to a vote by Congress to send the new Sixteenth Amendment to the states for ratification. Corporations heavily influenced this legislation so that it would favor taxing individuals instead of corporations, which lead the Republicans in the Senate to word the Amendment ambiguously so that it could or would be misconstrued to apply to natural persons instead of the corporations it was really intended to apply to by the American people. This created much subsequent litigation and confusion on the part of the Average American about exactly what the taxing powers of Congress are, and gave Congressman a lot of wiggle room to misrepresent the purpose of the Sixteenth Amendment to their constituents. Today, Congressmen use the ambiguity of the Amendment to regularly lie to their Constituents by saying that the "Sixteenth Amendment" authorizes Congress to tax the income of every American. This is an absolute lie and is completely inconsistent with the rulings of the U.S. Supreme Court. Courts below the Supreme Court have also used the same ambiguity mechanism to expand the operation of the income tax beyond its clearly limited application to the federal zone. During the same year as the Sixteenth Amendment was ratified, in 1913, the Congress also passed the Federal Reserve Act immediately after the Sixteenth Amendment. By doing this, they surrendered their control over the money system to a consortium of private banks. The Sixteenth Amendment was passed first in February of 1913 because it was the lender-security for the Non-Federal Reserve that would be needed to create a "credit line" and collateral. The Federal Reserve Act was passed in December of that same year. At that point, the Congress had an unlimited private credit line from commercial banks and a means to print as much money as they wanted in order to fund socialist expansion of the government. But remember that the bible says: <i>"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower [is] servant to the lender." [Prov. 22:7]</i>
3	1911- 1939	Federal legislature	28 U.S.C. §144 (conflict of interest of federal judges) 28 U.S.C. §455 (conflict of interest of federal judges)	In 1911, the U.S. Congress passed the Judicial Code of 1911 and thereby made all District and Circuit courts into entirely administrative courts which had jurisdiction over only the federal zone. All the federal courts except the U.S. Supreme Court changed character from being Article III courts to Article IV territorial courts only. All the district courts were renamed from "District Court of the United States" to "United States District Court". The Supreme Court said in <i>Balzac v. Porto Rico</i> , 258 U.S. 298 (1922) that the "United States District Court" is an Article IV territorial court, not an Article III constitutional court. Consequently, all the federal courts excepting the Supreme Court became administrative courts that were part of the Executive rather than the Judicial Branch of the government and all the judges became Executive Branch employees. See our article " Authorities on Jurisdiction of Federal Courts "

# (on diagram above)	Year(s)	Acting Sovereignty/ agent	Law(s) violated	Explanation
				(http://famguardian.org/Subjects/LawAndGovt/ChallJurisdiction/AuthoritiesArticle/AuthOnJurisdiction.htm) for further details. The Revenue Act of 1932 then tried to apply income taxes against federal judges. The purpose was to put them under complete control of the Executive Branch through terrorism and extortion by the IRS. This was litigated by the Supreme Court in 1932 in the case of <i>O'Malley v. Woodrough</i>, 309 U.S. 277 (1939) just before the war started. The court ruled that the Executive Branch couldn't unilaterally modify the terms of their employment contracts, so they rewrote the tax law to go around it subsequent to that by only taxing NEW federal judges and leaving the existing ones alone so as not to violate the Constitutional prohibition against reducing judges salaries. Since that time, federal judges have been beholden to the greed and malice of the Legislative branch because they are under IRS control. This occurred at a time when we had a very popular socialist President who threatened the Supreme Court if they didn't go along with his plan to replace capitalism with socialism, starting with Social Security. President Roosevelt tried to retire all the U.S. Supreme Court justices and then double the size of the court and pack the court with all of his own socialist cronies in a famous coup called "The Roosevelt Supreme Court Packing Plan".
4	1939-Present	Federal executive branch	28 U.S.C. §144 (conflict of interest of federal judges) 28 U.S.C. §455 (conflict of interest of federal judges) Separation of powers Doctrine	Right after the Supreme Court case of <i>O'Malley v. Woodrough</i> in 1939, the U.S. Congress wasted no time in passing a new Revenue Act that skirted the findings of the Supreme Court's that declared income taxes levied against them to be unconstitutional. In effect, they made the payment of income taxes by federal judges an implied part of their employment agreement as "appointed officers" of the United States government in receipt of federal privileges. Once the judges were under control of the IRS, they could be terrorized and plundered if they did not cooperate with the enforcement of federal income taxes. This also endowed all federal judges with an implied conflict of interest in violation of 28 U.S.C. §455 and 28 U.S.C. §144
5	1939-Present	Federal legislative branch	Const. Art. 1, Sect. 2, Clause 3 Const. Art. 1, Sect. 9, Clause 4 18 U.S.C. §1589(3) (forced labor)	The Revenue Act of 1939 passed by the U.S. Congress instituted a very oppressive income tax to fund the upcoming World War II effort. It was called the "Victory Tax" and it was a voluntary withholding effort, but after the war and after people on a large scale got used to sending their money to Washington, D.C. every month through payroll withholding, the politicians cleverly decided not to tell them the truth that it was voluntary. The politicians then began rewriting the tax laws to further confuse and deceive people and hide the truth about the voluntary nature of the income tax. This included the Internal Revenue Codes of 1954 and 1986, which were major updates of the IRC that further hid the truth from the legal profession and added so much complexity to the tax laws that no one even understands them anymore.
6	1950-Present	Federal executive branch	18 U.S.C. §597 (expenditures to influence voting) 18 U.S.C. §872 (extortion) 18 U.S.C. §880 (receiving the proceeds of extortion) 18 U.S.C. §1957 (Engaging in monetary transactions in property derived from specified unlawful activity)	Federal government uses income tax revenues after World War II to begin socialist subsidies, starting with Lyndon Johnson's "Great Society" plan. Instead of paying off the war debt and ending the income tax like we did after the Civil war in 1872, the government adopted socialism and borrowed itself into a deep hole, following the illustrious example of Franklin Roosevelt's "New Deal" program. This socialist expansion was facilitated by the enactment of the Federal Reserve Act of 1913, which gave the government unlimited borrowing power. The income tax, however, had to continue because it was the "lender security" for the PRIVATE Federal Reserve banking trust that was creating all this debt and fake money. The income tax had the effect of making all Americans into surety for government debts they never authorized. The Civil Rights movement of the 1960's accelerated the growth of the socialist cancer to cause voters to abuse their power to elect politicians who would subsidize and expand the welfare-state concept. <i>"Democracy has never been and never can be so desirable as aristocracy or monarchy, but while it lasts, is more bloody than either. Remember, democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There never was a democracy that never did commit suicide."</i> [John Adams, 1815]
7	1939-Present	Trial jury	18 U.S.C. §2111 (robbery)	Trial juries filled with people receiving government socialist handouts (money STOLEN from hard-working Americans) vote against tax protesters to illegally enforce the income tax laws, and especially in the case of the wealthy. Trial by jury

# (on diagram above)	Year(s)	Acting Sovereignty/ agent	Law(s) violated	Explanation
				becomes MOB RULE and a means to mug and rob the producers of society. The jurists are also under duress by the judge, who does not allow evidence to be admitted that would be prejudicial to government (or his retirement check) and who makes cases unpublished where the government lost on income tax issues. Because these same jurists were also educated in public schools, they are easily lead like sheep to do the government's dirty work of plundering their fellow citizens by upholding a tax that is actually voluntary. The result is slavery of wage earners and the rich to the IRS. The war of the "have-nots" and the "haves" using the taxing authority of the government continues on and expands.
8	1960- Present	Federal government	18 U.S.C. §873 (blackmail)	The federal government begins using income tax revenues and socialist welfare programs to manipulate the states. For instance: 1. They made it mandatory for states to require people getting drivers licenses to provide a Socialist Security Number or their welfare subsidies would be cut off. 2. They encourage states to require voters and jurists to be "U.S. citizens" in order to serve these functions so that they would also be put under federal jurisdiction. 3. They mandate that all persons receiving welfare benefits or unemployment benefits that include federal subsidies to have Socialist Security Numbers.
9	1980's- Present	Federal executive branch	18 U.S.C. §208 (conflict of interest) 18 U.S.C. §872 (extortion) 18 U.S.C. §876 (mailing threatening communications)	IRS abuses its power to manipulate and silence churches that speak out about government abuses or are politically active. This has the effect of making the churches politically irrelevant forces in our society so that the government would have no competition for the affections and the allegiance of the people.
10	1960- Present	Federal judicial branch	God's Laws (bible)	Federal judiciary eliminates God and prayer in the schools. This leaves kids in a spiritual vacuum. Drugs, sex, teenage pregnancy run rampant. Families begin breaking apart. God is blasphemed. Single parents raise an increasing number of kids and these children don't have the balance they need in the family to have proper sex roles. Gender identity crisis and psychology problems result, causing homosexuality to run rampant. This further accelerates the breakdown of the family because these dysfunctional kids have dysfunctional families of their own. Because God is not in the schools, eventually the people begin to reject God as well. This expands the power of government because when the people aren't governed by God, they are ruled by tyrants and become peasants and serfs eventually. That is how the Israelites ended up in bondage to the Egyptians: because they would not serve God or trust him for their security. They wanted a big powerful Egyptian government to take care of them and be comfortable and safe, which was idolatry toward government.
11	2000- Present	State executive branch	18 U.S.C. §208 (acts affecting a personal financial interest)	The state executive branches abuse their power to set very high licensing requirements for home schools and private schools, backed by teacher's unions and contributions of these unions to their political campaigns. Licensing requirements become so high that only public schools have the capital to comply, virtually eliminating private and home schooling. Teachers and inferior environment in public schools further contributes to bad education and liberal socialist values, further eroding sovereignty of the people and making them easy prey for sly politicians who want to enslave them with more unjust laws and expand their fiefdom. Government continues to grow in power and rights and liberties simultaneously erode further.

After our corrupt politicians are finished socially re-engineering our system of government using the tax code and a corrupted federal judiciary, below is what happens to our original republican government system. This is what we refer to as the “*De facto* U.S. Government”. It has replaced our “*De jure* U.S. Government” not through operation of law, but through fraud, force, and corruption. One of our readers calls this new architecture for social organization “The New Civil Religion of Socialism”, where the collective will of the majority or whatever the judge says is sovereign, not God, and is the object of worship and servitude in courtrooms all over the country, who are run by devil-worshipping modern-day monarchs called “judges”. These tyrants wear black-robos and chant in Latin and perform exorcism on hand-cuffed subjects to remove imaginary “demons” from the people that are defined by majority vote among a population of criminals (by God’s law), homosexuals, drug abusers, adulterers, and atheists. The vilification of these demons are also legislated into existence with “judge-made law”, which is engineered to maximize litigation and profits to the legal industry. The legal industry, in turn, has been made into a part of the government because it is licensed and regulated by government. This profession “worships” the judge as an idol and is comprised of golf and law school buddies and fellow members of the American Bar Association, who hobnob with the judge and do whatever he says or risk having their attorney license pulled. In this totalitarian socialist democracy/oligarchy shown below, the people have *no inalienable or God-given individual rights*, but only statutory “privileges” and franchises granted by the will of the majority that are excise taxable. After all, when God and Truth are demoted to being a selfish creation of man and a politically correct vain fantasy, then the concept of “divine right” vanishes entirely from our political system.

Figure 3: Our present SOCIALIST Oligarchy



1

2 In the above diagram, all people in receipt of federal funds stolen through illegally collected or involuntarily paid federal income
 3 taxes effectively become federal "employees". They identified themselves as such when they filed their W-4 payroll withholding
 4 form, which is a contract that says on the top "Employee Withholding Allowance Certificate". The Internal Revenue Code
 5 identifies "employee" to mean someone who works for the federal government in 26 U.S.C. §3401(c). These federal
 6 "employees" are moral and spiritual "whores" and "harlots". They are just like Judas or Essau...they exchanged the Truth for a
 7 lie and liberty for slavery and they did it mainly for money and personal security. They are:

1. So concerned about avoiding being terrorized by their government or the IRS for “making waves”.
2. So immobilized by their own fear and ignorance that they don’t dare do anything.
3. So addicted to sin and other unhealthy distractions that they don’t have the time to do justice.
4. So poor that they can’t afford a expensive lawyer to be able to right the many wrongs imposed on them by a corrupted government. Justice is a luxury that only the rich can afford in our society.
5. So legally ignorant, thanks to our public “fool”, I mean “school” system that they aren’t able to right their wrongs on their own in court without a lawyer.
6. So afraid of corrupt judges and lawyers who are bought and paid for with money that they stole from hardworking Americans in illegally enforcing what is actually a voluntary Subtitle A income against those who in fact and indeed can only be described per the law as “nontaxpayers”
7. So unable to take care of their own needs because:
 - 7.1. Most of their money has been plundered by a government unable and unwilling to control its spending.
 - 7.2. They have allowed themselves to depend too much on government and allowed too much of their own hard-earned money to be stolen from them.
 - 7.3. They spent everything they had and went deep in debt to buy things they didn't need.
8. So covetous of that government welfare or socialist security or unemployment check or paycheck that comes in the mail every month.

...that they wouldn’t dare upset the apple cart or try to right the many wrongs that maintain the status quo by doing justice as a voter or jurist. As long as they get their socialist handout and they live comfortably on the “[loot](#)” their “[Parens Patriae](#)”, or “Big Brother” sends them, they don’t care that massive injustice is occurring in courtrooms and at the IRS every day and that they are sanctioning, aiding, and abetting that injustice as voters and jurists with a financial conflict of interest in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §§201 and 208. In effect, they are bribed to look the other way while their own government loots and oppresses their neighbor and then uses that loot to buy votes and influence.

“Thou shalt not steal.”
[\[Exodus 20:15, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

*“For **all the law is fulfilled in one word**, even in this: “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”*
[\[Gal 5:14, Bible, NKJV\]](#)

Would you rob your neighbor? No you say? Well then, would you look the other way while someone else robs him in your name? Government is ***YOUR AGENT***. If government robs your neighbor, God will hold *you*, not the agent who did it for you, personally responsible, because government is your agent. God put you in charge of your government and you are the steward. Frederic Bastiat described the nature of this horrible corruption of the system in the following book on our website:

The Law, by Frederic Bastiat
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/TheLaw/TheLaw.htm>

If you want to know what the above type of government is like spiritually, economically, and politically, read the first-hand accounts in the Book of Judges found in the Bible. Corruption, sin, servitude, violence, and wars characterize this notable and most ignominious period and “social experiment” as documented in the Bible. Now do you understand why God’s law mandates that we serve ONLY Him and *not* be slaves of man or government? When we don’t, the above totalitarian socialist democracy/tyranny is the result, where politicians and judges in government become the *only* sovereign and the people are there to bow down to and “worship” and serve an evil and corrupt government as slaves.

2.8.4 God's Remedy for the Corruption

Below is the way God himself describes the corrupted dilemma we find ourselves in because we have abandoned the path laid by our founding fathers, as described in [Isaiah 1:1-26](#):

*Alas, sinful nation,
 A people laden with iniquity
 A brood of evildoers
 Children who are corrupters!
 They have forsaken the Lord
 They have provoked to anger
 The Holy One of Israel,
 They have turned away backward.
 Why should you be stricken again?*

*You will revolt more and more.
The whole head is sick [they are out of their minds!: insane or STUPID or both].
And the whole heart faints....*

*Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean;
Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes.
Cease to do evil.
Learn to do good;
Seek justice,
Rebuke the oppressor [the IRS and the Federal Reserve and a corrupted judicial system];
Defend the fatherless,
Plead for the widow [and the "nontaxpayer"]....*

*How the faithful city has become a harlot!
It [the Constitutional Republic] was full of justice;
Righteousness lodged in it,
But now murderers [and abortionists, and socialists, and democrats, and liars and corrupted judges].
Your silver has become dross,
Your wine mixed with water.
Your princes [President, Congressmen, Judges] are rebellious.
Everyone loves bribes,
And follows after rewards.
They do not defend the fatherless,
nor does the cause of the widow [or the "nontaxpayer"] come before them.*

*Therefore the Lord says,
The Lord of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel,
"Ah, I will rid Myself of My adversaries,
And take vengeance on My enemies.
I will turn My hand against you,
And thoroughly purge away your dross,
And take away your alloy.
I will restore your judges [eliminate the BAD judges] as at the first,
And your counselors [eliminate the BAD lawyers] as at the beginning.
Afterward you shall be called the city of righteousness, the faithful city."
[Isaiah 1:1-26, Bible, NKJV]*

So according to the Bible, the real problem is corrupted lawyers and judges and people who are after money and rewards. . For evidence of exactly what about them he thinks became corrupted, see:

Who Where the Pharisees and the Saducees?, Form #05.047
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhoWerePharisees.pdf>

God furthermore says in the Isaiah scripture above that the way to fix the corruption and graft is to eliminate the bad judges and lawyers. Whose job is that? It is the even more corrupted Congress! (see [28 U.S.C. §134\(a\)](#) and [28 U.S.C. §44\(b\)](#))

*"O My people! Those who lead you cause you to err,
And destroy the way of your paths."
[Isaiah 3:12, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The king establishes the land by justice; but he who receives bribes [or government "benefits", if paid to voters, jurists, judges, or prosecutors] overthrows it."
[Prov. 29:4, Bible, NKJV]*

Can thieves and corrupted judges and lawyers and jurors, who are all bribed with unlawfully collected monies they lust after in the pursuit of socialist benefits, reform themselves if left to their own devices?

*"When you [the jury] saw a thief [the corrupted judges and lawyers paid with extorted and stolen tax money], you consented with him, And have been a partaker with adulterers."
[Psalm 50:18, Bible, NKJV]*

*"The people will be oppressed,
Every one by another and every one by his [socialist] neighbor [sitting on a jury who was indoctrinated and brainwashed in a government school to trust government];
The child will be insolent toward the elder,
And the base toward the honorable."
[Isaiah 3:5, Bible, NKJV]*

"It must be conceded that there are rights [and property] in every free government beyond the control of the State [or any judge or jury]. A government which recognized no such rights, which held the lives, liberty and property of its citizens, subject at all times to the disposition and unlimited control of even the most democratic depository of power, is after all a despotism. It is true that it is a despotism of the many--of the majority, if you choose to call it so--but it is not the less a despotism."

[Loan Ass'n v. Topeka, 87 U.S. (20 Wall.) 655, 665 (1874)]

The answer is an emphatic no. It is up to **We The People** as the sovereigns in charge of our lawless government to right this massive injustice because a corrupted legislature and judiciary and the passive socialist voters in charge of the government today simply cannot remedy their own addiction to the money that was stolen from their neighbor by the criminals they elected into office. These elected representatives were supposed to be elected to serve and protect the people, but they have become the worst abusers of the people because they only got into politics and government for selfish reasons. Notice we didn't say they got into "public service", because we would be lying to call it that. It would be more accurate to call what they do "self service" instead of "public service". One of our readers has a name for these kinds of people. He calls them SLAT: Scum, Liars, and Thieves. If you add up all the drug money, all the stolen property, all the white collar crime together, it would all pale in comparison to the "extortion under the color of law" that our own de facto government is instituting against its own people. If we solve no crime problem other than that one problem, then the government will have done the most important thing it can do to solve our crime problem and probably significantly reduce the prison population at the same time. There are lots of people in jail who were put there wrongfully for income tax crimes that aren't technically even crimes. These people were maliciously prosecuted by a corrupted Satan worshipping DOJ with the complicity of a corrupted judiciary and they MUST be freed because they have become slaves and political prisoners of a corrupted state for the sake of statutes that operate as the equivalent of a "civil religion" and which are not and cannot be law in their case. That's right: the corrupted state has erected a counterfeit church and religion that is a cheap imitation of God's design complete with churches, prayers, priests, deacons, tithes, and even its own "Bible" (franchise) and they have done so in violation of the First Amendment. The nature of that civil religion is exhaustively described below:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf> (OFFSITE LINK)

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm> (OFFSITE)

Why does God describe the source of the corruption as bad lawyers and judges instead of the people accepting the franchises as "Buyers", you might ask? The answer is that:

1. The Constitution and the Declaration of Independence recognize natural rights as INALIENABLE. See Unalienable Rights Course, Form #12.038
<https://sedm.org/LibertyU/UnalienableRights.pdf>
2. An INALIENABLE right is one that YOU AREN'T ALLOWED BY LAW to consent (Form #05.003) to give away.
3. If you can't even lawfully consent (Form #05.003) to give away the right, then you can never lose it or contract it away by participating in a government franchise (Form #05.030) or accepting a loan of government property.
4. The fact that judges and lawyers ALLOW inalienable rights (Form #12.038) to be given away in a place where they aren't allowed to be given away is a sign that they love money and enhancing their own power more than they love freedom or the Constitution.
5. Because they love money and power more than they love freedom and obeying the constitution, they are committing treason punishable by death in violation of 18 U.S.C. §2381 and serving Satan himself.

Below is how we explain this conundrum in our Disclaimer:

Every attempt by anyone in government to alienate rights that the Declaration of Independence says are UNALIENABLE shall also be treated as "PRIVATE BUSINESS ACTIVITY" that cannot be protected by sovereign, official, or judicial immunity. So called "government" cannot make a profitable business or franchise out of alienating inalienable rights without ceasing to be a classical/de jure government and instead becoming in effect an economic terrorist and de facto government in violation of Article 4, Section 4.

"No servant [or government or biological person] can serve **two masters**; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. **You cannot serve God and mammon [government].**"
[Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV]

[SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words: "Private"; SOURCE: <https://famguardian.org/disclaimer.htm>]

2.8.5 A Biblical Example of Someone Who Fought the Corruption

Not every aspect of the King's privileges and avoiding them is as grim as described above. Rewards, protection, and provision are promised by God for those who resist them in the Bible. We will cover that subject in this section.

What is described in this article and in Deut. 28:43-51 literally represents the invasion of a nation by a legislatively foreign country by money changers who want to abuse their authority to pillage and enslave the country, enslave the inhabitants, and turn all the inhabitants into beasts of burden (state cattle) who are compelled at gunpoint to pay tribute to their conqueror(s). That invasion, by the way, is PROHIBITED by the constitution in Article 4, Section 4 and the person responsible for enforcing that prohibition is the MAIN INVADER! They do it by finding something the people cannot do without that they have a monopoly in providing, and attach any condition or cost they want to their monopoly service or property:

“TRIBUTE. Tribute in the sense of an impost paid by one state to another, as a mark of subjugation, is a common feature of international relationships in the biblical world. The tributary could be either a hostile state or an ally. Like deportation, its purpose was to weaken a hostile state. Deportation aimed at depleting the man-power. The aim of tribute was probably twofold: to impoverish the subjugated state and at the same time to increase the conqueror's own revenues and to acquire commodities in short supply in his own country. As an instrument of administration it was one of the simplest ever devised: the subjugated country could be made responsible for the payment of a yearly tribute. Its non-arrival would be taken as a sign of rebellion, and an expedition would then be sent to deal with the recalcitrant. This was probably the reason for the attack recorded in Gn. 14. [New Bible Dictionary. Third Edition. Wood, D. R. W., Wood, D. R. W., & Marshall, I. H. 1996, c1982, c1962; InterVarsity Press: Downers Grove]

There are lots of biblical examples of this happening, including:

1. The story describing the origins of the city of Babylon, in which Nimrod was a mighty hunter of men and built a city to turn people into government cattle. Gen. 10:9 describes Nimrod as a "mighty hunter" and the thing he hunted were MEN! See 1 Chron. 1:10 and Micah 5:6. God confounded the language of the Babylonians because they worshipped a secular King instead of God. Babylon is synonymous with "the city of confusion". Nimrod was born in about 2213BC.
2. The famine in Egypt, in which Pharaoh turned his own people literally into cattle. Gen. 47.
3. The Babylonian captivity of the Israelites for 70 years, starting in 606 BCE. The invasion is described in Dan. 1. Ezra 1:1 describes the end of this captivity.

Whenever the people rebel against God, he causes evil rulers to invade their cities, destroy them, bring the people into bondage, and scatters them abroad in a diaspora. See the following for a description of this process:

Government Corruption as a Cause for Diaspora and Political Fragmentation of Communities into Private Membership Associations (PMAs), SEDM
<https://sedm.org/government-corruption-as-a-cause-for-diaspora-and-political-fragmentation-of-communities-into-private-membership-associations/>

Of all the above examples of bringing the people into subjugation and servitude, the best one is the Israelite captivity in Babylon for 70 years. The book of Jeremiah 29 describes why God sent them into captivity as follows. It is a letter written by a prophet to the captives:

Jeremiah's Letter to the Captives

29 Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem to the remainder of the elders who were carried away captive—to the priests, the prophets, and all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon. 2 (This happened after Jeconiah the king, the queen mother, the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen, and the smiths had departed from Jerusalem.) 3 The letter was sent by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, to all who were carried away captive, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem to Babylon:

5 Build houses and dwell in them; plant gardens and eat their fruit. 6 Take wives and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons and give your daughters to husbands, so that they may bear sons and daughters—that you may be increased there, and not diminished. 7 And seek the peace of the city where I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray to the Lord for it; for in its peace you will have peace. 8 For thus says the Lord of hosts, the

God of Israel: Do not let your prophets and your diviners who are in your midst deceive you, nor listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed. 9 For they prophesy falsely to you in My name; I have not sent them, says the Lord.

10 For thus says the Lord: After seventy years are completed at Babylon, I will visit you and perform My good word toward you, and cause you to return to this place. 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. 12 Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. 13 And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart. 14 I will be found by you, says the Lord, and I will bring you back from your captivity; I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you, says the Lord, and I will bring you to the place from which I cause you to be carried away captive.

15 Because you have said, "The Lord has raised up prophets for us in Babylon"— 16 therefore thus says the Lord concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, concerning all the people who dwell in this city, and concerning your brethren who have not gone out with you into captivity— 17 thus says the Lord of hosts: Behold, I will send on them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like rotten figs that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. 18 And I will pursue them with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence; and I will deliver them to trouble among all the kingdoms of the earth—to be a curse, an astonishment, a hissing, and a reproach among all the nations where I have driven them, 19 because they have not heeded My words, says the Lord, which I sent to them by My servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; neither would you heed, says the Lord. 20 Therefore hear the word of the Lord, all you of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus says the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in My name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes. 22 And because of them a curse shall be taken up by all the captivity of Judah who are in Babylon, saying, "The Lord make you like Zedekiah and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire"; 23 because they have done disgraceful things in Israel, have committed adultery with their neighbors' wives, and have spoken lying words in My name, which I have not commanded them. Indeed I know, and am a witness, says the Lord.

24 You shall also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying, 25 Thus speaks the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: You have sent letters in your name to all the people who are at Jerusalem, to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 "The Lord has made you priest instead of Jehoiada the priest, so that there should be officers in the house of the Lord over every man who is demented and considers himself a prophet, that you should put him in prison in the stocks. 27 Now therefore, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth who makes himself a prophet to you? 28 For he has sent to us in Babylon, saying, 'This captivity is long; build houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens and eat their fruit.' "

29 Now Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the hearing of Jeremiah the prophet. 30 Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying: 31 Send to all those in captivity, saying, Thus says the Lord concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, and I have not sent him, and he has caused you to trust in a lie— 32 therefore thus says the Lord: Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his family: he shall not have anyone to dwell among this people, nor shall he see the good that I will do for My people, says the Lord, because he has taught rebellion against the Lord.

[Jer. 1, Bible, NKJV]

The Book of Daniel 1 describes the captivity in which four Israelites were carried away to Babylon and are recruited involuntarily into the King's service. Their names were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. The King renamed them to Belteshazzar, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. Whenever the Babylonians invaded a foreign city, they would rename the people they called into their service, just like the modern pagan government assigns a "straw man" name to everyone so they can be regulated and taxed. See:

Proof that there is a "Straw man", Form #05.042

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StrawMan.pdf>

Before Daniel could serve the King, he had to be isolated, indoctrinated, forced to accept the privileges and benefits of the King or be punished, and finally assigned a new identity (identity alteration). These are the SAME four steps of conquest that the modern corrupt state uses against people it is supposed to be protecting and serving:

1. Isolation. Jeremiah 1. The Israelites were placed in exile and isolated from their people. In modern times, this is what the "cancel culture" does: Cut people off economically from their support system until they assimilate into the group that is attacking them.
2. Indoctrination. Dan 1:1-4. The Israelites were taught to believe and think like the conquerors. In modern times, this is done with legal deception and media propaganda. See:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

3. Compelled to accept the King's privileges. Dan. 1:5. This is done to keep them in fear of losing something they value so that they will not disobey. In modern times, this is done with benefits, privileges, and franchises. See:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

4. Identity alteration. Dan. 1:7. The captives were renamed. The names were created by the conqueror and whatever they create they literally own as property. In modern times, this is done by assigning fictional civil statuses to people, such as "person", "citizen", "resident", etc. to in effect appoint them into service of the government under a state sponsored franchise. See:

Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf>

Below is a biblical account of the conquest of people by the legislatively foreign conquerors described in Deut. 28:43-51:

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with some of the articles of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the articles into the treasure house of his god.

Then the king instructed Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, to bring some of the children of Israel and some of the king's descendants and some of the nobles, 4 young men in whom there was no blemish, but good-looking, gifted in all wisdom, possessing knowledge and quick to understand, who had ability to serve in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the language and literature of the Chaldeans. 5 And the king appointed for them a daily provision of the king's delicacies and of the wine which he drank, and three years of training for them, so that at the end of that time they might serve before the king. 6 Now from among those of the sons of Judah were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 7 To them the chief of the eunuchs gave names: he gave Daniel the name Belteshazzar; to Hananiah, Shadrach; to Mishael, Meshach; and to Azariah, Abed-Nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's delicacies, nor with the wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the chief of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. 9 Now God had brought Daniel into the favor and goodwill of the chief of the eunuchs. 10 And the chief of the eunuchs said to Daniel, "I fear my lord the king, who has appointed your food and drink. For why should he see your faces looking worse than the young men who are your age? Then you would endanger my head before the king."

11 So Daniel said to the steward whom the chief of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, 12 "Please test your servants for ten days, and let them give us vegetables to eat and water to drink. 13 Then let our appearance be examined before you, and the appearance of the young men who eat the portion of the king's delicacies; and as you see fit, so deal with your servants." 14 So he consented with them in this matter, and tested them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their features appeared better and fatter in flesh than all the young men who ate the portion of the king's delicacies. 16 Thus the steward took away their portion of delicacies and the wine that they were to drink, and gave them vegetables.

17 As for these four young men, God gave them knowledge and skill in all literature and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days, when the king had said that they should be brought in, the chief of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19 Then the king interviewed them, and among them all none was found like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah; therefore they served before the king. 20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding about which the king examined them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers who were in all his realm. 21 Thus Daniel continued until the first year of King Cyrus.
[Dan. 1:1-21, Bible, NKJV]

So we can see that the four men that were called by the King BOYCOTTED the king's privileges and delicacies, were blessed and protected by God for doing so and turned out wiser than all others. Eventually, they all defied the King and were thrown in the lion's den by the king and survived.

Daniel's Friends Disobey the King

8 Therefore at that time certain Chaldeans came forward and accused the Jews. 9 They spoke and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live forever! 10 You, O king, have made a decree that everyone who hears the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, and psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the gold image; 11 and whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom you have set over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego; these men, O king, have not paid due regard to you. They do not serve your gods or worship the gold image which you have set up."

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar, in rage and fury, gave the command to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. So they brought these men before the king. 14 Nebuchadnezzar spoke, saying to them, "Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the gold image which I have set up? 15 Now if you are ready at the time you hear the sound of the horn, flute, harp, lyre, and psaltery, in symphony with all kinds of music, and you fall down and worship the image which I have made, good! But if you do not worship, you shall be cast immediately into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. And who is the god who will deliver you from my hands?"

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego answered and said to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter. 17 If that is the case, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us from your hand, O king. 18 But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we do not serve your gods, nor will we worship the gold image which you have set up."

Saved in Fiery Trial

19 Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of fury, and the expression on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. He spoke and commanded that they heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated. 20 And he commanded certain mighty men of valor who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, and cast them into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their trousers, their turbans, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore, because the king's command was urgent, and the furnace exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire killed those men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then King Nebuchadnezzar was astonished; and he rose in haste and spoke, saying to his counselors, "Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?"

They answered and said to the king, "True, O king."

25 "Look!" he answered, "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God."
[Dan 3:8-25, Bible, NKJV]

The moral of the story is:

1. God expects and requires us to reject any and all privileges, benefits, and property of the King.
2. Resisting privileges and benefits will be tough, but God will strengthen us for doing so.
3. In resisting government privileges, we should be firm and direct, but respectful with the king like Daniel was.
4. God will protect and bless us for putting Him first and never allowing the King to compete with God or put himself above the rest of the people.

In contemporary terms, we as Christians must always remember EXACTLY what the privileges of the king consist of so that we know EXACTLY what God calls us to resist. These are:

1. All government privileges described in:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

2. Civil domicile. See:

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

3. Government benefits, payments, or "social insurance" implemented with franchises. See:

Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/SocialSecurity/TOC.htm>

4. STATUTORY citizenship. See:

Why You are a Political Citizen but Civil Non-Citizen, National, and Nonresident Alien, Form #05.006
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

5. Any and all civil statutory statuses, including but not limited to "citizen", "resident", "person", "driver", etc. See:

Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

Doing all the above restores what we define as "natural law" in our Disclaimer. See:

SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4.31: “natural law”

<https://famguardian.org/disclaimer.htm#4.31. Natural law>

Any attempt by anyone in the government to INTERFERE with the ability to restore natural law as indicated above makes that government a de facto government in violation of organic law and the requirement for consent documented in the Declaration of Independence. See:

1. Hot Issues: Fake/De Facto Government, SEDM

<https://sedm.org/fake-de-facto-government/>

2. De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043

<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

Collectively, these tactics of invasion are implemented with criminal identity theft using the CIVIL statutory code, as described in:

Identity Theft Affidavit, Form #14.020

<https://sedm.org/Forms/14-PropProtection/Identity Theft Affidavit-fl4039.pdf>

When the Bible says in Dan. 1 that Daniel was respectful of the king, in modern terms it would mean approaching the King as follows:

The BEST Way to LAWFULLY Reject ANY and ALL Benefits in Court that is Unassailable, SEDM (OFFSITE LINK)

<https://sedm.org/the-best-way-to-lawfully-reject-any-and-all-benefits-in-court-that-is-unassailable/>

If you would like excellent sermons on the subject of this section, see:

1. Thriving in Babylon: Exile, Newbreak.church

https://youtu.be/RM_0U92DNsM

2. Thriving in Babylon: Character, Newbreak.church

<https://youtu.be/81AJ546Zs60>

For a very interesting article about the subject of this section, see:

Daniel 1 Managing Disputes at Babylonian University, Nike Insights

<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/daniel-1-a-journey-through-babylon/>

2.8.6 De Jure v. De Facto Government

We will now close this section with a tabular summary that compares our original “de jure” government to the “de facto” government that we presently suffer under. This corrupted “de facto” government only continues to exist because of our passive and tolerant approach towards the illegal activities of the government servants. We can fix this if we really want to, folks. Let’s do it!

Table 3: Comparison of our "De jure" v. "De facto" government

#	Type of Separation of Powers	De jure government	De facto government
1	Separation of Church and State	Government has no power to control or regulate the political activities of churches	IRS 501(c) designation allows government to remove tax exemption from churches if they get politically involved
2	Separation of Money and State	Only lawful money is gold and the value of the dollar is tied to gold. Government can’t manufacture more gold so they can’t abuse their power to coin money to enrich themselves.	Fiat currency is Federal Reserve Notes (FRNs). Government can print any amount of these it wants and thereby enrich itself and steal from the those who hold dollars by lowering the

			value of the dollars in circulation (inflation)
3	Separation of Marriage and State	People getting married did not have marriage licenses from the state. Instead, the ceremony was exclusively ecclesiastical and it was recorded only in the family Bible and church records.	Pastor acts as an agent of both God and the state. He performs the ceremony and is also licensed by the state to sign the state marriage license. Churches force members getting married to obtain state marriage license by saying they won't marry them without a state-issued marriage license.
4	Separation of School and State	Schools were rural and remote and most were private or religious. There were very few public schools and a large percentage of the population was home-schooled.	Most student go to public schools. They are dumbed-down by the state to be good serfs/sheep by being told they are "taxpayers" and being shown in high school how to fill out a tax return without even being shown how to balance a check book. They are taught that government is the sovereign and not the people, and that people should obey the government.
5	Separation of State and Federal government	States control the Senate and all legislation and taxation internal to a state. Federal government controls only foreign commerce in the form of imposts, excises, and duties under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 of the Constitution.	Federal government receives lions share of income taxes over both internal and external trade. It redistributes the proceeds from these taxes to the socialist states, who are coerced to modify their laws in compliance with federal dictates in order to get their fair share of this stolen "loot".
6	Separation between branches of government: Executive, Legislative, Judicial	Three branches of government are entirely independent and not controlled by other branches.	Judges are "employees" of the executive branch and have a conflict of interest because they are beholden to IRS extortion. Executive controls the illegal tax collection activities of the IRS and dictates to other branches it's tax policy through illegal IRS extortion. Using the IRS, Executive becomes the "Gestapo" that controls everything and everyone. Congress and the courts refuse to reform this extortion because they benefit most financially by it.
7	Separation of Commerce and State	Federal government regulates only foreign commerce of corporations. States regulate all internal commerce. Private individuals have complete privacy and are not regulated because they don't have Socialist Security Numbers and are not monitored by the IRS Gestapo. Banks are independent and do not have to participate in a national banking system so they don't coerce their	All credit issued by a central, private Federal Reserve consortium. Federal Reserve rules coerce private banks to illegally enforce federal laws in states of the Union that only apply in the federal zone. Namely, they force depositors to

		depositors to bet government-issued numbers nor do they snoop/spy on their depositors as an agent of the IRS Gestapo. Private employers are not regulated or monitored by federal Gestapo and their contracts with their employees are private and sacred.	have Socialist Security Numbers and they report all currency transactions over \$3,000 to the Dept of the Treasury (CTR's). "Spying" on financial affairs citizens by government makes citizens afraid of IRS and government and coerces them to illegally pay income taxes by government. Employers are coerced to enslave their employees to IRS through wage reporting and withholding, often against the will of employees.
8	Separation of Media and State	Press was free to report as they saw fit under the First Amendment. Most newspapers were small-town newspapers and were private and independent.	Television, radio, the internet, and corporations have taken over the media and concentrated control of it to the hands of a very few huge and "privileged" corporations that are in bed with the federal and state governments. Media is no longer independent, and broadcasters don't dare cross the government for fear of either losing their FCC license, being subjected to an IRS audit, or having their government sponsorship revoked.
9	Separation of Family and State	Families were completely separate from the state. Private individuals were not subject to direct taxation or regulation by either state or federal government. No Socialist Security Numbers and no government surveillance of private commerce by individuals. Women stayed home and out of the workforce. Men dominated the political and commercial landscape and also defended their family from encroachments by government. Children were home-schooled and worked on the farm. They inherited the republican values of their parents. Morality was taught by the churches and there was an emphasis on personal responsibility, modesty, manners, respect, and humility.	Using income taxes, mom was removed from the home to enter the workforce so she could replace the income stolen from dad by the IRS through illegal enforcement of the tax laws. Conflict over money breaks families down and divorce rate reaches epidemic proportions. Children are neglected by their parents because parents both have to work full-time and duke it out with each other in divorce court. Majority of children raised in single parent homes. Television and a liberal media dominates and distorts the thoughts and minds of the children. Public schools filled with homosexuals and liberals, many of whom have no children of their own, teach our children to be selfish, rebellious, sexually promiscuous, homosexual drug-abusers. Pornography invades the home through the internet, cable-TV, and video rentals, creating a negative fixation on

			sex. Television interferes with family communication so that children are alienated from their parents so that they do not inherit good morals or respect for authority from their parents.. Crime rate and prison population reaches unprecedented levels. Citizens therefore lose their ability to govern themselves and the legal field and government come in and take over their lives.
10	Separation of Charity and State	Churches and families were responsible for charity. When a person was old or became unemployed, members of the church or family would take them. Personal responsibility and morality within churches and families would encourage them to improve their lives.	Monolithic, huge, and terribly inefficient government bureaucracies replace families and churches as major source of charity. These bureaucracies have no idea what personal responsibility is and are not allowed to talk about morality because they are not allowed to talk about God. Generations of people grow up under this welfare umbrella without every having to take responsibility for themselves, and these people abuse their voting power to perpetuate it. Supremacy of families and churches is eliminated and government becomes the new “god” for everyone to worship. See Jeremiah 2:26-28.
11	Separation of Public and Private Property	All property is presumed to be absolutely owned, private, and not subject to state or public or government control. This is the foundation of the Fifth Amendment protection for private property. See: Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 .	Corrupt and covetous public servants implement socialism, where all property is presumed to be absolutely owned by the government, and everyone is a BORROWER of said property with conditions. Those conditions are called "franchises", and government can regulate and control ANYONE and ANYTHING it wants. See Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, form #05.030 .

If you would like to know all the characteristics of the de facto government we live under and see proof that it is de facto, see:

1. [Government Corruption](#), Form #11.401 (OFFSITE LINK) -SEDM
<http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>
2. [Government Corruption: Causes and Remedies](#), Form #11.026 (OFFSITE LINK) – SEDM
<http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.pdf>
3. [De Facto Government Scam](#), Form #05.043 (OFFSITE LINK)-Proves that we don't have a real, de jure government, and explains all the ways this de facto government illegally expands and protects its own criminal extortion enterprise and protection racket.

<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>

2.9 Religious Tolerance within the Ministry

The scriptures and religious references used on this website come primarily from the Bible. Some people who are not necessarily Christians have asked us about our view of other religions and how that view relates to whether they can become members. The [Member Agreement](#) says that all people who wish to become members must believe in God, but it very deliberately *doesn't* say *which* God. They want to know more about this subject so they can make an informed decision and ensure that we are not religious bigots or extremists. That is the question we will deal with in this section.

The most frequent false allegation we get from secular people is that we intend to implement a theocracy under the Bible. This is FALSE for the reasons explained in the following video:

To Hell With Theocracy, PJ Media

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jTerQAu64Qg>

The main thing we want you to understand is that we don't insist that all Members must be Christian or any other faith for that matter. We just want you to:

1. Believe in a SINGLE God who is NEVER a man, woman, group of men, ruler, or government.
2. Acknowledge the singular God as the Creator and therefore OWNER of the heavens, the earth, and everyone on earth. If you don't like being owned by God, you have NO BUSINESS using this site or being a member. God cannot be God unless he is the Creator and Owner of EVERYTHING.
3. Acknowledge the right of that God to make all laws and rules to govern the use of the heaven, the earth, and everyone on the earth as His property, and which have supremacy over every man-made law, government, or civil ruler.
4. Follow the laws of that God without selecting which ones you want to follow. Being able to ignore or not obey God's laws is to become a Lawgiver and an anarchist. Anarchists are unwelcome on this site.
5. Practice separation of church and state, and
6. Not be against religions other than your own.

NOT being against religions other than your own implies NOT doing any of the following:

1. You don't seek to commit genocide against anyone, including those of religions other than your own.
2. You don't seek to behead or punish in any way those who don't share your beliefs using law or the government.
3. You don't deny any one of the three manifestations of "the Word" referenced in James 1, being the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost/Spirit.
<https://sedm.org/gods-challenge-to-trinitarianism/>
4. You don't argue with or punish the Christian belief that God had a son. Muslims believe God had no son and argue with Christians about it.
5. You won't support the implementation of any religious law system or theocracy within the government, including especially Sharia law.

You don't have to BELIEVE any of the above, but you may not advocate or enforce any of the above against any other member. All of the above represent the initiation of force, coercion, or punishment against people for their religious beliefs, or impose or enforce religious laws against those who don't support them using the violence or coercion of the state, in violation of the First Amendment. We aren't saying we oppose Muslims but we oppose Muslims who force their beliefs or laws upon others using the violence of the state. For why we oppose force and violence for religious reasons as indicated above, see:

Biblical Prophecy and the Coming Muslim Antichrist, Walid Shoebat

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RQ8C-qe3qSM>

Pakistan: Can Sharia and Freedom Coexist?, Prager University

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nPG4H3XUX1Q>

Radical Islam: The Most Dangerous Ideology, Prager University

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-LGzrYUGXdl>

SEDM does not have any faith requirements, other than that people are believers. We say that people should believe in God singular but we very deliberately do not say WHICH God. To be a member of SEDM, you must understand and accept the fact that SEDM seeks to interact with the issues of our time from a Christian world view; and, you must agree NOT to undermine or subvert or sabotage the Source of our opinions or beliefs . . but this requirement does not imply that constructive, progressive criticism is not welcome. Our positions on law and politics proceed from the Scripture as we understand it, howbeit, imperfectly. The philosophy you should be compatible with is summarized below:

1. You must understand and accept the following beliefs connected with the tree of life:

- 1.1. There is only one, true Lawgiver who is the infinite, personal, triune Spirit, the God of Creation, the Author of the Bible, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ; and,
- 1.2. That this God has spoken in history as recorded in God's Word which is sufficient for our faith and conduct; and,
- 1.3. That this God has revealed His law to men which is the only true measure of justice; and,
- 1.4. That this God has revealed His grace and mercy to us in and through His Son for the salvation of men by virtue of His death, burial, and resurrection; and,
- 1.5. That Christ is the risen, ascended, enthroned King of kings, the King of the Nations, the only Sovereign upon which all de jure governments must build their foundation (Isaiah 9:6); and,
- 1.6. That the family, and government, and church are God-ordained institution; and, that the family is the institution of education; that the government is the institution of justice; and that the Church is the institution of grace.
- 1.7. That good government is a blessing to mankind; and, that the purpose of government is not redistribution of wealth, but in place to protect life, liberty, and property; and, that when a government becomes destructive to these ends, it is man's duty to resist or to alter or abolish it, and to institute new governments to the glory of God and to the service of man.

2. You must not concede to the following suppositions as they have a lineage to the poisonous tree:

- 2.1. Religious atheism: the value system that results from a belief that man is a product of time plus chance; or,
- 2.2. Pantheism; the belief that God is everything and everything is God. Such a tautology is the intellectual sin of word magic; or,
- 2.3. Zionism or Judaism: the Talmudic belief that Ashkenazi Jews are God's chosen people and are destined to rule the world and have a God-given right to deceive and use Gentiles to their own ends; or,
- 2.4. Humanism; the belief that man is the measure of all things; or, that man is or becoming a god; or, that man is himself the proper "ultimate concern" and source of law; or,
- 2.5. Pluralism or Universalism: the belief that there are many gods and many religions, that all are good, and that all are roads to the same truth; or,
- 2.6. Mohammedism: the false religion based on the teaching of the false prophet, Mohammed (570-632 A.D.).
- 2.7. Legalism: the belief that law can save society and that society can reach a man-made utopia by enacting more legislation; and,
- 2.8. Multiculturalism: The belief ethical diversity is a strength and not a weakness to overcome; and, that atheists and theists; Christians and Moslems; wolves and sheep can live in the same pasture in peace; or
- 2.9. Racism: The belief that one race commends a man to God or that one race is superior to another; or,
- 2.10. Fascism, Liberalism, or totalitarianism or any belief that government is god; that rights come from government; that service to the State is superior to other callings; or belief in the total subjugation of the total man to total government.

3. Unacceptable characteristics that will result in rejection:

- 3.1. Attack the validity of the Bible as a law book.
- 3.2. Believe they or any currently living man/woman can become gods, EQUAL to God, SUPERIOR to God, or UNACCOUNTABLE to the one and only God. That is what Satan tried to do, which earned him an eternal curse.
- 3.3. Identify god as a physical thing, including themselves, or identify him as existing in physical things. See [Rom. 1:24-25](#), which says pagans worship the creation rather than the creator. It results in mysticism and occultism and violates the First Commandment.
- 3.4. Practice "smorgasbord religion". For instance, they write their own divine law or bible or pick subsets of all faiths to make their own hodge-podge religion. This is nothing but a self-serving way to escape accountability or liability under any single divine law. [Click here](#) (OFFSITE LINK) for details.
- 3.5. Treat religion as an intellectual exercise rather than rules for how to treat others and love others.
- 3.6. Seek to escape accountability to the laws of their god by stating that any part of it has been repealed or is not enforceable or is subjectively defined by them.
- 3.7. Put their desire for any earthly physical pleasure or condition or possession higher in priority than their allegiance to  [God's Holy Laws](#).
- 3.8. Believe in multiple Gods. That's paganism and idolatry.

- 3.9. Believe they are superior to other religions or that other religions are a product of ignorance. This sort of elitism divides groups, creates animosity, and violates the notion of equal protection and equal treatment.
- 3.10. Believe that any government or civil ruler can or should have more authority or rights than a single human, thus instituting idolatry towards government.
- 3.11. Sanction, condone, or promote violence of any kind in any scenario OTHER than in self defense where one's life is immediately threatened by a hostile other. This is especially true of violence or hate directed against either other religions or their members, specific governments, or innocent people generally.

Anyone who meets the above criteria, we believe, is capable of being worthy to deserve liberty, which the Declaration of Independence points out comes only from "Nature's God". If you meet the above minimum religious criteria and consent to the rest of the [Member Agreement](#), then we welcome you as a member. Otherwise, we don't. We have many members who are not Christians and many members from different Christian faiths. There are Catholics, Muslims, Lutherans, Evangelicals, and many other faiths represented. However, we have no atheists and we wouldn't take atheists as members. This is because:

"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty [freedom]."
[2 Corinthians 3:17, Bible, NKJV]

Conversely, where the spirit of the "Lord" ISN'T, there can be absolutely nothing but sin, slavery, and subjection, as the Bible clearly points out. The [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11 conclusively proves this. Spiritual evil is not a tangible thing. Instead, it is actually the ABSENCE of God. Hell is a place of eternal separation from God, which is a place where God and His sacred moral laws are completely absent. The word "sin" in Spanish means "without", and the thing that people are "without" when they "sin" is God and His Laws. Consequently, atheists are the epitome of evil because they believe God does not exist and that manifestations of His moral laws should be removed from society. Most religions teach us to avoid evil, and therefore we must avoid atheists. We believe in and vociferously defend freedom **OF** religion, but we are entirely opposed to freedom **FROM** religion. Our quote at the beginning of this page from George Washington, our most revered founding father, explains why this MUST be so:

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, Religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism who should labour to subvert these great Pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, 'where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice?' And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."
[George Washington in his [Farewell Address](#)]

If you want specific examples of religions or belief systems ("isms") that we have determined so far as unacceptable, below are a few and there may be others. All of these "religions" violate one or more of the criteria listed earlier. Those who become members and have any of these beliefs will be Members in Bad Standing:

1. Atheism
2. [Satanism](#)
3. [Thelema](#)
4. [Christian Rationalism](#)

We believe that government should not be used as a vehicle to either establish a religion or to disestablish one, or to promote Christianity over any other faith. To do otherwise would be to deprive people of all faiths the "equal protection of the laws" (see Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033). You answer to your God, and not us. We are *not* the judge of whether you have satisfied the laws of your God and to do otherwise would make us into bigots and zealots and aristocrats. We are, however, the judge of whether you are injuring your neighbor, which is the subject of the last six commandments of the [Ten Commandments](#) and the origin of all moral and legal authority that the government has.

Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him [Jesus] a question, testing Him, and saying, "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind." This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like it: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."
[[Matt. 22:36-40](#), Bible, NKJV]

We assume that role as a jurist and a voter. Beyond keeping people from injuring each other, governments and religions should BOTH leave people alone to do as they please, and not force them to subsidize or participate in things they don't believe in. Thomas Jefferson said it best, when he said:

"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing more, fellow citizens--a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the circle of our felicities."
[Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

We also think that it is the moral and political duty of churches to ensure that governments don't get into the charity or the welfare business, because the laws of God say that these are the exclusive province of the family and the church, and NOT the government. By instituting income taxes and using the income taxes to fund charities/insurance such as Social Security, Medicare, FICA, etc., none of which are authorized by the Constitution to be done in states of the Union, the government is usurping sovereignty from churches and families and from individuals and making itself into essentially a false god to be worshipped with our earnings and labor. See:

[Unlimited Liability Universe](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm), Family Guardian Fellowship
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

One very important reason that bible quotes are so prevalent on our website is to grab people's hearts. If their minds are engaged but their hearts aren't, then they won't be willing to fight. Without a fight, the problems will get worse. The only limit of tyrants is the degree to which an apathetic citizenry will tolerate their abuses. The social problems documented on SEDM are primarily evidence of spiritual decay, immorality, apathy, and selfishness. These diseases are destroying our society and they are primarily political diseases which require a political and spiritual change. Spiritual problems need a spiritual remedy. We have a society without morals because we don't teach morality in schools and government has been destroying families and undermining churches so that kids don't have an opportunity to learn morality in these classical contexts. This has made them easy prey for tyrants. Hence, we must overcompensate by reviving the study of morality on our site so that people will be willing to take up arms and mobilize to fight the evil. People have become so jaded and desensitized by TV and media culture that it seems there is nothing that will awaken them from their hedonistic stupor any more. Law is a moral code and a contract that the Sovereign people got together and agreed on. It is based on reason and logic. Law is just the vehicle to implement the needed political changes. It is a tool, but not the end. Morality is the end, and religion is the basis for all morality. Who better to learn the "laws" of morality from than "Nature's God". We only quote the Bible, because that is what we are most familiar with, but if you went to any other sacred book, you would find the same laws of morality, whether it be the [Quran](#), The [Teachings of Buddha](#) or [Confucius](#), or any other sacred text. These universal "moral laws" are what we refer to as "natural law" throughout our writings in order to objectify the discussion. We have even taken the time to organize the laws found in the Holy Bible by subject just like the U.S. Code so that you can use them as a law book. See:

[Laws of the Bible](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #13.001
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Don't get obsessed with the source or the name of the book or the faith or "sect" of the author, because that will only generate conflict that the government will try to exploit to prevent us from combining forces to eliminate the evil. If you are not a Christian or are not familiar with the Bible, then instead of being offended, please instead focus your attention in using our materials on the "moral laws" revealed by scripture we quote and don't be distracted into wrongfully concluding that we are trying to "convert" you in any way.

"And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me [God]."
[[Matt. 11:6](#), Bible, NKJV]

Please try to be more objective by simply treating the Bible less as a "religion" and more simply as a "natural law" or "moral law" book because we certainly don't intend to either brainwash or discriminate against any religious faith. You obviously enjoy the study of law or you wouldn't be visiting our website to begin with. Why is that so hard? Such an approach will keep the discussion focused objectively on morality and logic and establish a common set of beliefs that we all share which can become the basis for cooperation in effecting political change. Paul Harvey described this approach in the following video:

[An Open Letter from God](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YhCG0Nt7wXs), Paul Harvey
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YhCG0Nt7wXs>

According to several of our founding fathers, when a people forget or repress God, then tyrants forge their chains:

"It is when a people forget God that tyrants forge their chains ..."
[Patrick Henry]

"Those people who are not governed by GOD will be ruled by tyrants."
[William Penn (after which Pennsylvania was named)]

"A free people [claim] their rights as derived from the laws of nature, and not as the gift of their chief magistrate."
[Thomas Jefferson: Rights of British America, 1774. ME 1:209, Papers 1:134]

"Can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with His wrath?"
[Thomas Jefferson: Notes on Virginia Q.XVIII, 1782. ME 2:227]

"Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God."
[Benjamin Franklin]

"Propitious smiles of heaven can never be expected on a nation that disregards the eternal rules of order and right which heaven itself has ordained."
[George Washington (1732-1799)]

Those who are admitted atheists and who reject God and morality deserve an immoral and tyrannical government that acts like a false god, steals their property, and lies to you. We should always reap the consequences of that which we sow. This is an extension of the Golden Rule: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. In the scientific field, this also happens to be one of Newton's Universal Laws:

"For every action, there is an equal and opposite reaction."

Those who insist on a world entirely without God are encouraged to not use this website. We believe in separation of church and state. We are the "church" (believer) and atheists are obviously the "state". Let's separate. Atheists can go to HELL and we'll go to Heaven. For those who don't believe there is a HELL, then we'll just have to wait and see about that, friend! Those who insist on a "moral" government without God or religion are the real "nut case", because they want the golden eggs, which is a moral and righteous government, but also insist on killing the goose that lays them, which is religion and morality.

"Wisdom calls aloud outside; she raises her voice in the open squares, she cries out in the chief concourses, at the openings of the gates in the city she speaks her words; how long, you simple [atheist] ones, will you love simplicity? For scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge. Turn at my rebuke; surely I will pour out my spirit on you; I will make my words known to you. Because I have called and you refused, I have stretched out my hand and no one regarded, because you disdained my counsel [and My law: God's law], and would have none of my rebuke, I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your terror [and the IRS] comes. When your terror [and the IRS] comes like a storm, and your destruction comes like a whirlwind, when distress and anguish come upon you. Then they will call on me, but I will not answer; they will seek me diligently, but they will not find me. Because they hated knowledge [and were too lazy and complacent to seek it out], and did not choose the fear of the Lord. They have none of my counsel and despised my every rebuke. Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled to the full with their own fancies. For the turning away of the simple will slay them. And the complacency of fools will destroy them; but whoever listens to me [God and the wisdom that comes ONLY from God] will dwell safely, and will be secure, without fear of evil."
[Prov. 1:20-33, Bible, NKJV]

2.10 Official Proclamation Regarding Establishment of Communism by the United States Government

"With respect to the words general welfare, I have always regarded them as qualified by the detail of powers connected with them. To take them in a literal and unlimited sense would be a metamorphosis of the Constitution into a character which there is a host of proofs was not contemplated by its creator."

"If Congress can employ money indefinitely to the general welfare, and are the sole and supreme judges of the general welfare, they may take the care of religion into their own hands; they may appoint teachers in every State, county and parish and pay them out of their public treasury; they may take into their own hands the education of children, establishing in like manner schools throughout the Union; they may assume the provision of the poor; they may undertake the regulation of all roads other than post-roads; in short, every thing, from the highest object of state legislation down to the most minute object of police, would be thrown under the power of Congress.... Were the power of Congress to be established in the latitude contended for, it would subvert the very foundations, and transmute the very nature of the limited Government established by the people of America."

"If Congress can do whatever in their discretion can be done by money, and will promote the general welfare, the government is no longer a limited one possessing enumerated powers, but an indefinite one subject to particular exceptions."

[James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties; More quotes like this in Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016, Section 5.1]

"A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group for the benefit of another."

[U.S. v. Butler, [297 U.S. 1](#) (1936)]

"To lay with one hand the power of government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow it on favored individuals.. is none the less robbery because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under legislative forms."

[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

Whereas the United States Federal Government has established the Civic/Secular Religion of Communism in these united States of America, and is by fraud, force, threat, duress and coercion requiring or attempting to require members of the Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) to reject the teachings of Christ and follow the Satanic Religion of Communism, We, the Sovereign Leadership of the Fellowship do hereby declare to the world:

1. That the United States Congress, in association with the other branches of the Federal government, have worked invidiously and covertly to establish the Civic Religion of Communism by and through Title 26 of the United States Code, which Code is nothing more than the implementation and establishment of the Second Commandment of the Religion of Communism as declared by a prophet of Communism, Karl Marx, in the year of our Lord 1848;

2. That the Federal government, has created a Fascist (corporatist) type association with the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank, and in doing so has worked invidiously and covertly to establish the Civic Religion of Communism by, through and in association with the Federal Reserve Bank which is nothing more than the implementation and establishment of the fifth commandment of the Religion of Communism as declared by a prophet of Communism, Karl Marx, in the year of our Lord 1848;

3. That this Federal government's Fascist (corporatist) association with the international banking cartels, commonly called the Federal Reserve System, which historic founders, the Rothschilds, supported and financed Karl Marx and his Communist Commandments, commonly called the Communist Manifesto, have worked invidiously and covertly, to destroy the silver and gold requirements for the United States of America's monetary system and replace it with worthless notes, which are not dollars, have not been declared by Congress to be dollars and have been established to create a debt system to enslave Fellowship members in the Civic Religion of Communism;

4. That such invidious and covert acts by Congress and the Federal Reserve Bank to create this fraud of worthless irredeemable paper notes to replace Constitutionally sound silver dollars and gold coins was invidiously and covertly done to defraud Americans and turn our monetary system into a system of divers weights, *and* divers measures which system is an abomination to the God of Nature, our Creator, as per Proverbs 20:10 and 23:

4.1 Proverbs 20:10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

4.2 Proverbs 20:23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance *is* not good;

5. That irredeemable Federal Reserve Notes are not dollars and that only silver dollars minted since 1986 A.D. are currently Constitutionally sound legal dollars (not just legal tender) and that all other monetary units must be judged by the actual and face value of these silver, Congressionally mandated, dollars;

6. That any attempt by any United States government to force Fellowship members to calculate earning, wages, income or any other financial transaction or record, in any form other than silver dollars minted by the United States Mint since 1986 A.D. is an attempt to force upon them an abomination to their God and creates a substantial burden upon their religious exercise;

7. That any attempt by any government or quasi-government agency, bureau, service, court or tribunal, to threaten, sanction, intimidate or coerce Fellowship members into signing documents, under oath, affirmation or penalties of perjury, or in oral testimony, in a manner which proclaims Federal Reserve Notes to be dollars instead of just notes of irredeemable legal tender is and must be considered by Fellowship members to be subornation of perjury and be resisted as would be any other felonious act;

8. That only Congress, not the Courts nor the President or his delegates, are authorized by the Constitution, to determine what is and what is not a dollar and that any attempt by any court, tribunal or executive branch official or employee, to define what a dollar is without specifically referencing and strictly following a Congressional declaration or law that clearly and unequivocally defines and establishes a non-divers value of a dollar or any other monetary unit's value is a violation of the separation of powers doctrine and is a form of treason and that such an attempt substantially burdens members of the Fellowship's religious exercise;

9. That the United States Congress established a particularized tribunal, commonly called Tax Court, in order to place what can only be called the priests of the Civic Religion of Communism, commonly called Tax Court judges, in power, to deny the constitutional right of trial by jury, guaranteed by the 7th Amendment to our God given Constitution, to Sovereign Citizens of the several States and thereby assist in the extraction and collection of the tithing of the Civic Religion of Communism, commonly known as the federal income tax, established to force Fellowship members and States of the Union Citizens into hereditary bondage under the federally established atheistic Civic Religion of Communism;

10. That Benito Mussolini (1883-1945) named his form of socialism, "fascism" after the "fasces", the symbol of bound sticks used as a totem of power in ancient Rome, which is now the symbol for the United States Tax Court which symbol is a descriptive and appropriate symbol for this particularized tribunal because this so-called court is Satanic and Fascist and created to give only the illusion of justice while establishing compliance to the 2nd Plank of the Communist Manifesto.



11. That the United States Congress has invidiously and covertly attempted, though acts of Congress (for We cannot call it law), specifically but not limited to Title 26, to turn the God given right to work and earn a living into a Congressional created right and thereby presume the power to define that right, create presumptions concerning that right, assign burdens of proof, prescribe remedies and force persons seeking to vindicate that right to do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right and substantially burdens the religious exercise of members of the Fellowship;

12. That such an attempt to destroy the God given right and duty to work and earn a living of members of the Fellowship into a Congressionally created right in an attempt to levy the wages of We Sovereigns is a violation of the First Amendment as it both establishes the Civic Religion of Communism and is an invidious and covert attempt to turn an unalienable right into a lienable Congressional privilege in order to and make Congress, the Courts and the Executive branch into the master and the Sovereignty, We the People, into the subjected servants under their tyranny;

13. That the United States Congress, in association with the other branches of the Federal government and corporations, by acting in the manner stated above, have worked invidiously and covertly to discriminate and suppress our particular religious beliefs;

14. That the United States Congress, in association with the other branches of the Federal government and private corporations, by acting in the manner stated above, have worked invidiously and covertly to create a danger of censorship and/or place a direct condition or burden on the dissemination of religious views;

15. That the United States Congress, in association with the other branches of the Federal government and corporations, by acting in the manner stated above, have worked invidiously and covertly to discriminate and suppress the organization of religious institutions and/or schools;

16. That the United States Congress, in association with the other branches of the Federal government and corporations, by acting in the manner stated above, have worked invidiously and covertly to affirmatively compel members of the Fellowship, by

threat of sanctions, to refrain from religiously motivated conduct and to engage in conduct that We find objectionable for religious reasons;

17. That the United States Court system in conjunction with particularized tribunals has and is working like miners and sappers to destroy the Constitution and establish, in its place, an oligarchical tyrannical system based upon Communism, Socialism, Fascism and Corporatism, to basely place hereditary bondage upon members of the Fellowship and their children by forcing them down the road to atheist Communism;

18. That Title 26 exceeds specific constitutional limitations imposed upon the exercise of the Congressional taxing and spending power if enforced outside of the federal government or within states of the Union, and not simply that Title 26 is generally beyond the powers delegated to Congress by Art. I, § 8.

19. That Senator Sam Ervin, of Watergate hearing fame, was 100% correct when he stated:

"[J]udicial verbicide is calculated to convert the Constitution into a worthless scrap of paper and to replace our government of laws with a judicial oligarchy."
[Senator Sam Ervin, of Watergate fame]

20. That We Sovereigns believe as did James Madison, the Father of the Constitution and noted by Justices O'Connor and Justice Breyer in *City of Boerne v. P.F. Flores*, Archbishop of San Antonio, and the United States that:

"This duty [owed the Creator] is precedent both in order of time and degree of obligation, to the claims of Civil Society.... [E]very man who becomes a member of any Civil Society, [must] do it with a saving of his allegiance to the Universal Sovereign. We maintain therefore that in matters of Religion, no man's right is abridged by the institution of Civil Society, and that Religion is wholly exempt from its cognizance."
[Memorial and Remonstrance at 184–185]

21. That the Social Security Number is either the Mark of the Beast or the precursor to it and that the voluntary use of such a number threatens the eternal salvation of members of the Fellowship and government's use of the number as a numerical identifier, which Congress promised would never be done, is another invidious and covert act to establish the Civic Religion of Communism and the Welfare State and creates a substantial burden upon members of the Fellowship and should be resisted as all acts of tyranny should be resisted;

In conclusion, We state that no greater immediate responsibility rests upon members of the Fellowship than to protect the freedom vouchsafed by the *Constitution of the United States*. Let us, by exercising our rights protected by the *Constitution*:

1. Preserve our right to worship God according to the dictates of our conscience,
2. Preserve the right to work when and where we choose....
3. Feel free to plant and to reap without the handicap of bureaucratic interference.
4. Devote our time, means, and life if necessary, to hold inviolate those laws which will secure to each individual the free exercise of conscience, the right and control of property, and the protection of life.

In the words of Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson Rebellion to Tyranny is Obedience to God.

This proclamation is further expanded upon in the following documents on the ministry website and elsewhere:

1. *Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Topic*, Family Guardian Fellowship
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm>
2. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016-detailed breakdown of this proclamation.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. *What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation*, Form #12.006-high level slide show describing the key points of this proclamation
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2.11 Official Proclamation in Opposition and Warning of the Establishment of a Civic Religion by the United States Government

The Following is an Official Proclamation and Statement of Beliefs and Doctrines of Fellowship concerning the deceitful chicanery establishing the great and abominable church, which is the whore of all the earth, prophesied of in the Apostle John's Revelation.¹⁷ It is a religion, philosophy, ethical culture, civic religion¹⁸, Secular religion¹⁹, whatever they may be called, or whatever form they may adopt²⁰, that is being and has been established as the State religion of the United States and the United States of America. It is the anti-Christ Religion of the Beast, the great whore²¹ which does corrupt the earth with her fornications, and does shed the blood of Christ's servants.²² It was created by Lucifer, himself, to weaken the nations²³ with his anti-Christ religion established to deceive and enslave even the most righteous and elect of men and women²⁴. This Civil religion²⁵ that has been established by the United States has no moral absolutes. It is nondenominational. It has its own orthodoxy. It is politically

¹⁷ Rev. 19:2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. (Se also 1 Ne. 14:10-12)

¹⁸ [T]he government may not establish an official or civic religion as a means of avoiding the establishment of a religion with more specific creeds. Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577, 578 (1992)

¹⁹ We agree of course that the State may not establish a 'religion of secularism' in the sense of affirmatively opposing or showing hostility to religion, thus 'preferring those who believe in no religion over those who do believe.' School Dist. of Abington Tp., Pa. v. Schempp, 374 U.S. 203, *225 (1963)

²⁰ No tax in any amount, large or small, can be levied to support any religious activities or institutions, whatever they may be called, or whatever form they may adopt to teach or practice religion. Neither a state nor the Federal Government can, openly or secretly, participate in the affairs of any religious organizations or groups and vice versa. In the words of Jefferson, the clause against establishment of religion by law was intended to erect 'a wall of separation between church and State. Torcaso v. Watkins, 367 U.S. 488, *493 (1961)

²¹ Revelation Chapter 17.

²² Rev. 19:2.

²³ Isa. 14:12: "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!"

²⁴ Matt. 24:4-5, 11, 24

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

...

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

...

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

...

Rev. 20:3, 8, 10

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

...

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

...

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

²⁵ *Civil Religion and the Establishment Clause*, Yehudah Mirsky, The Yale Law Journal, Vol. 95, No. 6 (May, 1986), pp. 1237-1257 noted in Lee v. Weisman, 505 U.S. 577, 589 (1992)

focused. It is antagonistic to all religions that believe in a deity²⁶ OTHER than political rulers and the governments they serve in where government has replaced God.²⁷

The civil religion²⁸ rejects American historic religious traditions²⁹. If it continues to be forced upon we Christians, nonbelief will be more honored than belief and our religion will continue to be ground under the foot of this oppressive Satanic religion. Its unspoken yet clear motto is freedom FROM religion.³⁰ Atheism, agnosticism, cynicism, and moral relativism have, in America, become safeguarded and valued while Christianity, and other faiths, which hold that there is a Supreme Being and that mortals are accountable to Him, are allowed to practice their faith only if followers of that Eternal Sovereign which governs in the affairs of men,³¹ bow to this Government established Corporate supported Secular/civil religion³² fabricated by the likes of Rousseau³³,

²⁶ "There seems to be developing a new civil religion. The civil religion I refer to is a secular religion. It has no moral absolutes. It is non-denominational. It is non-theistic. It is politically focused. It is antagonistic to religion. It rejects the historic religious traditions of this nation. It feels strange. If this trend continues, non-belief will be more honored than belief. While all beliefs must be protected, are atheism, agnosticism, cynicism, and moral relativism to be more safeguarded and valued than Christianity, Judaism, and the tenets of Islam which hold that there is a Supreme Being and that mortals are accountable to him? If so, this would, in my opinion, place this nation in great moral jeopardy." Speaker Martin R. Stephens, Utah House of Representatives, Opening Session Remarks, January 19, 2004.

²⁷ 1 Sam. 8:4-8 "Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]'".

"But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, 'Give us a king to judge us.' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]."

²⁸ *Civil Religion in America* by Robert N. Bellah, Reprinted by permission of Dædalus, Journal of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, from the issue entitled, "Religion in America," Winter 1967, Vol. 96, No. 1, pp. 1-21.

²⁹ "The name of 'American', which belongs to you, in your national capacity, must always exalt the just pride of patriotism, more than any appellation derived from local discriminations. With slight shades of difference, you have the same religion, manners, habits and political principles." George Washington's Farewell Address 1796 AD

³⁰ Freedom From Religion Foundation purposes <http://ffrf.org/purposes/>

³¹ Benjamin Franklin, speaking to the Constitutional Convention, June 28, 1787: "I have lived, Sir, a long time, and the longer I live, the more convincing proofs I see of this truth – that God governs in the affairs of men. And if a sparrow cannot fall to the ground without his notice, is it probable that an empire can rise without his aid? We have been assured, Sir, in the sacred writings, that 'except the Lord build the House they labor in vain that build it.' I firmly believe this; and I also believe that without his concurring aid we shall succeed in this political building no better than the Builders of Babel: We shall be divided by our little partial local interests; our projects will be confounded, and we ourselves shall become a reproach and bye word down to future age. And what is worse, mankind may hereafter from this unfortunate instance, despair of establishing Governments by Human Wisdom and leave it to chance, war and conquest."

³² "Conventional analyses of secularization typically deal with revealed religions and the increasing disenchantment of their adherents with revealed religious doctrines under conditions of rapid industrialization and urbanization. Very little research, however, has dealt with the rise and decline of religiosity or the impact of secularization in social systems organized around a civil religion. This investigation approaches the development of the Bolshevik party in the Soviet Union as an example of a civil religious movement to test Weber's notions of enchantment and disenchantment against the experience of devoted party activists in order to see how increasing industrialization has influenced the civil religion of Marxism-Leninism and the behavior of individual followers of Marxism-Leninism. Hence, this analysis seeks to discover whether or not a dynamic of secularization, perhaps akin to the growing disenchantment among devoted Protestants from the sixteenth through the nineteenth centuries as discussed by Weber, might be found in post-revolutionary communist societies, like the present day USSR. If such a dynamic of secularization does exist, then the question of civil religious revivalism or revitalization movements, will be addressed to consider how and where such revivalistic movements might develop within post-revolutionary, secularized communist systems." An Abstract of Timothy W. Luke, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, USA, Civil religion and secularization: Ideological revitalization in post-revolutionary communist systems, Journal Sociological Forum Publisher, Springer Netherlands, ISSN 0884-8971 (Print) 1573-7861 (Online) Issue, Volume 2, Number 1 / December, 1987 <http://www.springerlink.com/content/tm457026412w1388/>

³³ The Social Contract, Jean Jacques Rousseau, Chap IV Sec. 8 Civil Religion, 1762.

Machiavelli³⁴, the Rothschilds^{35 36}, Marx³⁷, Bakunin³⁸, Hitler³⁹, Lenin⁴⁰, Woodrow Wilson⁴¹, Franklin D. Roosevelt⁴², Mao Tse-tung⁴³, Johnson⁴⁴, Nixon⁴⁵, Bill Clinton⁴⁶ and the Bush family^{47 48}. These and other prophets, practitioners and protagonists of

³⁴ Discourses Upon The First Ten (Books) of Titus Livy By Niccolo Machiavelli, 1517.

³⁵ "Nathan Rothschild had given Marx two checks for several thousand pounds to finance the cause of Socialism. The checks were put on display in the British Museum, after Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild, a trustee, had willed his museum and library to them." Final Warning: A History of the New World Order, Illuminism and the master plan for world domination-- by David Rivera, 1994, View From the Wall.

³⁶ Letter to: Messieurs. Iklheimer, Morton and Vandergould, No. 3 Wall St., New York, U.S.A.:

"Dear Sirs: A Mr. John Sherman has written us from a town in Ohio, U.S.A., as to the profits that may be made in the National Banking business under a recent act of your Congress (National Bank Act of 1863), a copy of which act accompanied his letter. Apparently this act has been drawn upon the plan formulated here last summer by the British Bankers Association and by that Association recommended to our American friends as one that if enacted into law, would prove highly profitable to the banking fraternity throughout the world.

"Mr. Sherman declares that there has never before been such an opportunity for capitalists to accumulate money, as that presented by this act and that the old plan, of State Banks is so unpopular, that the new scheme will, by contrast, be most favorably regarded, notwithstanding the fact that it gives the National Banks an almost absolute control of the National finance. 'The few who can understand the system,' he says 'will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent on its favors, that there will be no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantages that capital derives from the system, will bear its burdens without complaint and perhaps without even suspecting that the system is inimical (adverse) to their interests.' Please advise us fully as to this matter and also state whether or not you will be of assistance to us, if we conclude to establish a National Bank in the City of New York...Awaiting your reply, we are Your respectful servants. Rothschild Brothers. London, June 25, 1863," Lightning Over The Treasury Building by Elsom, John R., Boston Forum 1941

³⁷ #2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax. # 5. Centralization of credit in the banks of the state, by means of a national bank with state capital and an exclusive monopoly. #10. Free education for all children in public schools. Abolition of children's factory labor in its present form. Combination of education with industrial production, etc. Communist Manifesto by Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, English translation by Samuel Moore, 1888

³⁸ "In our church - if I may be permitted to use for a moment an expression which I so detest: Church and State are my two *bêtes noires* - in our church, as in the Protestant church, we have a chief, an invisible Christ, science; and, like the Protestants, more logical even than the Protestants, we will suffer neither pope, nor council, nor conclaves of infallible cardinals, nor bishops, nor even priests. Our Christ differs from the Protestant and Christian Christ in this - that the latter is a personal being, ours impersonal; the Christian Christ, already completed in an eternal past, presents himself as a perfect being, while the completion and perfection of our Christ, science, are ever in the future: which is equivalent to saying that they will never be realized. Therefore, in recognizing *absolute science* as the only absolute authority, we in no way compromise our liberty." God and the State by Mikhail Bakunin 1814-1876, New York: Mother Earth Publishing Association, 1916.

³⁹ First. The National Reich's Church of Germany (hereinafter called the N.R. and represented in this telegram by the symbol "N"). Categorically claims the exclusive right and the exclusive power to control all churches within the borders of the Reich; it declares these to be national churches Complete file at: Church of National Reich, President's Franklin D. Roosevelt's Secretary's File: Diplomatic Correspondence w/ Germany: 1940-41. <http://www.fdrlibrary.marist.edu/psf/box31/a296p05.html>

⁴⁰ "Religion is one of the forms of spiritual oppression which everywhere weighs down heavily upon the masses of the people, over burdened by their perpetual work for others, by want and isolation. Impotence of the exploited classes in their struggle against the exploiters just as inevitably gives rise to the belief in a better life after death as impotence of the savage in his battle with nature gives rise to belief in gods, devils, miracles, and the like. Those who toil and live in want all their lives are taught by religion to be submissive and patient while here on earth, and to take comfort in the hope of a heavenly reward. But those who live by the labour of others are taught by religion to practise charity while on earth, thus offering them a very cheap way of justifying their entire existence as exploiters and selling them at a moderate price tickets to well-being in heaven. Religion is opium for the people. Religion is a sort of spiritual booze, in which the slaves of capital drown their human image, their demand for a life more or less worthy of man." V. I. Lenin, Socialism and Religion, Published: Novaya Zhizn, No. 28, December 3, 1905. Signed: N. Lenin. Published according to the text in Novaya Zhizn.

⁴¹ "Wilson maneuvered through Congress three major pieces of legislation. The first was a lower tariff, the Underwood Act; attached to the measure was a graduated Federal income tax. The passage of the Federal Reserve Act provided the Nation with the more elastic money supply it badly needed. In 1914 antitrust legislation established a Federal Trade Commission to prohibit unfair business practices." Whitehouse biography of Woodrow Wilson as per: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ww28.html>

⁴² Robert B. Stinnett amasses evidence that FDR knew what was coming. He shows that U.S. intelligence had broken the Japanese military code and that, contrary to official U.S. insistence, the Japanese fleet bound for Pearl Harbor did not maintain radio silence. Day of Deceit, The Truth About FDR and Pearl Harbor, by Robert B. Stinnett.

⁴³ Host Krista Tippett. "From American Public Media, this is Speaking of Faith, public radio's conversation about belief, meaning, ethics, and ideas. Today, author Anchee Min on 'Surviving the Religion of Mao.'"

1 this anti-Christ religion have worked to undermine the Gospel of Liberty⁴⁹ and have, to a greater extent, succeeded in the United
 2 States of America. Satan is still trying to force God and His children to bow down and worship him with our first fruits⁵⁰ through
 3 hidden and withheld taxes (tithes) and offering.

4 This religion of the Beast is a subtle religion that uses the hidden forces of economic law and the hedonism of mankind to destroy
 5 the tranquility of nations by gradual and silent encroachments in a manner which not one man in a million is able to diagnose.⁵¹
 6 It presumptions⁵² as a substitute for faith in God. These presumptions are not based on evidence or that is required in a court of
 7 law to be based on evidence. These presumptions are this civil religions equivalent of faith. All religion is simply a belief in
 8 things unseen and not directly proved with evidence or which has never been proved with evidence. This new civil religion uses
 9 deception, verbicide⁵³ and words of art⁵⁴ to induct new members into the state-sponsored civil religion church. The Beast inducts
 10 persons into tithing to the state-sponsored church through "taxes," which are paid mainly because of willful deception⁵⁵ and
 11 omission of the truth by public servants from government publications. Through deception upon private employers that forces
 12 workers to submit W-4 forms, which are contracts, and thereby compels them to contract with the government to become "public
 13 officers" of Lucifer's cult instead of public officers and fiduciaries of God's government on earth.

Author Anchee Min "I was taught to write 'I love you, Chairman Mao' before I was taught to write my own name. I never thought I belonged to myself. It was never 'I love you, Papa' and 'I love you, Mama'; it's always 'I love you, Communist Party of China,' 'I love you, Chairman Mao.' What I want to say is that Mao was our religion." Surviving the Religion of Mao TRANSCRIPT Broadcast Date: August 10, 2006

⁴⁴ We're going to take all the money we think is unnecessarily being spent and take it from the "haves" and give it to the "have nots." Lyndon B. Johnson, 1964 Congressional Record, p. 6142, Remarks of the President to a Group of Leaders of Organizations of Senior Citizens in the Fish Room, March 24, 1964.

⁴⁵ Richard Nixon's trip to China in February 1972 was a critically important moment in the early history of the Sino-American rapprochement. Keeping Secretary of State William Rogers out of the talks, Nixon and Kissinger met privately with Mao Zedong and Zhou Enlai where they confirmed understandings on sensitive issues such as Taiwan and the normalization of diplomatic relations. National Security Archive by William Burr, Posted - December 11, 2003

⁴⁶ Transcript: New Covenant Address at Georgetown University, October 18, 2006, Washington, DC, <http://www.clintonfoundation.org/101806-ts-cf-gn-ts-new-covenant-address-at-georgetown-university.htm>

⁴⁷ "Read my lips: no new taxes." George H. W. Bush at the 1988 Republican National Convention, August 18.

⁴⁸ Bush signs the Patriot Act Oct. 26, 2001 By: Andrew Glass Oct 26, 2007 <http://www.politico.com/news/stories/1007/6564.html>

⁴⁹ Luke 4:18: "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,"

⁵⁰ Neh. 10: 35: "And to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD"

⁵¹ "Lenin is said to have declared that the best way to destroy the Capitalist System was to debauch the currency. By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate, secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens. By this method they not only confiscate, but they confiscate arbitrarily; and, while the process impoverishes many, it actually enriches some. The sight of this arbitrary rearrangement of riches strikes not only at security, but at confidence in the equity of the existing distribution of wealth. Those to whom the system brings windfalls, beyond their deserts and even beyond their expectations or desires, become "profiteers," who are the object of the hatred of the bourgeoisie, whom the inflationism has impoverished, not less than of the proletariat. As the inflation proceeds and the real value of the currency fluctuates wildly from month to month, all permanent relations between debtors and creditors, which form the ultimate foundation of capitalism, become so utterly disordered as to be almost meaningless; and the process of wealth-getting degenerates into a gamble and a lottery.

"Lenin was certainly right. There is no subtler, no surer means of overturning the existing basis of society than to debauch the currency. The process engages all the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner which not one man in a million is able to diagnose."
 [The Economic Consequences of the Peace, Keynes, John Maynard Published: New York: Harcourt, Brace, and Howe, Inc., 1920. First published: 1919]

⁵² Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

⁵³ "[J]udicial verbicide is calculated to convert the Constitution into a worthless scrap of paper and to replace our government of laws with a judicial oligarchy." Senator Sam Ervin, of Watergate fame, <http://www.sovereignfellowship.com/tos/13.1/>

⁵⁴ Great IRS Hoax, <http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatI...reatIRSHoax.htm>

⁵⁵ Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Luke 16: 13¶ *No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. [government].*

Abuses the banking system to create false presumption that everyone is a “U.S. person”⁵⁶ who works for the U.S. government as a “public officer” (“trade or business”) subject to the sovereign will of Congress⁵⁷ wherever he or she may be situated. In fact, the average American is in a foreign jurisdiction⁵⁸ to the Federal United States.

This civil religion deprives men and women of the ability to function in the commercial market place who do not accept the Mark of the Beast⁵⁹, the Social Security Number (42 U.S.C. §666)⁶⁰ or Taxpayer Identification Number.

This civil religion turns the government into a liability insurance salesmen that encourages all through “social insurance” to abandon responsibility for their old age (Social Security), for being unemployed (unemployment insurance), and their responsibilities as parents (public schools).

This civil religion through the Declaratory Judgments Act⁶¹, and the fact that judges are both “taxpayers” subject to IRS extortion and beneficiaries of the plunder it collects, it gags judges from exposing the abuses and usurpations of efforts to expand the pagan religion and unwittingly induct new members into the cult. As the Chinese proverb says: “The mouth which eats does not talk.”

This civil religion forces membership by and through the Anti Injunction Act⁶² and its misapplication to “nontaxpayers” not subject to it, it makes government into a pagan deity to which no one may avoid making offerings and sacrifices to the Beast.

We Christians are not allowed to make such sacrifices to this Marxist⁶³ Maoist civil religion for:

“He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.”
[Exodus 22:20, Bible, NKJV]

“And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.”
[Lev. 17:7, Bible, NKJV]

This Marxist religion violates the right of equal protection under law, by denying essential government services to all but those who take the Mark of the Beast, the Social Security Number. In that way it makes EVERYTHING the government does into a franchise which transforms all rights into revocable privileges⁶⁴.

⁵⁶ 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30).

⁵⁷ “But when Congress creates a statutory right, it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right.” *Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. 50, 83-84 (1982)

⁵⁸ Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

⁵⁹ Rev. 13:17: “And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”

⁶⁰ 42 U.S.C. §666 (a)(13) Recording of social security numbers in certain family matters. - Procedures requiring that the social security number of - (A) any applicant for a professional license, driver's license, occupational license, recreational license, or marriage license be recorded on the application;

⁶¹ Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a).

⁶² Anti Injunction Act, 26 U.S.C. §7421.

⁶³ “I certainly came to the conclusion many years ago that Marxism is a religion, contrary to Marx’s contention that he was being ‘scientific’. This was related to my own upbringing in a fundamentalist, Pentecostal church and I came to see a huge number of similarities and parallels between the two belief systems.” Dr. Wallace Mills of St Mary’s University in a personal letter to Christopher Hansen 2007.

⁶⁴ “But when Congress creates a statutory right, it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right.”
[*Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. 50, 83-84 (1982)]

This Civil religion is a counterfeit religion and attempt to copy God's commandments to deceive Americans for as we read in Lev 22:10:

There shall no stranger [person who has not taken the Mark of the Beast] eat of the holy thing [revenues collected from involuntary human sacrifices to the pagan cult of the IRS or the SSA]: a sojourner of the priest [judges are the priests of the civil religion], or an hired servant [public servants], shall not eat of the holy thing. 11 But if the priest [the judge] buy any soul with his money [his court order to induct a new cult member by compelling participation in excise taxable activities such as a "trade or business"], he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his [court] house: they shall eat of his meat.

Therefore we American sovereigns⁶⁵ do hereby call upon all practitioners of Christianity to petition the governments of the United States and the States of the Union to stop the establishment and enforcement of this subtle secular/civic religion and return to the mandates of the God given Constitution that was established by God inspired men for the benefit of mankind. That it must be the first duty of Citizens in remembrance of the noblest characteristics of the American Revolution, to take alarm against even the smallest experiments on our liberties.⁶⁶ That we have a duty owed to our Creator, endower of our unalienable rights, in precedent both in order of time and degree of obligation, to the claims of Civil Society. That every man who is or becomes a member of this Civil Society must do it with a saving of his allegiance to the Universal Sovereign. We maintain, therefore, that in matters of Religion, no man's right to refuse to practice or support a Civic Religion can be lawfully abridged by the institution of Civil Society, and that Religion is wholly exempt from society's cognizance.⁶⁷ That when a legislative act, for we cannot call them law⁶⁸, or practices by the executive or judicial branches create a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object evinces a design to reduce We the People under absolute Despotism, it is our right, it is our duty, to throw off such Government through peaceful means, and to provide new Guards for our future security⁶⁹. That we must do this by peaceful means and refusal to obey alleged legislative acts and executive and judicial usurpations that cannot be understood or are virtual impenetrable maze with so-called rules that are unintelligible to most Citizens including those who hold advanced degrees including many who specialize in such so-called law⁷⁰. That laws must be made by men of their own choice and that regulations cannot be established by unelected Corporatists placed unconstitutionally in charge of authorities and duties, assigned by the Constitution upon Congress alone. That if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood that they are not law but just a part of the deception used by the Beast, the Whore of the Earth, to confound and enslave Americans through Verbicide and incessant and unpublished changes so that no man, who knows what the law is to-day, can guess what it will be to-morrow. That law is defined to be a rule of action; but that it cannot be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed⁷¹.

⁶⁵ "[A]t the Revolution, the sovereignty devolved on the people; and they are truly the sovereigns of the country, but they are sovereigns without subjects. With none to govern but themselves; the citizens of America are equal as fellow citizens, and as joint tenants in the sovereignty." [Chisholm v. Georgia, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419 (1793)]

⁶⁶ It is proper to take alarm at the first experiment on our liberties. We hold this prudent jealousy to be the first duty of citizens and one of the noblest characteristics of the late Revolution. The freemen of America did not wait till usurped power had strengthened itself by exercise and entangled the question in precedents. They saw all the consequences in the principle, and they avoided the consequences by denying the principle. We revere this lesson too much... to forget it." [James Madison, Testament of Sovereignty, © 2000 by The First Christian Fellowship of Eternal Sovereignty]

⁶⁷ "This duty [owed the Creator] is precedent both in order of time and degree of obligation, to the claims of Civil Society.... [E]very man who becomes a member of any Civil Society, [must] do it with a saving of his allegiance to the Universal Sovereign. We maintain therefore that in matters of Religion, no man's right is abridged by the institution of Civil Society, and that Religion is wholly exempt from its cognizance." [Writings of James Madison, p. 184 (G. Hunt ed. 1901)].

⁶⁸ Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386 (1798)

⁶⁹ Declaration of Independence, 1776.

⁷⁰ "Eight decades of amendments and accretions to the Code have produced a virtually impenetrable maze. The rules are unintelligible to most citizens - Including those who hold advanced degrees and including many who specialize in tax law. The rules are equally mysterious to many government employees who are charged with administering and enforcing the law.

It is also a known fact that the Internal Revenue Code is a very easily misunderstood area of law, even misunderstood by trained professionals. Judges and lawyers admittedly do not know the tax laws."

[Ms. Shirley D. Peterson, former Commissioner of the IRS made in a "Tax Policy Lecture" before Southern Methodist University, on April 14, 1993]

⁷¹ "It will be of little avail to the people, that the laws are made by men of their own choice, if the laws be so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so incoherent that they cannot be understood; if they be repealed or revised before they are promulgated, or undergo such incessant changes that no man, who knows what the law is to-day, can guess what it will be to-morrow. Law is defined to be a rule of action; but how can that be a rule, which is little known, and less fixed?"

That Christians Americans must peacefully demand that they have at their disposal clear and unequivocal⁷² law that people of average intelligence can easily understand that include clear definitions of the words and terms used in such law. That government must address petitions for redress of grievances⁷³ or they are not a legitimate government. That when government officials cannot define the words used in legislative acts in clear and unequivocal terms that the law is necessarily void⁷⁴, even if the courts, that are filled with the followers of the Beast, tell Americans they are clear, when the fact is that all sane men of reason know in their hearts that nothing could be further from the truth⁷⁵.

That Christians must refuse to obey acts of Congress that are so voluminous that they cannot be read, or so filled with undefined or vague terms that they cannot be known, even if it causes our deaths or imprisonments. For we cannot follow laws that force us to commit perjury or swear before God that a Federal reserve note is a dollar when no government official can swear before God that a Federal reserve note is a dollar. That to be forced to do so is to force upon us the practice of the Satanic civic religion, whatever it may be called or whatever from it may adopt⁷⁶, whose fore fathers and sycophants include Rousseau, and the banking Rothschilds. That we must, by following the law and Constitution, exercise every legal means at our disposal, including peaceful disobedience against legislative “acts” that do not conform to the original intent of our Republican form of government. For we cannot serve both God and mammon. That We the People must expose this unconstitutional establishment of this Satanic Fascist Communist Socialist Civic religion, which is like unto the Mark of the Beast. Therefore if we do not oppose it and refuse to practice it our names will not be found written in the book of life and we will be cast into the lake of fire established for the practitioners of the Religion of the Great Whore of the Earth which is Socialism in all its forms⁷⁷.

Those rights, which God and the God of nature have established, such as life and liberty, are to be inviolate and no human legislature has power to abridge or destroy them.⁷⁸ That all laws which are repugnant to the Constitution are null and void⁷⁹. That an unconstitutional act is not law; it confers no rights; it imposes no duties; affords no protection; it creates no office; it is in legal contemplation, as inoperative as though it had never been passed⁸⁰. That where rights secured by the Constitution are involved,

[Publius. (Madison) Federalist Papers 62]

⁷² “Keeping in mind the well-settled rule that the citizen is exempt from taxation unless the same is imposed by clear and unequivocal language, and that where the construction of a tax law is doubtful, the doubt is to be resolved in favor of those upon whom the tax is sought to be laid...”
[*Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain*, 192 U.S. 397 (1904)]

⁷³ The First Amendment

⁷⁴ “As generally stated, the void-for-vagueness doctrine requires that a penal statute define the criminal offense with sufficient definiteness that ordinary people can understand what conduct is prohibited and in a manner that does not encourage arbitrary and discriminatory enforcement.”
[*Gonzales v. Carhart*, 127 S.Ct. 1610, *1628 (2007)]

⁷⁵ “They (the judiciary) are then in fact the corps of sappers & miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States, & to consolidate all power in the hands of that government in which they have so important a freehold estate.”
[Thomas Jefferson, July 27, 1821, Autobiography Draft Fragment, 1821. Jan. 6.]

⁷⁶ “No tax in any amount, large or small, can be levied to support any religious activities or institutions, whatever they may be called, or whatever form they may adopt to teach or practice religion.”
[*Torcaso v. Watkins*, 367 U.S. 488, *493 (1961)]

⁷⁷ Rev. 20:12: “And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.”
Rev. 20:15: “And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

⁷⁸ “Those rights, then, which God and nature have established, and are therefore called natural rights, such as life and liberty, need not the aid of human laws to be more effectually invested in every man than they are; neither do they receive any additional strength when declared by the municipal laws to be inviolate. On the contrary, no human legislature has power to abridge or destroy them, unless the owner shall himself commit some act that amounts to a forfeiture.”
[Sir William Blackstone, Commentaries on the Law of England in Two volumes and Four Books, Volume 1, p. 54, 1908].

⁷⁹ “All laws which are repugnant to the Constitution are null and void.”
[*Marbury v. Madison*, 5 U.S. (2 Cranch) 137, 174, 176 (1803)].

⁸⁰ “An unconstitutional act is not law; it confers no rights; it imposes no duties; affords no protection; it creates no office; it is in legal contemplation, as inoperative as though it had never been passed.”
[*Norton v. Shelby County*, 118 U.S. 425 p.442].

there can be no rule making or legislation⁸¹ which would abrogate them⁸². That all acts of the legislature apparently contrary to natural rights and justice are and must be in the nature of things, considered void and we are in conscience bound to disobey⁸³. That when laws are so vague that the average man cannot understand them and the government is so corrupt that they will not even define the words in the laws then that government has become the Whore of the Earth. That government is no longer Republican but tyrannical⁸⁴. It is no longer a government but has become wholly religious in its adoration and worship of the Luciferian cult. It has become the New American Civil Religion with the Supreme Court as its High Priests⁸⁵.

The United States Supreme Court, back in the days just after the birth of the United States of America, in its August Term of 1798 in a case entitled *Calder v. Bull*, 3 U.S. 386 explained what a legitimate government can and cannot do. The United States has fully embraced all of those things that it cannot legitimately do and rejected its limitations. Here is what the Court ruled and we embrace as our religious doctrine:

"I cannot subscribe to the omnipotence of a State Legislature, or that it is absolute and without control; although its authority should not be expressly restrained by the Constitution, or fundamental law, of the State. The people of the United States erected their Constitutions, or forms of government, to establish justice, to promote the general welfare, to secure the blessings of liberty; and to protect their persons and property from violence. The purposes for which men enter into society will determine the nature and terms of the social compact; and as they are the foundation of the legislative power, they will decide what are the proper objects of it: The nature, and ends of legislative power will limit the exercise of it. This fundamental principle flows from the very nature of our free Republican governments, that no man should be compelled to do what the laws do not require; nor to refrain from acts which the laws permit. There are acts which the Federal, or State, Legislature cannot do, without exceeding their authority. There are certain vital principles in our free Republican governments, which will determine and over-rule an apparent and flagrant abuse of legislative power; as to authorize manifest injustice by positive law; or to take away that security for personal liberty, or private property, for the protection whereof of the government was established. An ACT of the Legislature (for I cannot call it a law) contrary to the great first principles of the social compact, cannot be considered a rightful exercise of legislative authority. The obligation of a law in governments established on express compact, and on republican principles, must be determined by the nature of the power, on which it is founded. A few instances will suffice to explain what I mean. A law that punished a citizen for an innocent action, or, in other words, for an act, which, when done, was in violation of no existing law; a law that destroys, or impairs, the lawful private contracts of citizens; a law that makes a man a Judge in his own cause; or a law that takes property from A. and gives it to B: It is against all reason and justice, for a people to entrust a Legislature with SUCH powers; and, therefore, it cannot be presumed that they have done it. The genius, the nature, and the spirit, of our State Governments, amount to a prohibition of such acts of legislation; and the general principles of law and reason forbid them. The Legislature may enjoin, permit, forbid, and punish; they may declare new crimes; and establish rules of conduct for all its citizens in future cases; they may command what is right, and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence into guilt; or punish innocence as a crime; or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private contract; or the right of private property. To maintain that our Federal, or State, Legislature possesses such powers, if they had not been expressly restrained; would, in my opinion, be a political heresy, altogether inadmissible in our free republican governments."

[*Calder v. Bull*, 3 U.S. 386 (1798)]

And yet our governments have passed acts (for we cannot call them law) that take property from A. and gives it to B. It is against ALL reason and justice. They have taken a power that was given by We the People, to Coin money and regulate the value thereof and given it to unelected private bankers of the Federal Reserve and they have sold it to the International Monetary Fund. Such

⁸¹ "What, then, is legislation?

It is an assumption by one man, or body of men, of absolute, irresponsible dominion over all other men whom they can subject to their power.

It is an assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to subject all other men to their will and their service.

It is an assumption by one man, or body of men, of a right to abolish outright all the natural rights, all the natural liberty of all other men; to make all other men their slaves; to arbitrarily dictate to all other men what they may, and may not do; what they may, and may not, have; what they may, and may not, be.

It is, in short, the assumption of a right to banish the principle of human rights, the principle of justice itself, from off the earth, and set up their own personal will, pleasure, and interest in its place.

All this, and nothing less, is involved in the very idea that there can be any such thing as legislation that is obligatory upon those upon whom it is imposed."

[Lysander Spooner, *Natural Law*, 1882].

⁸² "Where rights secured by the *Constitution* are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them." *Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436 p. 491.

⁸³ "All acts of the legislature apparently contrary to natural rights and justice are, in our law and must be in the nature of things, considered void... We are in conscience bound to disobey." *Robin v. Hardaway*, 1 *Jefferson* 109, (Va., 1772).

⁸⁴ *Calder v. Bull*, 3 U.S. 386.

⁸⁵ *Keeping the Faith: A Cultural History of the U.S. Supreme Court*, written by John E. Semonche and published in 1998 by Rowman & Littlefield.

bills of credit are, according to George Read of Delaware and a Constitutional Convention delegate thought if allowed to the government in the Constitution, “would be as alarming as the mark of the Beast in Revelation.” And yet these followers of the Beast demanded we Christians calculate the value of gold and silver coins, that are minted by this very government in compliance with the Constitution, in Federal reserve notes which cannot be redeemed and are in all effect worthless I.O.U.s and in doing so “violate the right of an antecedent lawful private contract; [and] the right of private property” and create a system of unequal weights and measures that are an abomination to God. Prov 20:10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

We have, within the Proclamation, defined the civic religion as we can currently identify it, established by the Federal legislature, upheld by the Courts and enforced by the Executive branch of this Luciferian cult. And now we must see if the government will enforce the Constitution as intended and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act that requires the government to demonstrate their compelling governmental interest in taking property from A and giving it to B which cannot be done in our Republican form of government. In having legislative acts that are so voluminous they cannot be read and that change incessantly. That are so vague on the most important of terms that not even government officials can clearly and unequivocally⁸⁶ define them with any reasonable certainty. That make “a man a Judge in his own cause” by allowing judges that have a pecuniary interest in the conviction of anyone that dares to challenge the enforcement of this religion which takes property from A. and gives it to B and is obviously against ALL reason and justice.

For we must live free or die trying for we like our valiant ancestors have counted the cost of this contest, and find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery. – Honour, justice, and humanity, forbid us tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our gallant ancestors, and which our innocent posterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of resigning succeeding generations to that wretchedness which inevitably awaits them, if we basely entail hereditary bondage upon them.⁸⁷

And in the words of Thomas Jefferson we seek,

“The favor of that Being in whose hands we are, who L.Ed. our fathers, as Israel of old, from their native land and planted them in a country flowing with all the necessities and comforts of life; who has covered our infancy with His providence and our riper years with His wisdom and power, and to whose goodness I ask you to join in supplications with me that He will so enlighten the minds of your servants, guide their councils, and prosper their measures that whatsoever they do shall result in your good, and shall secure to you the peace, friendship, and approbation of all nations.”⁸⁸

In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen and Amen.

Further information on the subject of this section can be found at:

1. *Socialism: The New American Civil Religion*, Form #05.016
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. *Government Establishment of Religion*, Form #05.038
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

⁸⁶ “Keeping in mind the well-settled rule that the citizen is exempt from taxation unless the same is imposed by clear and unequivocal language, and that where the construction of a tax law is doubtful, the doubt is to be resolved in favor of those upon whom the tax is sought to be laid...”
[*Spreckels Sugar Refining Co. v. McClain*, 192 U.S. 397 (1904)].

⁸⁷ A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies of North-America, Now Met in Congress at Philadelphia, Setting Forth the Causes and Necessity of Their Taking Up Arms. 1775.

⁸⁸ Thomas Jefferson, Second Inaugural Address, Washington D.C., Monday, March 4, 1805.

3. LAWFUL OBJECTS

By instruction and authority of The Lord Jesus Christ and the Bible, Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) was founded to establish, practice, teach and live the Word of God and the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, with beneficence in parishes through affiliated fellowships of priests and ambassadors for the Lord Jesus Christ. Such lawful objects include, but are not limited to:

3.1 Mandatory study of law⁸⁹

The following authorities from the Holy Bible and secular sources describe why everyone, and especially Christians, must learn and follow the law.

The Whole Duty of Man

And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yes, he pondered and sought out and set in order many proverbs. The Preacher sought to find acceptable words; and what was written was upright—words of truth. The words of the wise are like goads, and the words of scholars are like well-driven nails, given by one Shepherd. And further, my son, be admonished by these. Of making many books there is no end, and much study is wearisome to the flesh.

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter:

Fear God and keep His commandments,
For this is man's all,
For God will bring every work into judgment,
Including every secret thing,
Whether good or evil.
[Eccl. 12:9-14, Bible, NKJV]

"It shall be a statute forever throughout your generations, that you may distinguish between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean, and that you may teach the children of Israel all the statutes [laws] which the LORD [God] has spoken to them by the hand of Moses."
[Lev. 10:9-11, Bible, NKJV]

The Leaven [statutes, civil franchises] of the Pharisees and Sadducees [lawyers]

Now when His disciples had come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said to them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."

And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have taken no bread."

But Jesus, being aware of it, said to them, "O you of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves because you have brought no bread? Do you not yet understand, or remember the five loaves of the five thousand and how many baskets you took up? Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand and how many large baskets you took up? How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread?—but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees." Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
[Matt. 16:5-12, Bible, NKJV; The "doctrine" Jesus is speaking of is the legal publications, rules, teachings, and beliefs of the lawyers at that time under a theocracy, who were abusing the law and legal process to turn a "society of law" into a "society of men"]

"And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws [of both God and man], and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work [of obedience to God] that they must do."
[Exodus 18:20, Bible, NKJV]

⁸⁹ Source: *Why We Must Personally Learn, Follow, and Enforce the Law*; <http://sedm.org/home/why-we-must-personally-learn-follow-and-enforce-the-law/>.

“Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of [this law \[God’s Law\]](#) or Caesar’s law] to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.”

[[Deu 27:26](#), Bible, NKJV]

“My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.”

[[Luke 8:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Not everyone who **says** to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, **but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.**”

[Jesus in [Matt. 7:21](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Now by this we know that we know Him [God], if we **keep** His commandments. He who says, “I know Him,” and does not **keep** His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are [in Him \[His fiduciaries\]](#). He who says he abides in Him [[as God’s fiduciary](#)] ought himself also to walk just as He [Jesus] walked.”

[[1 John 2:3-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Here [in Heaven] is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”

[Rev. 14:12, Bible, NKJV]

“One who turns his ear from hearing [or learning] the law [[God’s law](#) or [man’s law](#)], even his prayer is an abomination.”

[[Prov. 28:9](#), Bible, NKJV]

“But this crowd that does not know [and quote and follow and use] the law is accursed.”

[[John 7:49](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, but such as keep the law contend with them.”

[[Prov. 28:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Ye shall do My judgments, and keep Mine ordinances, to walk therein: I [am] the LORD your God.”

[[Leviticus 18:4](#), Bible, NKJV]

“And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.”

[[2 Kings 17:37](#), Bible, NKJV]

“And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in My statutes, and keep Mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God.”

[[Ezekiah 11:19-20](#), Bible]

“Salvation is far from the wicked, For they do not seek Your [God’s] statutes.”
[\[Psalm 119:155\]](#), Bible, NKJV]

“This [Book of the Law](#) shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate in it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go.”
[\[Joshua 1:8-9\]](#), Bible, NKJV,
 IMPLICATION: If you aren’t reading and trying to obey God’s law daily, then you’re not doing God’s will and you will not prosper]

“Every man is supposed to know the law. A party who makes a contract [or enters into a [franchise](#), which is also a contract] with an officer [of the government] without having it reduced to writing is knowingly accessory to a violation of duty on his part. Such a party aids in the violation of the law.”
[\[Clark v. United States, 95 U.S. 539 \(1877\)\]](#)

“Thus it happened, when the king [America is the Land of the Kings/Sovereigns] heard the [words of the Law](#), that he tore his clothes. Then the king commanded Hilkiah, Ahikam the son of Shaphan, Abdon the son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying, “Go, inquire of the LORD for me, [. . .] concerning the words of the book [of the Law] that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out on us, because our fathers have not kept the [word \[Law\] of the LORD](#), to do according to all that is written in this book.”

[. . .] “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, “Tell the man who sent you to Me, “Thus says the LORD: “Behold, I will bring calamity on this place and on its inhabitants, all the curses [\[Deut. 28:15-68\]](#) that are written in the book [of the Law] which they have read before the king of Judah, because they have forsaken Me and burned incense to [\[idolatry towards\] other \[government\] gods](#), that they might provoke Me to anger with all the works of their hands. Therefore My wrath will be poured out on this place, and not be quenched.””
[\[2 Chron. 34:19-25\]](#), Bible, NKJV]

“I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, ‘I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [\[man/government worshipping socialist\] altars](#).’ But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?”

“Therefore I also said, ‘I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [\[terrorists and persecutors\]](#) in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.’”

So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.
[\[Judges 2:1-4\]](#), Bible, NKJV]

The Way of the Righteous and the End of the Ungodly

1 Blessed is the man
 Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,
 Nor stands in the path of sinners,
 Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;
 2 **But his delight is in the law of the Lord,**
And in His law he meditates day and night.
 3 He shall be like a tree
 Planted by the rivers of water,
 That brings forth its fruit in its season,
 Whose leaf also shall not wither;
 And whatever he does shall prosper.

⁴ The ungodly are not so,
But are like the chaff which the wind drives away.
⁵ Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment,
Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

⁶ For the Lord knows the way of the righteous,
But the way of the ungodly shall perish.
[Psalm 1:1-6, Bible, NKJV]

A [Roman statesman, Cicero](#), upon whom the Founding Fathers based the writing of the Constitution, summarized the above as follows:

“Power and law are not synonymous. In truth, they are frequently in opposition and irreconcilable. There is [God's Law](#) from which [all equitable laws of man](#) emerge and by which men must live if they are not to die in oppression, chaos and despair. Divorced from [God's eternal and immutable Law](#), established before the founding of the suns, man's power is evil no matter the noble words with which it is employed or the motives urged when enforcing it. Men of good will, mindful therefore of the [Law laid down by God](#), will oppose governments whose rule is by men, and if they wish to survive as a nation they will destroy the [\[de facto\] government](#) which attempts to adjudicate by the whim of venal judges.”
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

“[True Law](#) is right reason [in agreement with Nature](#), it is of universal application, unchanging and everlasting; it summons to duty by its commands and averts from wrong-doing by its prohibitions. And it does not lay its commands or prohibitions upon good men in vain, although neither have any effect upon the wicked. It is a sin to try to alter this law, nor is it allowable to try to repeal a part of it, and it is impossible to abolish it entirely. We cannot be freed from its obligations by Senate or People, and we need not look outside ourselves for an expounder or interpreter of it. And there will not be different laws at Rome or at Athens, or different laws now and in the future, but one [eternal and unchangeable law](#) will be valid for all times and all nations, and there will be one master and one rule, that is God, for He is the author of [this law](#), its promulgator, and its enforcing judge.”
[Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-43 B.C.]

An entire chapter on studying God's law also explains why we must study and mediate upon it continually. This chapter is our favorite chapter in the entire Bible:

[Psalm 119](#)

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=psalm+119&version=NKJV>

If you would like an exhaustive description of requirements that God places upon Christians in relation to the subject of law, see:

1. [What is “law”?](#), Form #05.048- -the legal and biblical definition of “law” as used on this page
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhatIsLaw.pdf>
2. [Nehemiah Chapters 8-9](#) describes LAW as the basis for how we love our neighbor.
<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Nehemiah%208-9%20;&version=50;>
3. [Ten Commandments of Freedom, Form #13.016](#) -the Ten Commandments annotated and explained to make them pertinent to the real affairs of life today. Written by a pastor with over 30 years in Christian ministry.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/FreedomCommandments.pdf>
4. [Bible Law Course](#) (OFFSITE LINK) -Sheldon Emry Memorial Library
<http://sheldonemrylibrary.famguardian.org/BibleStudyCourses/BibleLawCourse.htm>
5. [Bible Law Course, Form #12.015](#) -bible law course written by a pastor with over 30 years in the ministry. We invite you to visit [his website](#).
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/BibleLawCourse.pdf>
6. [Laws of the Bible, Form #13.001](#)
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/09-Reference/LawsOfTheBible.pdf>
7. [Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity, Form #08.012](#)-talks about how the essence of being a Christian is recognizing the Bible as a Law book. Proves that those who don't have this view as heretics and lawless and just like the Pharisees that Jesus criticized.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/CorrModernChristianity.pdf>
8. [Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent, Form #05.002](#)-the mechanisms by which you consent to become connected to man's civil statutory laws.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>
9. [Prager University Ten Commandments Course](#)

- 9.1. [The Ten Commandments: Introduction](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TK57RiMqTdk)
- 9.2. [1. I am the Lord Your God](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7TRQfei7JoI)
- 9.3. [2. No Other Gods](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HA1Xgm2rit0)
- 9.4. [3. Do Not Misuse God's Name](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nI8OtOfzUDE)
- 9.5. [4. Remember the Sabbath](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GKsvLpJxVTA)
- 9.6. [5. Honor Your Father and Mother](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pztaLx5ydwU)
- 9.7. [6. Do Not Murder](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0RENPaY043o)
- 9.8. [7. Do Not Commit Adultery](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B0-epfgG7II)
- 9.9. [8. Do Not Steal](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U6JVI1d5vZ8)
- 9.10. [9. Do Not Bear False Witness](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dd0LpVe3Lkk)
- 9.11. [10. Do Not Covet](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dq2TsDbyIUg)

If you would like a demonstration from SATAN himself of what happens to a society that refuses to collectively and individually learn the law, see:

1. [Devil's Advocate: Lawyers-What We are Up Against](http://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/)
2. [If I Were the Devil \(OFFSITE LINK\) – Paul Harvey](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=H3Az0okaHig)
3. [Government Corruption, Form #11.401](http://sedm.org/government-corruption/)

If you would like to know exactly what happens to people who REFUSE to read and learn and obey the law, see the following scriptures:

[Deuteronomy 28:15-68](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+28%3A15-68&version=NKJV)

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+28%3A15-68&version=NKJV>

If you want to know what God says about how Christians should treat secular politicians and liberals who try to undermine or violate His holy laws, see:

[Deuteronomy 13: Do Liberals Deserve Stoning?-Nike Insights](https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/death-to-liberals/)

<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/death-to-liberals/>

Lastly, for the purposes of this website “law” is defined to EXCLUDE any and all civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges offered by any government or [de facto government \(Form #05.043\)](#). Civil statutory codes, franchises, or privileges are referred to on this website as “private law”, but not “law”. The word “public” precedes all uses of “law” when dealing with government, and hence, refers only to CRIMINAL law that applies [equally to everyone \(Form #05.033\)](#), regardless of their consent. Involvement in any and all “private law” franchises offered by any government ALWAYS undermines and threatens sovereignty, autonomy, and equality, turns government into an [unconstitutional civil religion](#), and [corrupts even the finest of people](#). This is explained in:

1. [SEDM Disclaimer, Section 4: Meaning of Words. Look under the definition of “law”](#)
2. [What is “law”?](#)
HTML (<http://sedm.org/what-is-law/>)
PDF (<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhatIsLaw.pdf>)

3. [Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 8](http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf)
4. [Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3](https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf)
5. [Government Franchises Course, Form #12.012](https://sedm.org/LibertyU/GovFranchises.pdf)

3.2 Regular religious practices

The following religious practices will be integrated into the SEDM ministry:

- Every ministry meeting between a ministry worker and a person seeking help will begin with a prayer.
- Our website will contain biblical reference tools.
- All of our publications will contain scripture references from the Bible of some kind.
- When new volunteers or participants are inducted into the ministry, we will say a prayer of ordination.

3.3 Bible Reading and Study of the Holy Scriptures.

Inasmuch as the Holy Scriptures are the means of preserving the account of the wonderful dealings of God with His people in ancient times, and especially the prophecies concerning the coming of our Savior and Lord, Jesus Christ in the flesh, and also plainly set forth His miraculous conception, birth, holy life, blessed example, substitutionary death, and His glorious resurrection, ascension and mediation between God and man, The Ministers of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, and their Successors, a religious order does tenderly and earnestly encourage and facilitate as a power and practice the frequent reading of the sacred contents of the Holy Writ and from various translations of the Holy Bible meditating upon the Holy Spirit which brought Their guidance forth. In Their regard those congregated in fellowships established by The Office of the Presiding Minister of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, and His Successor, a Religious order are encouraged as parents and heads of families to seek Their ability from God who alone can instruct Their children and families in the doctrines and precepts of the Christian religion as contained in the Holy Bible. And while we ask God that our meditations upon the sacred writings may be under the influence of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter alone can open the understanding to the Truth as it is in our Savior and Lord Jesus Christ. And while we fully acknowledge that these Scriptures are given by the inspiration of God, let us ever bear in mind that it is only “through faith which is in The Lord Jesus Christ”, that we are “able to make wise unto salvation.” As precious faith is sought for, and prevails, the evidence of the Spirit of God in our hearts confirms our belief in the Divine Authority of these inestimable writings, and increases our gratitude for the knowledge of that redemption which comes by our Savior and Lord, Jesus Christ.

3.4 Eleemosynary Alms Receipt and Giving.

The Ministers of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, and their Successors, a Religious order acknowledge thankfulness to God of the Christian practice of receiving and giving alms (signifying without limitation: tithes, blessings, honorariums, and donations) (hereinafter collectively “alms”) in private, without requesting credit for any such receipt or giving, and in all rightly directed efforts made for the social, moral and religious improvement of our fellow brothers and sisters in Christ. Whilst careful to uphold the Gospel standard of attributing all abundance, providence and wealth received to God and not to men or any collection of men, The Minister of Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, and Their Successors, a religious order are ordained and ordered by God to receive and distribute alms for the objects herein described, including, but without limitation to all eleemosynary purposes, all with the desire to be protected from any limitation of the Holy Spirit speaking God’s Will. Their ordained mission is a part of the SEDM Articles of Mission, being a part of God’s Covenant with Abraham and his seed, perfected in the life of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

3.5 Establishment of Regional Missions

As a means of perpetuating the gospel of Jesus Christ throughout the world according to the commandments of Matthew 28 verses 18-20 and in Mark 16, 15-20, Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry may establish any order, fellowship, worship group, charitable activities or any other such purpose consistent with the Bible.

3.6 Proper legal/lawful relationship of believers to the secular world⁹⁰

The following commandments from the Holy Bible describe the relationship that God requires believers to have in relation to those who are not believers.

"I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [[contract or franchise or agreement of ANY kind](#)] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their [[man/government worshipping socialist](#)] altars'. But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"

"Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [[terrorists and persecutors](#)] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"

*So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voices and wept.
[[Judges 2:1-4](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [[citizen](#)", "[resident](#)", "[taxpayer](#)", "[inhabitant](#)", or "subject" under a king or political ruler] of the world [for any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God. "
[[James 4:4](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"You shall make no covenant [[contract or franchise](#)] with them [[foreigners, pagans](#)], nor with their [[pagan government](#)] gods [[laws or judges](#)]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs [by becoming a "resident" in the process of contracting with them](#)], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For if you serve their gods [under [contract or agreement or franchise](#)], it will surely be a snare to you."
[[Exodus 23:32-33](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world [the obligations and concerns of the world]. "
[[James 1:27](#), Bible, NKJV]*

*"You shall have no other gods [including political rulers, governments, or Earthly laws] before Me [or [My commandments](#)]."
[[Exodus 20:3](#), Bible, NKJV]*

"Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel [the priest in a Theocracy] at Ramah, and said to him, 'Look, you [the priest within a theocracy] are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king [for political ruler] to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]'.

*"But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, 'Give us a king [for political ruler] to judge us.' So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me [God as their ONLY King, Lawgiver, and Judge] and [served other gods](#)—so they are doing to you also [government or political rulers becoming the object of idolatry]."
[[1 Sam. 8:4-8](#), Bible, NKJV]*

⁹⁰ Source: [Commandments About Relationship of Believers to the World](#), SEDM; <http://sedm.org/home/commandments-about-relationship-of-believers-to-the-world/>.

“Do not walk in the [statutes of your fathers](#) [the heathens], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their [pagan government] idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk in [My statutes](#), keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.”
[[Ezekial 20:10-20](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices,
As in obeying the voice of the LORD?
**Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice,
And to heed than the fat of rams.
For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft,
And stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry.
Because you have rejected [the Word \[and Law\] of the LORD](#),
He also has rejected you from being king [and sovereign over your government and your public servants].”**
[[1 Sam. 15:22-23](#), Bible, NKJV]

“For this is [the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days](#), says the LORD: **I will put [My laws](#) in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.**”
[[Heb. 8:10](#), Bible, NKJV]

“**Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law [man’s law] through the body of Christ [by shifting your legal domicile to the God’s Kingdom]**, that you may be married to another—to Him who was raised from the dead, that we should bear fruit [as [agents, fiduciaries, and trustees](#)] to God. For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit [and newness of the law, God’s law] and not in the oldness of the letter.”
[[Rom. 7:4-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

“The wicked shall be turned into hell, And all the nations [and peoples] that forget [or disobey] God [or His commandments].”
[[Psalm 9:17](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Above all, **you must live as citizens of heaven [INSTEAD of citizens of earth. [You can only be a citizen of ONE place at a time because you can only have a domicile in one place at a time](#)]**, conducting yourselves in a manner worthy of the Good News about Christ. Then, whether I come and see you again or only hear about you, I will know that you are standing together with one spirit and one purpose, fighting together for the faith, which is the Good News.”
[[Philippians 1:27](#), Bible, NLT]

“And when you saw that Nahash king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me, ‘**No, but a king shall reign over us,**’ when the Lord your God was your king. [. . .]

And all the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to the Lord your God, that we may not die; for **we have added to all our sins the evil of asking a king [or political ruler above us] for ourselves.**”
[[1 Sam. 12:12, 19](#), Bible, NKJV]

“For whoever **does [the will of God](#)** is My brother and My sister and mother.”
[Jesus, in [Mark 3:35](#), NKJV]

“**And have no fellowship [or association] with the [unfruitful works of \[government\] darkness](#), but rather reprove [rebuke and expose] them.**”
[[Eph. 5:11](#), Bible, NKJV]

“But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law [[man's law](#)].”
[[Gal. 5:18](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Shall the [throne of iniquity](#) [[the U.S. Congress and the federal judiciary](#)], which devises evil by [[obfuscating the law](#)] to expand their jurisdiction and consolidate all economic power in their hands by taking it away from the states, have fellowship with You? They gather together against the life of the righteous, and condemn innocent blood [of “nontaxpayers” and [persons outside their jurisdiction](#), which is an act of extortion and racketeering]. But the Lord has been my defense, and my God the rock of my refuge. He has brought on them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; the Lord our God [and those who obey Him and [His word](#)] shall cut them off [from power and from receiving illegal bribes cleverly disguised by an obfuscated law as legitimate “[taxes](#)“].”
[[Psalm 94:20-23](#), Bible, NKJV. QUESTION FOR DOUBTERS: Who else BUT Congress and the judiciary can devise “evil by law”?]

“Come out from among them [[the unbelievers and government idolaters](#)]
And be separate, says the Lord.
Do not touch [[or contract with](#)] what is unclean,
And I will receive you.
I will be a Father to you,
And you shall be my sons and daughters,
Says the Lord Almighty.”
[[2 Corinthians 6:17-18](#), Bible, NKJV]

“Nevertheless, God’s solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: ‘The Lord knows those who are His,’ and, ‘Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord [must turn away from](#) [[not associate with or subsidize](#)] wickedness [[wherever it is found, and especially in government](#)].’”
[[2 Tim. 2:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all [his commandments](#) which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth [SOVEREIGN!]:
And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.
Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.
Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.
Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.
Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.
The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.
The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
The LORD shall establish thee an holy [[sanctified](#)] people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.
And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.
And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.
The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.
And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath [SOVEREIGN!]; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:
And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other [[government/political](#)] gods to serve them.
[[Deut. 28:1-14](#), Bible, NKJV]

See also [Psalm 101:1-8](#).

If you would like an exhaustive description of requirements that God places upon Christians in relating to the world, see:

1. *SEDM About Us Page*, Section 10: Relationship to Government
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
2. *Family Constitution*, Form #13.003, Chapter 7: Relation to Governments and the World (OFFSITE LINK) -Family Guardian Fellowship. From [Family Constitution, Form #13.003](#).
3. *Government Corruption*, Form #11.401 – corruption that violates both God’s Laws and/or man’s laws and which believers and this ministry therefore have a DUTY to fight.
<http://sedm.org/government-corruption/>
4. *Pastor David Jeremiah on “Separation between Church and State”: The Church in Satan’s City* -SEDM
<http://sedm.org/pastor-david-jeremiah-on-separation-between-church-and-state-the-church-in-satans-city/>
5. *God commands us to be aliens and foreigners and therefore nonresidents to the world*, Sermon 8.8
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e5kWXvKICcs>
6. *Overcoming the World: 2014 National Conference* (OFFSITE LINK) -Ligonier Ministries. How to be in the world but not of the world and to live a separate and sanctified life
<http://www.ligonier.org/learn/conferences/overcoming-the-world-2014-national-conference/>
7. *“Kingdom of Heaven” defined in scripture*, SEDM Exhibit #01.014
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8CtLJtz6bZE>
8. *President Obama Admits People of Faith are foreigners and strangers in their own society*
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UeKbkAkASX4>
9. *President Obama Admits that Christian Churches are the Foundation of Justice and Liberty for All*
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZvtglUESv3o>
10. *Laws of the Bible*, Form #13.001-these biblical laws supersede all man made laws. If they are violated by obeying government, we must disassociate with government and become a nonresident.
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/09-Reference/LawsOfTheBible.pdf>
11. *Non-Resident Non-Person Position*, Form #05.020 – how, from a biblical and legal and practical perspective, believers can remain “foreigners and strangers” in their own society
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/NonresidentNonPersonPosition.pdf>
12. *Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians*, Form #13.007
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>
13. *Policy Document: Corruption Within Modern Christianity*, Form #08.012
<http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/CorrModernChristianity.pdf>
14. *The Crisis of Church Incorporation*, Form #13.017-why churches cannot seek government privileges or recognition.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/CrisisOfChurchIncorporation.pdf>
15. *Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002-why believers cannot become statutory citizens, residents, or taxpayers, or any other franchise status and if they do, they are committing paganism.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>
16. *Biblical Standards for Civil Rulers*, Form #13.013-how believers should engage the world in the political sphere.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/BiblStdsCivilRulers.pdf>
17. *Should Christians Always Obey the State?*, Form #13.014-when God says believers must disobey the state/government.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/Rom13-ShouldChristiansAlwaysObey.pdf>
18. *Ten Commandments of Freedom*, Form #13.016 – how God commands Christians to interact with the world. The result is freedom. Derived from the bible ten commandments.
<http://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/FreedomCommandments.pdf>
19. *What Pastors and Clergy Need to Know About Government and Taxation*, Form #12.006, [Liberty University](#), Item #4.1
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/WhatPastorsNeedToKnow.pdf>
20. *Ancient Essenes, Fascinating Stuff* (OFFSITE LINK) -Youtube
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=biituMdWEBs>
21. *The Nazarean Way* (OFFSITE LINK) -Essene references. Essenes were the origin of Jesus
<http://www.thenazareneway.com/>
22. *Essene.com* (OFFSITE LINK) -background on Essenes
<http://www.essene.com/>
23. *Message to the Voting Cattle* (OFFSITE LINK) -Larken Rose
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t5FNDRgPOLs>
24. *We Are the Church* (OFFSITE LINK)
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/ChurchTaxation/WeAreTheChurch.htm>

25. Cultural Transformation (OFFSITE LINK) -Tim Keller
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8GxZMUs6kls>
26. Humble Cultural Engagement (OFFSITE LINK) – Tim Keller
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xMgsZKzZp-g>
27. Laboring for a God Who Fights for Us (OFFSITE LINK)-Tim Keller
<http://sedm.org/laboring-for-a-god-who-fights-for-us-tim-keller/>
28. Jeremiah 29 – A letter written by the prophet Jeremiah to Israelites who had been carried away captive to Babylon. Very instructive on how to live in a corrupted culture. Our culture is a modern day Babylon
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Jeremiah+29&version=NKJV>
29. The Rare Attribute-Perfecting Holiness in the Fear of God (OFFSITE LINK) -Nike Insights
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/the-rare-attribute-perfecting-holiness-in-the-fear-of-god/>
30. Why Can't We All Just Get Along? (OFFSITE LINK) -Nike Insights
<https://nikeinsights.famguardian.org/forums/topic/why-cant-we-all-just-get-along/>

3.7 Prohibited Activities

Neither Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM) nor any of the Ministry officers, or Volunteers are authorized to involve themselves in any of the following activities, because they are of questionable character or may easily be misconstrued in a court of law as being either illegal or crassly commercial, even if they in fact are not. Pursuant to the [SEDM Member Agreement](#), Fellowship Members also agree never to use any of the Ministry materials or services for an unlawful purpose, and agree never at any time to solicit the Ministry to engage in any of the following specifically prohibited activities or use Ministry materials for any of the following purposes.

1. Offering information or assistance to “[taxpayers](#)”, “[U.S. citizens](#)”, “[U.S. persons](#)”, U.S. “[residents](#)”, or those with income “effectively connected with a [trade or business](#) in the [United States](#)”. We assume no responsibility for the misuse of our materials by persons who violate our [Member Agreement](#).
2. Offering information or assistance to atheists or those who do not believe in God. God's punishment for those who do not obey and respect Him and [His sacred laws](#) is slavery and servitude, and we cannot interfere with His sovereign punishment for disobedience. To do otherwise would be to commit mutiny against God. We cannot love God on the one hand, and interfere with the enforcement of His laws on the other hand. See [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302, Section 4.4.11 and our [Articles of Mission](#), Section 1.2 for evidence supporting this requirement of God’s Laws.

*“The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness’ sake; **He will exalt the law [HIS law, not man's law] and make it honorable. But this is a people robbed and plundered!** [by the IRS] **All of them are snared in [legal] holes [by the sophistry of greedy lawyers], and they are hidden in prison houses; they are for prey, and no one delivers; for plunder, and no one says, “Restore!”**”*

Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to the robbers? [IRS] Was it not the Lord, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, nor were they obedient to His law, therefore He has poured on him the fury of His anger and the strength of battle; it has set him on fire all around, yet he did not know; and it burned him, yet he did not take it to heart.”
[Isaiah 42:21-25, Bible, NKJV]

3. Offering information or assistance to anyone who has filed a 1040 instead of the 1040NR as required by our [Member Agreement](#) or those who have indicated any tax liability or monies owed to the IRS on their return for any period they require help with. No member may have any earnings which are “effectively connected with a [trade or business](#)”, which are earnings from a political office as described in [26 U.S.C. 7701\(a\)\(26\)](#). Instead, the income, property, and earnings of our members are defined as a “foreign estate” under [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(31\)](#)
4. Getting involved in any kind of taxable or government-regulated activity, either under state or federal law. This would simply compromise our independence and create a conflict of interest with our message. Consequently, we cannot and will not operate as a privileged federal or state “[corporation](#)” or [501\(c\)\(3\)](#) entity. To do so would be to surrender our sovereignty by fulfilling the exceptions to the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act found at [28 U.S.C. §1605\(a\)\(2\)](#).
5. Advocating or knowingly (“[willfully](#)”) engaging in any kind of illegal activity, including fraud.
6. Taking any kind of leadership or power of attorney role over the lives of others. This includes, giving legal advice, making determinations about the legal status of a person, or assuming legal liability for the decisions or actions of others. As educators and paralegals but not lawyers, the most we can do is offer information to people about options they have in a given situation and then explain to them the consequences of each option by showing them what the law and the courts say on the subject. We will never offer less than two options and we will always suggest that the options we are aware of may not include all of the options available or necessarily even the best option. We will also tell our Members that the decision

of which option to take is entirely their responsibility and not ours. On the occasion of every inquiry by a Member, we will also tell people that they should research and confirm everything we say and not trust anyone, including us, for complete or error-free information about the options available to them. We will never be anything more than servants of the sovereign People we serve on this website and assuming any other role undermines their sovereignty.

7. Preparing tax returns for others or advising anyone in the preparation of returns. All our members prepare their own returns, and the only type of return they are allowed to prepare and not violate our [Member Agreement](#) is a 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ return that has no tax liability listed.
8. Making any promises or assurances about either the accuracy or the success of any of the educational resources or processes we offer. Anyone who promises you ANY result or promises you entirely error free material is quite frankly a presumptuous FOOL. This is especially true in a field so deliberately and systematically obfuscated and propagandized by the government as taxation. The most we are therefore authorized to do is keep scientific statistics on the success of our methods and reveal those carefully maintained statistics to interested parties. The ministry DOES NOT authorize ANYONE to share subjective opinions about the effectiveness of our methods or materials. Any such representations by anyone associated with or involved with SEDM should be considered unauthorized, untrustworthy, and probably UNTRUE and neither we nor anyone in the ministry assume any liability for such clearly false statements. The one and only thing we can guarantee is that we as believers in God (whatever God you believe in) are going to be persecuted by evil people in the world, just as Jesus was, for obeying God's moral laws and following Jesus' example. The persecution will come because our actions, our example, and our deeds to expose the Truth will be a silent reproach and mockery to evil people throughout the world, and especially in places where such evil people congregate and concentrate, such as in government. Places where power is consolidated and centralized attract WICKED people who lust for power and who want to conceal knowledge of their treacherous, selfish, and tyrannical acts.

"He who believes in Him [Jesus, the Son of God] is not condemned ; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light [of God's Truth spread by His followers] has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."
[John 3:18-21, Bible, NKJV]

Furthermore, the more we attempt to separate ourselves from evil people or evil in government and the more dogmatic we become about insisting on obeying God's moral laws when they conflict with man's laws, the more these evil people will try to persecute us, just as they did with the early Jews.

"Look, I am sending you out as sheep among [government and IRS] wolves. Be as wary as snakes and harmless as doves. But beware! For you will be handed over to the [corrupted] courts [by licensed attorneys with a conflict of interest] and beaten in the synagogues[501(c)(3) churches]. And you must stand trial before governors and kings [and federal judges, who are the equivalent of modern-day Monarchs] because you are my followers. This will be your opportunity to tell them about me—yes, to witness to the world. When you are arrested [by the government MAFIA because you threaten their organized crime ring], don't worry about what to say in your defense, because you will be given the right words at the right time. For it won't be you doing the talking—it will be the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

"Brother will betray brother to death, fathers will betray their own children [by aborting them or selling them into federal slavery by giving them Social Security Numbers, the "badge of allegiance to the Beast", and by falsely claiming they are "U.S. citizens" on their tax returns], and children will rise against their parents [using Child Protective Services] and cause them to be killed [or persecuted by a zealous state eager to justify its existence and expand its jurisdiction at the expense of our sovereignty and Constitutional Rights]. And everyone [and especially misbehaving public DIS-servants] will hate you [and persecute you illegally and unconstitutionally] because of your [exclusive] allegiance to me [God]. But those who endure [and expose the Truth] to the end will be saved [and thereby prevent eternal harm at the price of temporary earthly discomfort]. When you are persecuted in one town, flee to the next. I assure you that I, the Son of Man, will return before you have reached all the towns of Israel.

"A student is not greater than the teacher. A [public] servant is not greater than the [Sovereign Citizen] master. The student [us] shares the teacher's [Jesus'] fate. The servant [believers and followers of God] shares the master's [Jesus'] fate. And since I, the master of the household, have been called the prince of demons, how much more will it happen to you, the members of the household! But don't be afraid of those [thieves and tyrants masquerading as "public servants"] who threaten you. For the time is coming when everything will be revealed [and evil punished at the final judgment]; all that is secret will be made public. What I tell you now in the darkness, shout [from websites like this one] abroad when daybreak comes. What I whisper in your ears, shout from the housetops for all to hear [and on websites like this one that are outside of government jurisdiction]!

"Don't be afraid of those who want to kill you. They can only kill your body; they cannot touch your soul. Fear [and obey] only God [and His laws, not the government's unless they are consistent with God's Laws], who can destroy

both soul and body in hell. Not even a sparrow, worth only half a penny, can fall to the ground without your Father knowing it. And the very hairs on your head are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are more valuable to him than a whole flock of sparrows."

[Jesus in [Matt. 10:16-31](#), Bible, New Living Translation]

9. "Representing" anyone before the IRS or the government. For instance, we will never allow our members to file an IRS form 2848 giving us any kind of power of attorney to represent anyone. Instead, all members of the ministry shall assume complete and sole responsibility for preparing and submitting any correspondence that they may send to government authorities. That is the ONLY way to maintain their anonymity and prevent them from becoming targets for wrongful and illegal government persecution.
10. Advertising or marketing. All of our nontaxpayer members will be introduced by referrals from satisfied Members and through hits on our public website. We will not offer any kind of affiliate program or commission structure to anyone, because we believe this compromises the integrity of our message.
11. Providing information or educational materials or services of any kind to businesses. We only help "natural persons" and not "businesses" or artificial legal entities such as corporations or trusts or partnerships.
12. Offering credit repair services of any kind.
13. Debt cancellation using the UCC or bogus securities such as use of "Bills of Exchange".
14. Offering any kind of information or service unofficially, such as via email, in person, or via telephone, that does not already appear within our online store.
15. Creating or administering asset protection vehicles for members, such as trusts or corporations soles.
16. Providing legal representation in courts of justice. We may provide "assistance of counsel" but not legal representation, because we don't want to undermine the sovereignty of our Members that we intend to serve, nor do we wish to be harassed or persecuted by a corrupted legal profession intent on prosecuting people for practicing law "without a license", even though there is no such thing as a "license to practice law" and doing so creates an illegal monopoly on INjustice on the part of the legal profession.
17. [Commerce](#) within the legislative jurisdiction of the United States government. All donations to this religious ministry will occur via eCommerce on a webserver and using bank account(s) that are outside the country. Our Member Agreement requires that all those making donations to this ministry must stipulate by contract that they are doing so from without the "United States" and in a foreign state immune from the jurisdiction of the United States government.
18. Using donations provided to directly support the activities or information that they were incident to. This means, for instance, that if a donation is made for a response letter, then the donation may not be used directly for preparing response letters but will be used for other purposes. This constraint applies to the ministry but not the member making the donation.
19. Claiming that it is one's citizenship status that primarily or exclusively determines tax liability. Instead, it is one's domicile and being engaged in excise taxable activities such as a "trade or business" that primarily determine tax liability. See the following articles for details:
 - 19.1. *The "Trade or Business" Scam*, Form #05.001
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 - 19.2. *Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
20. Offering any kind of investment, classes about investing, or "[tax shelters](#)" based on anything available on this website.
21. Advocacy of or participation in gambling, poker, roulette, slots, card games, etc. Gambling is an addictive and sinful activity that destroys families and enslaves people. See [Family Constitution](#), Form #13.003, Sections 8.4.4 through 8.4.4.2 for more information on this sinful behavior.
22. Flattering or ingratiating any of our members, volunteers, or contributors. The ONLY thing this website is allowed to glorify is the one and only God, and not any vain man. We are ALL God's servants, we are ALL EQUAL under God's Laws, and our Father in Heaven DOESN'T play favorites for anyone because He is a Righteous God!
23. Offering advice or personal assistance to people regarding income tax withholding or reporting.
24. "Assuming" or "[presuming](#)" anything, and especially in regards to the authority of our public servants.

"Anyone entering into an arrangement with the government takes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the government stays within the bounds of his authority, even though the agent himself may be unaware of the limitations upon his authority."

[Federal Crop Insurance v. Merrill, [332 U.S. 380-388](#) (1947)]

"The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions,"

[New York Times v. Sullivan, [376 U.S. 254](#) (1964)]

"[Presumption](#)" is a biblical sin under [Numbers 15:30](#) (see [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#), section 2.8.2). The ONLY thing we can rely on without sinning and violating Constitutional due process in the process of establishing the authority of public

servants is the Bible and enacted, unrepealed, [positive law](#) , and to abstain from consenting to or putting any faith at all in any statute that is not explicitly enacted into positive law by the consent of the governed through their elected representatives. The [Internal Revenue Code](#) , as revealed in the legislative notes under [1 U.S.C. §204](#), is NOT [positive law](#) and therefore imposes no obligation upon anyone who does not consent to be subject to its provisions by a voluntary, uncoerced, fully-informed act of free choice. Please rebut [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302](#) , sections 5.4.1 through 5.4.3.6 if you disagree.

This website has an agreement with the authors as the only source for books, CD's, DVDs offered here. If anyone:

1. Calls, emails, or writes you and says they are offering an item or service on behalf of SEDM....OR
2. Displays any advertisements for SEDM offerings (we do NOT advertise)....OR
3. Indicates they are an "affiliate" of SEDM (we do not have an affiliate program)...OR
4. Maintains a website other than this one that lists any of our materials for sale that were developed exclusively by us or our authors.

...then we encourage you to contact us IMMEDIATELY via email and tell us as much as you can about the pirate and imposter. This would include details about the periodical or newspaper any fraudulent and illegal adds appeared in, the identity, name, phone number, and email address of the person who contacted you on behalf of SEDM. Likewise, if you observe anything suspicious or clearly unethical or illegal that is being falsely done to slander the good name of our Lord or this ministry, we encourage you to contact us immediately. Your identity will be kept confidential and the information you submit we will use to prosecute the slanderer and imposter for fraud and swindling.

Likewise, if anyone attempts to contact you to provide denigrating or unfavorable information about us, we would appreciate being notified of the email or call and the identity of the person who is slandering us. We will use this information to:

- Rebut any false allegations.
- Prosecute the false accuser for libel, slander, and character defamation.

We desire to bring nothing but HONOR and GLORY to the Lord Jesus Christ who we exist ONLY to serve and obey. This requires that everything we do in the context of this ministry must be entirely beyond reproach.

3.8 Educational materials and ministerial services

An important goal of the ministry shall be public sovereignty education and ministering to the needs of its members in satisfaction of the great commission to love our neighbor found in Rom. 13:9, James 2:8, and Exodus 20:12-17. Education and educational materials shall be offered to all, both believers and non-believers. However, only those people who profess religious faith and commitment to God shall be afforded personal assistance for their specific situation. The following chapter in section 4.2 shall identify all of the educational materials that will be offered by the ministry. Section 4.6 lists all of the ministry services that shall be offered only to those who profess a faith in Jesus Christ.

4. MINISTRY BOOKSTORE OFFERINGS

This chapter shall list only Ministry Bookstore offerings produced and/or provided by members of the ministry. Any items not listed in the subsequent subsections shall be provided by an independent third party who provides no support of any kind to the ministry. The purpose for listing items on the ministry website that are not identified in this chapter is to refer individuals to other providers but no donations, commissions, or other financial considerations may be generated by such referrals, as this would compromise the integrity of our message.

4.1 Truth v. Ministry: Critical Distinction

We agree never to sell the truth, but to offer the services and information needed to apply the truth. This approach derives from the Bible, which says:

"Buy the truth, and sell it not."
[Proverbs 23:23, Bible, NKJV]

*"What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ **without charge**, that I abuse not my power in the gospel."*
[1 Corinthians 9:18, Bible, NKJV]

*"And **you shall take no bribe, for a bribe blinds the discerning and perverts the words of the righteous.**"*
[Exodus 23:8, Bible, NKJV]

*"He who is greedy for gain troubles his own house,
But he who hates bribes will live."*
[Prov. 15:27, Bible, NKJV]

*"Surely oppression destroys a wise man's reason. And **a bribe debases the heart.**"*
[Ecclesiastes 7:7, Bible, NKJV]

The intent of the above scriptures, we believe, is that we shouldn't hold the truth hostage for money or allow ourselves to be overtaken by greed or covetousness for money. The goal of this ministry is to obey and serve God by feeding and helping his sheep with knowledge, wisdom, and His gospel evidenced through our words and deeds.

"Your life and the way you live it is an open book. You may just be the only Bible some people ever read."

Jesus didn't charge His followers to hear the truth and neither will we.

At the same time, God commanded his people to contribute to their church through tithing, which is a recognition by Him that the critical functions of grace and charity served by churches require financial means to carry out. There is a cost for providing services to the people that we minister to. We cannot continue to provide these much-needed services without some form of contribution or donation from the people we help. Consequently, a suggested donation shall be prescribed for certain services and information that we provide. This donation is intended to:

- Allow us to recruit and maintain a staff of people who are able to provide the ministerial services that are required. This is especially true in cases where we have no volunteers who want to help that have the requisite skills.
- Expand the operation of our ministry.
- Help those who cannot afford to provide a donation for the services that we provide to them.

The critical question at this point is:

"What is this 'truth' that we shouldn't charge for?"

We believe that this truth consists of all of the information and education needed to understand one's obligation under both God's law and man's law. The problem is that we don't have a lawful government, and this government has elected to defraud and plunder and enslave its citizens. Government is persecuting those who have decided to honor and obey God's Laws and man's laws. The question then becomes:

- Who is going to protect and serve and help these persecuted people?
- How can a program be established to get them educated to the point where they can help themselves?
- Who is going to develop educational materials and media campaigns to counter false and misleading government propaganda?
- How can we establish an environment where people are able to practice their religious faith by obeying God's Laws and man's laws *without* being persecuted for doing so as they presently are?
- How can we establish a grass-roots political movement to mobilize these persecuted people and focus their energy in constructive ways that will effect change?
- How are the costs of doing this going to be paid?

The above bright line is where the division between "truth" and "ministry" exists. Our ministry dedicates itself to equity and justice for all of the people we minister to. The suggested donations that we will require from the people we serve will be designed to facilitate solutions to the above concerns and to the legitimate concerns of the people we serve and who are a part of this ministry as volunteers. It will facilitate the expansion of the ministry's education, outreach, and empowerment programs so that people will be able to obey both God's Laws and man's laws without being persecuted, enslaved, or harassed by government for doing so as they presently are. In many cases, this will require administrative activism, litigation and extensive legal research in order to effectively implement. It will also require the development of an extensive library of forms and procedures intended to achieve optimal results for all the people who use them. There is often a significant cost to provide these types of ministerial services. Therefore, while we are a nonprofit ministry, we must expect a suggested donation in order to be able to continue to meet these types of legitimate needs.

4.2 Copyright/Software/User License Agreement⁹¹

All educational materials and services offered by the ministry shall be subject to the following Copyright License Agreement, which shall also be a mandatory provision of the Member Agreement. No person shall be permitted to obtain or use our materials without unconditionally consenting to abide by our Member Agreement:

All information, communication, classes, and educational materials provided by the ministry or its agents are subject to the following copyright/software license agreement terms and conditions.

I agree never to sell any of the materials or information offered by 'SEDM' and others in affiliation with this group to any third party. I understand that any electronic documents or books downloaded digitally from the ministry bookstore, sent by email or regular mail to me by the ministry may only be used by me, my wife, or my children and not any other third parties. I agree to reimburse 'SEDM' and others in affiliation with this group for any damages that result from violating the provisions contained in this paragraph.

Use of the SEDM web site or any of the materials found on it or any attempt to communicate with us verbally, in writing, or via email constitutes an implied and mandatory agreement by the user to:

1. Never use or abuse the materials or services provided on this website for or in connection with:
 - 1.1. An illegal purpose that violates any enacted positive law which applies within the jurisdiction where you are situated or domiciled.
 - 1.2. An unlawful purpose.
 - 1.3. An injurious purpose cognizable under the common law of the jurisdiction where you are situated.
2. Take full complete, exclusive, and personal responsibility for the consequences of any violations of law or injuries that might occur by virtue of using the materials or services available through this website.
3. *Never* register a complaint about this website, the people who run it, or its contents to any law enforcement or government organization. Nothing this Ministry does is actionable on the part of those who use the information herein.
4. *Never* provide evidence about their experiences with this website to law enforcement or government that might be used to prosecute or punish the Ministry, any agent or officer, or any Member.
5. Compensate the officers and Members of SEDM in full for legal and attorney fees and personal time associated with defending himself/herself against any complaints registered by or evidence provided by the user to either government or law enforcement regarding this website, the materials on it, or any communications with us.

⁹¹ Source: *SEDM Terms of Use and Service*, Form #01.016, Section 5; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>. Form #01.016, Section 5 supersedes the content of this section if the two are in conflict.

6. Substitute himself/herself as being liable for any judgments against this Ministry or its agents or Members relating to complaints filed by him/her or evidence provided by him/her to third parties or litigation initiated by him/her which result in prosecution of this Ministry or its agents or Members for the activities or offerings of the Ministry.
7. If any evidence or information is used from this website in a court trial, then the party to the suit calling the witness AND the witness submitting it to any court stipulates with the Ministry as a condition of the copyright license, pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 29](#) and the [Federal Rules of Criminal Procedure](#):
 - 7.1. To admit THE ENTIRE website into evidence (except the rebuttal letters), including but not limited to the [Sovereignty Research DVD, Form #11.101](#); [Tax Deposition CD, Form #11.301](#), [Family Guardian Website DVD, Form #11.103](#), [Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302 book](#), etc.. No part of the website can be admitted without the ENTIRE website also being admitted and subject to examination by the jury.
 - 7.2. That everything contained on this website is factual, truthful, actionable, and accurate IN THEIR CASE but not in the case of any other Member or officer of the Ministry.
 - 7.3. To take complete and personal and exclusive responsibility for all consequences arising out of the nature of evidence they provide as being factual or actionable.
8. Agree never to refer to anything on this website as an "investment", "[tax shelter](#)", "business", or "[trade or business](#)" as defined in the Internal Revenue Code, or anything other than religious worship. None of the donations made to this Ministry are refundable, and therefore they cannot be referred to as "investments", nor are Ministry offerings available to "[taxpayers](#)", who are the only proper audience for "[tax shelters](#)" to begin with.
9. If any litigation results from the materials or information offered here:
 - 9.1. Members and users agree to litigate ONLY in a state court WITH a jury trial under the laws of the state and not the federal government, and to allow the jury to rule on BOTH the facts AND the law. No member of the jury or the judge may be either a "[taxpayer](#)", a "[U.S. citizen](#)" under [8 U.S.C. §1401](#), or be in receipt of any government benefit, to ensure that the trial is completely impartial. They also agree to allow us to say anything we want to the jury and call any witnesses we wish, and not to object to or rule out any of our testimony or our witnesses.
 - 9.2. If the party using the materials off this website for litigation is any state or federal government or any employee or agent thereof, then they stipulate with the accused party to answer the admissions and interrogatories at the end of each and every [Memorandum of Law on the Forms/Pubs Page, Section 1.5](#) in their entirety on a signed affidavit, and to provide at least an "Admit" or "Deny" answer to each question. Any question not answered by the government or its agents shall be deemed to be "Admit". They also stipulate to admit their response to the questions into evidence in any trial involving this website or the activities of the Ministry or its officers, volunteers, or members. They also agree to publish for all time and eternity the original questions and their answers on the IRS and state revenue website in a conspicuous place for the entire public to read.
 - 9.3. None of the persons called as witnesses by either side at any trial involving this Ministry may work for the federal or state government, receive retirement benefits from the government, receive financial benefits of any kind from the government, nor be "taxpayers", "U.S. citizens", or "U.S. residents". This will ensure that the all witnesses called will be completely objective, neutral, and unbiased.
 - 9.4. Users and readers of our materials stipulate that their duty and allegiance to abide by this agreement is superior to their employment duties and any other agency they may claim to be exercising. Judicial, sovereign, or official immunity are therefore subordinate to the terms of this agreement. Readers and users of our materials agree that any and all lawsuits in which they are participants acting by or for or as witnesses for the Plaintiff shall be deemed to be filed by them personally, regardless of the party which they claim to be representing or which is named on the Complaint. For instance if a government attorney named "John Doe" quotes or uses our licensed materials in any legal proceeding in which he or she is the Plaintiff or an agent for the Plaintiff, and files the lawsuit in the name of the "United States", this agreement stipulates that the definition of "United States" or "United States of America" shall instead mean "John Doe" and John Doe stipulates that he is acting by and on his own behalf and not on the behalf of the government of the states united by and under the Constitution of the United States of America. This will ensure that the plaintiff or prosecuting attorney does not try to claim that he had no authority to bind the U.S. government to abide by this agreement. An important implication of this provision is that if John Doe prosecutes this case on paid time for the U.S. Government, then he can and will be fired and disciplined for conducting private business on company time.
10. Members who violate this agreement, who work either directly for the government in the legal or tax profession or as contractors for these functions, and who participate as either witnesses, informants, litigants, or representatives in any litigation directed against this Ministry or its volunteers, members, or officers agree to a personal liability/fine of \$300,000 payable out of their private funds and which they agree NOT to accept reimbursement for from the government. Payment shall occur to the Ministry or its designated representative BEFORE any trial is heard which involves them and is against this Ministry. Government employees and/or informants involved as either plaintiffs, defendants, or witnesses in litigation directed against the Ministry or its agents also stipulate NOT to accept or use government counsel in their defense or offense, and instead to either handle the case personally or hire a private attorney at their own expense.

11. Always use the very latest version of any information and this agreement provided on this website in any litigation, and to dispose of and stipulate NOT to admit into evidence any information that is older. They agree to apply the current terms of this agreement retroactively to any behavior of theirs that might adversely affect this website or Ministry, and especially in respect to any litigation they might initiate or become involved in that is against this Ministry, its agents, or participants. Ministry reserves the right to modify the terms of this agreement without notice to User and User waives the right to complain about or challenge this provision.
12. Bring any false statements noted on this website, in any educational materials we provide, or in any of our statements to our attention immediately at the time noticed and give us an opportunity to remedy it BEFORE pursuing any litigation or injunctions against us because any information provided is false. If we are physically able to correct the erroneous information, then we will do so immediately, provided that your comments are accompanied with credible, admissible evidence that the information provided is wrong. If this requirement is not heeded by the reader, then the reader agrees to:
 - 12.1. Forfeit 50% of their pay as a federal public servant for the remainder of their life, and donate it to this Ministry to help those who have been hurt by your failure to correct erroneous information provided on this website. This is in satisfaction of the IRS website's Mission Statement, which says in [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section 1.1.1.1 \(02-26-1999\)](#) that the mission of the IRS is to "Provide Americas taxpayers top quality service by helping them [correctly] understand and meet their tax responsibilities with integrity and fairness all."
 - 12.2. Pay the Ministry Member or designated representative \$10,000,000 prior to any litigation relating to false statements on this website and to not testify at all if they cannot pay the damages.
13. If readers find anything in any our publications which conflict with other information on this website or which conflicts with itself, you agree to presume that what is written is fiction and bring it to our attention immediately so that we may promptly correct the conflict. This applies even to conflicts that a reader was not aware of at the time they first read something.
14. If you as a reader work for any government or as an agent, withholding agent, or public officer in relation to any government, you agree to be bound by the following franchise protecting the materials and services available through this website:

Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf>

The purpose of the license agreement in this section is not to condone or allow unlawful behavior of any kind by this website, but instead to:

1. Protect the [First Amendment](#) rights of the authors.
2. Discourage and prevent anti-whistleblowing activity on the part of public servants.
3. Further the ends of [liberty](#) and [justice](#) for ALL, which is the sole function of this website and the object of our pledge of allegiance.
4. Help in the elimination of ignorance, fear, and presumption of the average American towards the legal and judicial process through education and empowerment..
5. Encourage you, the reader, to take complete and exclusive and personal responsibility for yourself and to prevent you from transferring that responsibility in any form to us. It would be completely hypocritical of us to on the one hand say we want to encourage personal responsibility, but then on the other hand tell people that they can transfer any part of the responsibility for themselves, their lives, or their choices to us.
6. Provide strong protections for you and your [Fourth Amendment](#) personal data by ensuring that our organization is never infiltrated by government moles who mean to do anyone harm.
7. Ensure that we are LEFT ALONE, which the Supreme Court has unequivocally ruled is a Constitutional Right:

*"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"*
[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

Therefore, it cannot be said that the above license agreement has any illegal purpose whatsoever that might render it unenforceable in a court of law.

If either of the following two situations happens:

1. A Member becomes involved in a lawsuit as a witness against SEDM and the Plaintiff Member uses licensed materials or communications of the Ministry as evidence in the proceeding.
2. A Member is prosecuted as an alleged agent or officer of SEDM for alleged injuries arising from activities or offerings of the Ministry, even if they in fact are not, and the Plaintiff or Plaintiff Counsel, who is a Member, uses licensed materials or communications of the Ministry as evidence in the case.

Then the affected Member or Members who are the Defendant or witness in the above two cases are hereby authorized to do the following on behalf of the Ministry in the context of only that proceeding:

1. To initiate a lawsuit as Plaintiff to enforce the terms of the Copyright/Software/License Agreement against the other Member or third party who initiated the lawsuit against them .
 - 1.1. They shall do so as human beings and not acting in a representative capacity for SEDM, so as avoid the necessity of involvement by a licensed attorney (with a conflict of interest) to represent SEDM.
 - 1.2. In doing so, they shall have no authority to obligate SEDM to any liability or consequence of the suit and implicitly agree to assume all risks and consequences of the lawsuit.
 - 1.3. For the purposes of the jurisdiction of the Court and authority to act as private human beings in their own self-defense, the Ministry agrees to convey to them an undivided portion of the equity ownership of the intellectual property covered by the Copyright/Software/User License Agreement so that they may have authority as party to this agreement to act personally rather than in a representative capacity.
2. To pay all expenses of the litigation from the proceeds of the Settlement for the litigation they initiate.
3. To keep 50% of what remains of the Settlement after all legal expenses have been paid.
4. To return the remainder of the Settlement to the Ministry.

Any Member who signs an affidavit about any aspect of SEDM that is submitted to any Court by a Plaintiff who is prosecuting SEDM or any Member or officer agrees, pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 4\(d\)](#), to waive personal service of process and accept service by mail with a Certificate of Service if legal proceedings are initiated by any Member against said Member to enforce the terms of this agreement. Open season on license violators!

4.3 Store Checkout Screen

The ministry bookstore checkout screen shall feature the following warning provided in conspicuous red letters at one or more stages of obtaining an item from the online bookstore.

WARNING: You must be an SEDM Member and consent unconditionally to our [Member Agreement](#) to order or obtain anything from our Ministry Bookstore. Proceeding beyond this point to the Checkout Screen shall constitute constructive consent to observe all the terms of said agreement and to become a Member of our religious fellowship.

4.4 Educational material offerings

4.4.1 Federal Response and Rebuttal Letters

Federal Response and Rebuttal Letters shall be offered to address each major type of correspondence sent out by the IRS. These letters will be offered in two flavors:

- **Budget version:** The electronic editable Microsoft Word version of the rebuttal letter with a PDF file containing all referenced exhibits. The PDF file will be password locked so that its contents cannot be reused or extracted individually and so that the copyright notice cannot be removed.
- **Full service version:** Allows client to fax or email his IRS letter and to have the service provider sent to them via Fedex or Express Mail the completed response letter.

All response letters will be mailed directly by the end-user and not by SEDM. No power of attorney will be implemented between SEDM and its clients.

4.4.2 State Response and Rebuttal Letters

State Response Letters will be offered the same way as Federal Response Letters.

4.4.3 CDs and DVDs

The ministry will publish CD's and DVDs containing both useful reference data, legal evidence, and educational materials. These CDs and DVDs will be made available through the eCommerce server and may be ordered with any credit card.

4.4.3.1 Family Guardian Website DVD, Form #11.103

The Family Guardian Website DVD, Form #11.103 will have the entire image of the Family Guardian Website, which currently is 4.00 Gbytes of data. This disk shall be copyrighted.

4.4.3.2 Tax Deposition CD, Form #11.301

This CD contains the following:

- All of the original questions and evidence presented at the We the People Truth in Taxation Hearing
- 149 additional questions with evidence
- A line of questions on citizenship
- Red Beckman Jury nullification video
- We the People Liberty Hour Broadcast
- Stop withholding forms
- How to Keep 100% of Your Earnings Video
- Bonus evidence
- Citizens Rulebook (pamphlet)
- Equipping the Church to Vote (pamphlet)
- Federal Grand Juror's Handbook
- Jury Nullification: Empowering the Jury as the Fourth Branch of Government (pamphlet)
- The latest version of the *Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302* book
- Master File Decoder program

4.4.3.3 Legal Research DVD, Form #11.201

This DVD shall contain the complete U.S. Code, Code of Federal Regulations, historical versions of the Internal Revenue Code, and other essential resources needed for legal research. This disk shall be copyrighted.

4.4.3.4 Liberty Library CD, Form #11.102

This CD shall contain essential free materials off the Family Guardian Website, including the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302. The disk shall be freely copyable and redistributable by any party.

4.4.3.5 Third party media

We shall also offer educational media materials from third parties that relate to the subject of sovereignty, citizenship, and taxes.

4.4.4 Electronic and Printed Books

Electronic books shall be offered in Adobe Acrobat format, along with simple instructions for readers on how to make them into printed books.

4.4.4.1 Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008

The *Tax Fraud Prevention Manual*, Form #06.008 shall address how to prevent tax fraud.

4.4.4.2 Sovereign Christian Marriage, Form #06.009

The *Sovereign Christian Marriage*, Form #13.009 will be offered to those persons and couples who wish to get married without a marriage license. It will describe the legal framework, the processes, and provide the legal agreements needed to get married without a marriage license.

4.4.4.3 Defending Your Right to Travel, Form #06.010

This book will cover how to drive without a license and how to defend the right to do so without becoming privileged.

4.4.4.4 Nontaxpayer's Audit Defense Manual, Form #06.011

The *Nontaxpayer's Audit Defense Manual*, Form #06.011 is intended to be used by those parties who are seeking guidance on how to behave at an IRS audit or meeting. It will identify how to prepare for the meeting, what to say, and teach you about how to respond to more common IRS tactics and procedures at the meeting or audit.

4.4.4.5 Social Security Policy Manual, Form #06.013

This book shall describe how to survive without a Social Security Number or Social Security Benefits.

4.4.4.6 Jurisdiction Over Federal Areas Within the States

This publication shall be based on the official government report published in 1957 by the Attorney General.

4.4.4.7 Third party books

We will offer educational books from third parties which are particularly pertinent to the subjects of sovereignty, freedom, Christianity, taxes, and litigation.

4.4.5 Software

4.4.5.1 Family Legal Assistant (FLA)

This program shall provide a tool to automate the management of both administrative and legal disputes with the government, both for human beings and law firms. It shall keep track of clients, cases, billable hours, evidence, court docket, legal authorities, etc.

4.4.5.2 Master File Decoder Standard Edition

This program shall provide a means to request and decode the contents of IRS electronic files. It will be provided in downloadable form only, and shall come with an instruction book. The program shall be copyrighted and not redistributable by the end users.

4.4.5.3 Master File Decoder Professional Edition

This program shall be provided in CD-ROM form only. It shall consist of the Master File Decoder Standard Edition plus a complete electronic library of IRS publications, exhibits, and sample rebuttal letters. The program shall be copyrighted and not redistributable by the end users.

4.4.6 Notice of Federal Tax Lien Termination Package

This service will remove a Notice of Federal Tax Lien from a property.

4.4.7 Notice of Levy Termination Package

This service will remove a levy upon the pay or Social Security Benefits of an individual.

4.5 Liberty University Classes

Liberty University training events will be offered as the needs of ministry participants dictate. Participants will sign up for Liberty University training sessions by whatever method is announced on our website.

4.6 Ministry services

All ministry services will only be offered to those who fully satisfy the requirements for being a Member identified in the SEDM Member Agreement, Form #01.001. All persons desiring our obtaining information or decoding services will be required to sign a [Member Agreement, Form #01.001](#) that specifies under penalty of perjury that they meet the above requirements and that they agree not to sell any of the materials offered on the ministry website. This requirement will be prominently posted in our online catalog listing.

All donations to the ministry shall be final and nonrefundable and shall in no way be described as investments. This will prevent:

- Users from downloading a digital item and later calling up the credit card company to get a refund.
- Any of our offerings from being described as “investments” or “tax shelters”.

4.6.1 Member Subscriptions

Member Subscriptions shall offer premium additional information, services, and resources to those who sign up through the bookstore. This shall include:

1. Free response letters.
2. Discounts from suggested donation amounts for bookstore items.
3. Ability to ask additional services free.

4.6.2 Paralegal Services

Paralegal services will be offered on an hourly basis as the needs of the client dictate. Hourly fees will be \$50/hour. This type of service will be required when writing response letters where none currently exist. These services may not be available for any of the following purposes:

1. Preparing or submitting or signing tax returns.
2. Preparing or submitting or signing withholding documents.
3. Power of attorney activities under the auspices of IRS form 2848.
4. Preparing, administering, or executing asset protection vehicles.

4.6.3 IMF Decoding and rebuttal

SEDM shall offer IRS Individual Master File Decoding and rebuttal services for a fixed fee. This will be done by generating appropriate FOIA and or Privacy Act requests which will then be reviewed and mailed by the client. FOIA requests will cover the last seven years. When the response is received, the client will sent a copy to SEDM, who will then decode, analyze, and rebut any inaccurate entries. Client will then send the rebuttal into the IRS for entry into their official administrative record. This rebuttal process will provide a means to reduce or mitigate risk to the client of unwarranted collection or criminal prosecution by the IRS.

4.7 Movies

4.7.1 How to Keep 100% of Your Earnings

This movie, produced by Marc Lucas, shall be offered in DVD form only.

4.7.2 Breaking the Invisible Shackles

This movie, created by Sherry Jackson, shall be offered in DVD form only.

4.8 Intellectual Property Rights

1 The tools and rebuttal documents and ministry processes developed as part of the SEDM will be considered proprietary, but the
2 intention is to perfect them and package them eventually so that they can be offered as a package to other interested third parties
3 who want to set up such a ministry for themselves. The parties to this ministry plan and their ministry participants and/or agents
4 covenant to respect the intellectual property of all participants and not to use information obtained by participating in the ministry
5 for personal gain.

5. **MEDIA PRESS KIT**

This chapter is intended for those in the press or media who would like a simplified summary of our ministry, its goals, and its position on major issues. You can also find a copy of this entire chapter linked from the footer of the opening page of this website and entitled "Media Press Kit".

5.1 **Details about us**

1. *Ministry Introduction Course*, Form #12.014-brief, simplified introduction to our ministry
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf>
2. *SEDM Articles of Mission*, Form #01.004-describes our ministry in detail.
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/SEDMArticlesPublic.pdf>
3. *SEDM Testimonials*
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Membership/Testimonials.htm>
4. *About Us page*.
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/AboutUs.htm>
5. *Statement of Faith*
<http://sedm.org/statement-of-faith/>
6. *Government Corruption* - Corruption that we seek to eliminate
<http://sedm.org/GovCorruption/GovCorruption.htm>
7. *Reforms We Seek* -how we propose to eliminate the above corruption.
<http://sedm.org/Ministry/ReformsWeSeek.htm>
8. *Guide to Asking Questions*, Form #09.017-important constraints on your contact with us
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Membership/GuideToAskingQuestions.htm>
9. *Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs)* - detailed answers to the most frequently asked questions about us, our information, and our services.
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>
10. *Questions and Answers from Ministry Members to Ministry Staff, SEDM Forum 8*-SEDM Forums
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/questions-and-answers-from-members-to-ministry-staff-sedm-forum-8-guests-may-view-but-not-post/>
11. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebArgSovereignty.pdf>
12. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011-rebuts common false arguments about our ministry and our website.
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgAgWebsite.pdf>

5.2 **Important information you should be aware of**

If you are contacting us in connection with the "sovereign citizen" movement, please carefully read the following resources.

1. *Interview with Robert Menard Director of the World Freeman Society* (OFFSITE LINK) - he answers press questions the same way we would
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4_xYH2GUyN8
2. *Subject Index*, Section 67 on "Sovereign Citizens"
http://sedm.org/Search/SubjectIndex.htm#Sovereign_Citizens
3. *Policy Document: Answers to Press Questions About Sovereignty Advocacy*, Form #08.019
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/PressQandAAboutSovereignty.pdf>
4. *Policy Document: Problems with Atheistic Anarchism*, Form #08.020- addresses why we are NOT "anarchists" toward all law like most "sovereign citizens" and libertarians are.

SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/ProbsWithAtheistAnarchism.pdf>

VIDEO: <http://youtu.be/n883Ce1IML0>

5. *Sovereignty for Police Officers Course, Form #12.022*- explains sovereignty concepts for law enforcement and government personnel

SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/SovereigntyForPolice.pdf>

VIDEO: <http://youtu.be/qFDWYLVWIE1I>

6. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebArgSovereignty.pdf>

7. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011, Sections 4, and 6.1 through 6.3

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgAgWebsite.pdf>

8. *Why are Conservatives So Mean?* (OFFSITE LINK) –Andrew Klavan

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sC6MnwknfmU>

9. The following are LIES and propaganda we oppose, which in many cases YOU, the CORRUPTED MEDIA, are helping spread because of your legal ignorance:

- 9.1. *Anti-Thought Control Dictionary* (OFFSITE LINK) -abuse of language by media and politicians that we will NOT tolerate in any communication with the media

http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Corruption/AntiThoughtCtlDict/dictionary_set.htm

- 9.2. *Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

- 9.3. *Foundations of Freedom Course*, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda

SLIDES: <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/FoundOfFreedom-Slides.pdf>

VIDEO: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DvnTL_Z5asc

10. *What is Anarchy?* -Noam Chomsky

10.1. Video 1

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7_Bv2MKY7uI

10.2. Video 2

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oB9rp_SAp2U

Take NOTICE:

1. We are NOT elitists, but instead insist on the equality, dignity, autonomy, and self-determination of ALL. The largest collection of men called government has no more rights under REAL law than a single human being if in fact we are ALL equal, as [President Obama alleged in his first inauguration speech](#).
2. We are NOT anti-government. If in fact THE PEOPLE are the SOVEREIGN and therefore the "State" as legally defined, it's absolutely absurd to be against such a group because the Bible commands us to love our neighbor, and therefore indirectly, the People in their sovereign capacity as the "State".
3. We do NOT advance or condone injurious, lawless, or violent actions of any kind by anyone. Furthermore, to [not consent to become a "subject" of the civil statutory law, which is optional, is not "lawless"](#). If it is, then the GOVERNMENT is lawless, because under the concept of sovereign immunity, GOVERNMENTS claim (in violation of the constitution and the equality of all, we might add) the right to NOT be the subject of any law they want. If in fact we are all equal as the Constitution requires, then we ALL have the SAME sovereign immunity as the government has. If in fact the government is one of delegated powers, it can have NO MORE AUTHORITY or rights than the SOVEREIGN PEOPLE, WE THE PEOPLE, from whom that authority was delegated. Anyone who suggests otherwise is one or more of the following:
 - 3.1. An idiot.
 - 3.2. A lunatic.
 - 3.3. A selfish elitist who wants to benefit himself or their group as one of the elite at the involuntary expense of someone else's EQUAL rights..
 - 3.4. A state worshipping idolater who attributes "supernatural" or "superior" powers to a government that the people themselves do not also have. Hence, they are often unknowingly advocating a [state-sponsored civil religion](#) in violation of the First Amendment prohibition against [government establishment of religion](#).
4. We DO NOT claim to be "sovereign citizens".
5. We think that anyone who claims that status or any other convenient label the [de facto government](#) uses to maliciously slander, control, or enslave people is an IDIOT. This includes "taxpayer", "citizen", "resident", "person", "individual", etc. See the following for the reason:

Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030

FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

6. We think that those in the de facto government who use the term "sovereign citizens" or any other derogatory term are also MALICIOUS IDIOTS because they can't and won't even define their terms and refuse to be accountable for the legal limitations imposed by any and every definition they publish. They are presumptuous fools.

"Ignorance more frequently begets confidence [and presumptions] than does knowledge."
[Charles Darwin (1809-1882) 1871]

"Believing [PRESUMING without checking the facts and evidence] is easier than thinking. Hence so many more believers than thinkers."
[Bruce Calvert]

"What luck for rulers that men do not think"
[Adolf Hitler]

7. We believe that anyone that trusts any government to either tell them the truth or protect their freedom is an IDIOT.

"The only thing necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing, or to trust civil rulers or government to do the right thing."
[Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry (SEDM)]

"Confidence is everywhere the parent of despotism. Free government is founded in jealousy, and not in confidence."
[Thomas Jefferson: Draft, Kentucky Resolutions, 1798; SOURCE:
<http://www.famguardian.org/Subjects/Politics/ThomasJefferson/jeff4.htm>]

8. Anyone such as yourself who abuses slander, misinformation, propaganda, or fallacies to radicalize the public against us and bring unwarranted violence or "selective enforcement" against us are the REAL terrorists and threat to the public.
9. By downloading, quoting, or using anything from this site, you automatically become consenting parties to our Member Agreement, Form #01.001. See the following for a warning on this subject:

How to Become a Member

<http://sedm.org/Membership/HowBecomeMember.htm>

10. If you don't like our tactics, then you have the government to thank. All we have done is imitate their behavior. They only talk to or help "taxpayers". We only talk to or help "members".

5.3 How to contact us for an interview

The following procedure should be followed for those desiring an interview.

1. Read the following documents completely. The interviewer will be required to know the content and will be quizzed on them:
 - 1.1. *Interview with Robert Menard Director of the World Freeman Society* (OFFSITE LINK) - he answers press questions the same way we would
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4_xYH2GUyN8
 - 1.2. *Ministry Introduction Course*, Form #12.014-brief, simplified introduction to our ministry
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Ministry/MinistryIntro.pdf>
 - 1.3. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments Against This Website*, Form #08.011
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgAgWebsite.pdf>
 - 1.4. *Policy Document: Rebutted False Arguments About Sovereignty*, Form #08.018
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/08-PolicyDocs/RebFalseArgSovereignty.pdf>
 - 1.5. *Member Agreement*, Form #01.001
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Membership/MemberAgreement.pdf>
2. The press interviewer or person contacting us should download and print and read the following, answer the questions, and sign the form:

Press Questionnaire, Form #01.015
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Download and print and read the following:

Press Agreement, Form #01.013
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/01-General/PressAgmt.pdf>

4. Provide the following document to your corporate counsel (if you have one) and have him answer the following under penalty of perjury with his real legal birthname and address where he physically works and can be served with legal process.
- 4.1. Test for Federal Tax Professionals, Form #03.009
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/Discovery/TestForFedTaxProfessionals.pdf>
- 4.2. The "Trade or Business" Scam, Form #05.001 -answer the questions at the end and provide detailed authorities on anything inaccurate. Absence of rebuttal shall constitute an admission of everything not rebutted per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/TradeOrBusScam.pdf>
- We will use this to prove that not only are we NOT violating any law, but that YOU are the law breakers in the interview and we will insist that this very violation of the law and your absolute refusal to expose or prosecute it is the origin and cause of ALL of the alleged violent behavior that you criticize and slander on the part of so-called "sovereign citizens", of which we are NOT one.
5. Submit a request to interview us via our [Contact Us page](#). Make sure you read the BOTTOM of the [Contact Us Page](#). Include:
- 5.1. A signed copy of the [Press Agreement, Form #01.013](#).
 5.2. A signed copy of the [Press Questionnaire, Form #01.015](#) completed by your corporate counsel.
 5.3. A signed copy of documents in step 4, if it applies.
6. We will spend at least a week reviewing your submissions. We will call you and quiz you on the content of the documents listed in items 1 and 3 above.
7. After we are satisfied that your intentions are honorable and that you will not abuse our credibility or victimize us with your [propaganda, fallacies, or false and prejudicial presumptions and biases](#), then we will sign the [Press Agreement, Form #01.013](#), provide you with a copy, and arrange an interview.

Step 4 of the above is not required if a live debate is televised and each participant strictly gets EQUAL time. Steps 2 through 6 of the above procedure apply only if any one or more of the following apply.

1. People OTHER than us will be included in the story.
2. Any portion of the interview will NOT be published, will be edited, or will be redacted.
3. You work for a major network such as ABC, CBS, NBC, MSNBC, Associated Press, Reuters, etc.
4. You work for a corporation or government or the story is sponsored by a corporation or government.
5. The subject of your interview deals with alleged violent or illegal activity on our part or on the part of anyone else included in the published or televised result.

If you are from any of the organizations listed on the left at the following link under "Unbiased News" or "Unbiased Broadcasts", then the only step you need to complete is step 1:

Media and Intelligence Page, Family Guardian Website
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/MediaIntell/mediaintell.htm> (OFFSITE LINK)

5.4 History of past dealings with the press

This ministry or its members have been approached in the past by such organizations as ABC News National Headquarters in New York. That interchange:

1. Is described in:

Path to Freedom, Form #09.015, Section 6.15
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>

2. Caused us to be excluded from the final story, which was fortunate because the story:
 - 2.1. Was not favorable and biased.
 - 2.2. Related to violent, unlawful, injurious, or anti-government statements or activities that we are NOT involved in and never have been involved in.
3. Was what lead to the strict constraints above.
4. Was what has made us leery of the credibility and intentions of mainstream corporate controlled and government censored media.

5.5 Should the FBI Arrest the U.S. Supreme Court?

[Click here to the answer to that question](#)

Please DO NOT contact us to ask us to make an exception to the above policy in your specific case. THERE ARE NO EXCEPTIONS.

6. APPENDIX A: FORMS

This chapter contains approved forms for use by the ministry.

6.1 Fellowship Member Agreement

The Member Agreement starting on the next page shall be signed and/or consented to by all those who participate in the ministry as either volunteers, agents, officers, or workers.

6.2 Terms of Use and Service

The Terms of Use and Service starting on the next page shall be signed and/or consented to by all those who participate in the ministry as either volunteers, agents, officers, or workers.

7. APPENDIX B: WE AS CHRISTIANS ARE "THE CHURCH": THE CHURCH IS NOT A BUILDING OR A CORPORATION

7.1 Background

7.1.1 What is the Church?

1. The Christian Church is not a building, but is the flesh and blood men and women, who make up the body of Jesus the Christ, proclaiming and teaching the gospel of Christ, as it is written; "he is the head of the body, (the Church), who is the beginning, the first born from the dead", [Col 1:18](#), and, "ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular (individually)", [1 Cor. 12: 27](#), and "for His body's sake, which is the Church", [Col 1:24](#), and since, He "hath put all things under his feet, and gave Him to be Head over all things to the Church, which is His body, the fullness of Him who fullness all in all", [Eph 1:22-23](#).
2. [1 Cor. 3:16-17](#) identifies our bodies as a "temple of God". A temple is a place where we worship our God.

*"Do you not know that you are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If anyone defiles the temple of God, God will destroy him. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are."
[1 Cor. 3:16-17, Bible, NKJV]*

3. The Christian Church can meet in many places and is not restricted to any building or Physical place, as it is written; "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them", [Matthew 18:20](#).
4. The Christian Church can be a building where the body meets or it can be any house (of a believer in Jesus the Christ) in order to function as a Church of Acts, since Paul spoke, "and how I kept back nothing that was profitable (helpful) unto you, but shrewd (proclaimed) you and have taught you publicly and from house to house", [Acts 20:20](#) "and to our beloved Apphia, Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the Church in your house", [Philemon 1:2](#).
5. In the U.S. Supreme Court decision considering the case of **Everson v. Board of Education, 330 U.S. 1 (1947), L.Ed.2nd. 711**, the Court held that: The "establishment of religion" of the First Amendment means: Neither a state nor the Federal Government can set up a church. Neither can it pass laws which aid one religion, aid all religions, or prefer one religion over another. Neither can it force nor influence a person to go to or to remain away from a church against his will or force him to profess a belief or disbelief in any religion. No person can be punished for entertaining or professing religious beliefs or disbeliefs, for church attendance or nonattendance.
6. In Title 26 of the United States Code and Income Tax Regulations - June 26, 1977 Edition - published by Commerce Clearing House, it states in [Section 1.511-2](#) (ii) volume 1, page 33, 471-42; and in The Law of Tax Exempt Organizations by Bruce Hopkins - published by Lerner Law Book Co., 1977 (page 107), it states the following: The term "church" includes a religious order to a religious organization if such order or organization (a) is an integral part of a church, and (b) is engaged in carrying out the functions of a church, whether as a civil law corporation or otherwise. (Note "or otherwise" you do NOT have to incorporate and thus become a creature of the State.) However, the option does remain, for the Church to incorporate.
7. There are both advantages and disadvantages to both sides of this question. One item of interest is the position taken by the State on the rights of incorporated en-titles. The Official internal Revenue Service Audit Guide in Section 242.31 , addressing corporation books and records states: The privilege against self-incrimination under the Fifth Amendment does not apply to corporations. The theory for this is that the State, having created the corporation has reserved the power to inquire into its activities. If we incorporate, we give up the **RIGHT** and become controlled, at least to a degree, by the State. However, if we remain unincorporated, we retain all of our in-alienable rights.
8. In summary, under the above regulation ([1.511-2](#) (ii), a "church" is an organization, the "duties" of which include the ministration of sacerdotal (i.e. priestly) functions and the conduct of religious worship. The existence of the elements depends on the "tenets and practices of a particular religious body". A church may also include a religious order or other organization, which is an "integral part" of a church and is engaged in carrying out the functions of a church.
9. In the 9th U.S. District Court decision, in consideration of **The Universal Life Church, Inc. v. United States, 372 F.Supp. 770, 776 (E.D. Cal 1974)** the court held that: "Neither this Court, nor any branch of this Government, will consider the merits of fallacies of a religion, nor will the Court compare the beliefs, dogmas, and practices of a newly organized religion with those of an older, more established religion, nor will the Court praise or condemn a religion, however excellent or fanatical or preposterous it may seem. Were the Court to do so, it would impinge upon the guarantees of the First Amendment." See also: "Law of Tax and Exempt Organizations" by Bruce Hopkins -published by Lerner Book Co. 1977, page 110, in your local law library.

10. From the above, we can at least say this: "Under the Constitution of the United States, our governmental officials have an obligation to protect freedom of religion, that is, state defined religion; See: **Abington School District VS, Schempp, 374 U.S. 203 (1963).**
11. From these decisions we may conclude that any claim to church status cannot be subjected to evaluative criteria or government standards, as such action would tend to prescribe the form and content of religious beliefs and practices. Also, whatever rights, privileges and exemptions or immunities are granted to **ANY** church, and/or religion, are also and must, on the same basis and to the same extent, be granted to **ALL** Churches and/or religions.

7.1.2 Religious Freedom: A Natural Right

12. The first amendment of the United States Constitution reads as follows: "Congress shall make NO LAW respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievance."
13. We have a natural, in-alienable right to freedom of religion. No law **FOR, AGAINST or OTHERWISE can ever be made** with regard to the Church, as it exists under the Supreme Law of the Land, within a **LEGAL NULL**. There is **NO LAW AT ALL** respecting an establishment of religion or the free exercise thereof.
14. The RIGHTS spoken of here, in the first Article and the following nine Articles (i.e. the Bill of Rights), are personal rights, fought and paid for, by the sacrifice of human life of our ancestors. These laws-rights, as well as the entire Constitution of the united States of America, are in fact, the Supreme Law of the Land. The Supreme Court of the United States has addressed itself to this fact, and holds the following opinion: "Any law opposed to the Constitution of the United States is as if it were NO LAW AT ALL!"
15. We hold this doctrine to be so important, that we have reprinted the fullness of the text from 16 Am. Jr. 2nd, page 177, which states the following:

"The general rule is...that an unconstitutional statute, though having the form and name of law, is in reality NO LAW, but is wholly void, and ineffective for any purpose, since unconstitutionally dates from the time of its enactment and not merely from the date of the decision so branding it an unconstitutional law, in legal contemplation, is as inoperative as if it had never been passed. Since an unconstitutional law is void, the general principles follow that it imposes no duties, confers no rights, creates no office, bestows no power or authority on anyone, affords no protection, and justifies no acts performed under it. A contract which rests on an unconstitutional statute creates no obligation to be impaired by subsequent legislation. A void act cannot be legally inconsistent with a valid one. And an unconstitutional law cannot operate to supersede any existing valid law. Indeed, insofar as a statute runs counter to the fundamental law of the land, it is superseded thereby. Since an unconstitutional statute cannot repeal or in any way affect an existing one, if a repealing statute is unconstitutional, the statute it attempts to repeal, remains in full force and effect. The general principles stated above apply to the constitutions as well as the laws of the several states insofar as they are repugnant to the Constitution and the Laws of the United States. Moreover, a constitution will nullify is as effectually as if it had, in express terms, been enacted in conflict therein".

16. Summary: From this, it is established by the Supreme Law of the Land, that NO LAW for, because of, against, or otherwise is possible regarding religion. NO LAW IS NOT LAW AT ALL! The church exists in a legal null, under the Supreme Law of the Land, the Constitution of the united States of America.

7.1.3 Exempt Organizations

17. The Question: Is the Church an organization which is listed as tax exempt in Title 26 of the United States Code (26 USC)? Note: 26 USC, (i.e. the code), is the LAW which the Federal Legislature has passed - so it is primary. The regulations, (the code), expound what the Internal Revenue Service has held concerning the Code taking into consideration court cases, rulings, etc.
18. [Internal Revenue Code, Section 501](#) (c) (3) - List of exempt organizations, foundations and establishment organization, etc.; organized and operated exclusively for religious purposes (the church). Restrictions - No part of the net earnings of which insures to the benefit of any private shareholder or individual, no substantial part of the activities of which is carrying on propaganda, or otherwise attempting to influence legislation, and which does not participate in, or intervene in (including the publishing or distributing of statements), any political campaign on behalf of any candidate for public office, (page 4379).
19. [Regulation 1.501 \(a\)-1](#) - Exemption from taxation [Section 501](#) (a) provides an exemption from income taxes for organizations which are described in [Section 501](#) (c) (volume I, page 33, 431).
20. We see from the above information, that the church exists as an exempt organization under the laws of the United States of America; that is, the Church; and not the person or individuals who establish it.

7.1.4 Rules with Respect to 501 (c) (3) Organizations

21. Under the **NO LAW** concept of the First Article of the Constitution of the United States of America, is there any requirement, by law, for the church to make application for recognition of Exempt Status?
22. [Code 508](#) (a) - **New organizations** must notify the secretary that they are applying for recognition of [501](#) (c) (3) status **EXCEPT as provided** in Subsection (c), (page 4395).
23. [Code 508](#) (c) (1) (a) - **Exceptions - mandatory exceptions - subsection (a), shall not apply to - (A) Churches, their integrated auxiliaries, and conventions or associations of churches.**

7.1.5 Returns by Exempt Organizations

24. So far, we have established under the NO LAW concept of the First Article that: The Church is exempt by right and does not have to petition any government agency for recognition of exempt status. In fact, as stated in the above paragraph, the law ([Regulation 26 C.F.R. 1.508-1](#)(a)(3)(i)(a)), the church is exempt whether it files notice or not.
25. Let us say we have established a church and operated said church for one year. The question comes to mind: When every organization and private person is required to file an annual tax return - does the church also have to file?
26. [Section 6033](#) (a) (2) (A) **Mandatory Exceptions - Paragraph (1) shall not apply to - (i) churches.**
27. [Section 6033](#) (a) (2) (A) (i) **provides for mandatory exceptions to filing requirements for religious organizations and states that filing requirements shall not apply to "churches", their integrated auxiliaries, and conventions or associations of churches.**
28. [Section 6033](#) (a) (2) (iii) **exempts as well "the exclusive religious activities of any religious order.**
29. **Explanation: Under [Section 6033](#), your church or religious order has complete immunity to disclosure. It is not necessary for you to maintain records of any kind except for your own purpose and reasons.**
30. Can you believe it? The Congress remained true to the Supreme Law of the Land, again. The First Article says: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion," . . . and they have **NO LAW** whatsoever.

7.1.6 Dissolution or Termination

31. People are no more than the sum total of what they think, say and do. Let us say, because of who we are and where we are emotionally, spiritually, academically, financially, and personally, we can no longer live with or otherwise support our involvement in the Church and/or the ministry. Is there any requirement for the person or persons who establish, and operate a church to notify ANY government agency of a dissolution, termination or substantial contraction of their church?
32. [Code 6043](#) (b) (1) - No return shall be required under this subsection from churches, their integrated auxiliaries, conventions or associations of churches.
33. [Regulation I, Section 6043-3](#) - Return regarding liquidation, dissolution, termination or substantial contraction or organizations exempt from taxation under 501 (a). (Volume 3, page 40, 325)
34. [Regulation I, Section 6043-3](#)(b) - Exceptions. The following organizations are not required to file the return described in paragraph (a) of this section.
35. [Regulation I, Section 6043-3](#)(b) (I) - Churches, their integrated auxiliaries, or conventions or associations of churches.
36. In terminating the Church existence, there is a form published just for that action. The number of the form is: Form 966 - E and it addresses [26 U.S.C. §6043](#) (b) of the Code and your responsibility thereunder. The title of this form is: Liquidation, dissolution, termination, or substantial contraction of organizations exempt or formerly exempt under section [501](#) (a). The Church is in [501](#)(c) (3), and every organization in (c) is also in (a). You will find in the instructions at the bottom of the page, that the Church, the integrated auxiliaries and/or conventions or associations of churches are exempted from filing this form.

7.1.7 Conclusion

37. This completes our initial consideration for the establishment, operation and termination of a church. We believe in fact, a Church established using the above information and based on the information provided, with the establishment of a church, the Church can do three (3) things: (1) Originate; (2) Operate; and (3) **Terminate (termination is non-scriptural, however is necessary for governmental peace);** without any responsibility to any agency, civil government or otherwise; to gain their approval, sanction, or any other blessings, with regard to recognition of exempt status (which is your inherent right).

38. Since a Church is mandatorily exempted from filing for recognition of exempt status and the Church is mandatorily exempted from filing any return with any government agency, you can terminate the Church without telling any government agency anything. The Church, in fact, exists within a legal null. There is NO LAW. AMEN.

7.1.8 Court decisions

39. "Religion is not confined to a sect or a ritual. The symbols of a religion to one are anathema to another. What one may regard as charity another may scorn as foolish waste. And even education is today not free from divergence of view as to its validity. Unity School of Christianity, 4 B.T.A. 61, 70 (1926).
40. Judge Brattin for the Eastern District of California, in Universal Life Church, Inc. v. United States, 372 F.Supp. 770, 776 (E.D. Cal 1974), states:

"Neither this court nor any branch of this government will consider the merits or fallacies of a religion. Nor will the court compare the beliefs, dogmas, and practices of a newly organized religion with those of an older, more established religion. Nor will the court praise or condemn a religion, however excellent or fanatical or preposterous it may seem. Were the court to do so, it would impinge upon the guarantee of the First Amendment."

41. Further, in United States v. Seeger, [380 U.S. 163](#) (Supreme Court 1965),

"we find the court addressing the concept of God and religion and holding that the test of belief in God (they put in Supreme Being) is whether a given belief that is sincere and meaningful occupies a place in the life of its possessor, parallel to that filled by the orthodox belief in God of one who is clearly religious".

Assuming the holding of the court is valid in the above cases, it then necessarily follows that any lawful means of formally observing the tenets of faith of any religious body is worship within the meaning of the tax exemption provisions.

42. In the case of Fellowship of Humanity v. Alameda County, ('57), 153 Cal A.2nd. 673, 315 P.2nd. 394, it is held that:

"The terms "religion" or "religious" in tax exemption laws should not include any reference to whether the beliefs involved are theistic or non theistic. Religion simply includes: (1) a belief, not necessarily referring to supernatural powers; (2) a cult, involving a gregarious association openly expressing the belief; (3) a system of moral practice directly resulting from an adherence to the belief; and (4) an organization within the cult designed to observe the tenets of belief. The content of the belief is of no moment."

7.2 Ordination

7.2.1 Court decisions regarding ordination

43. In Kibbe v. Antram, 4 Conn. 134, 139, we see that to "ordain" is to vest with authority - ministerial function - or sacerdotal power. Also from the same case it is established that, "the ordination" of a clergyman remains even after his separation from a church of which he once had charge, and his spiritual authority continues, although he is not settled over a particular congregation".
44. From Buttecali v. U.S.C.C.A., Tex. 130 F.2nd. 172, 174, the following rationale is stated: "Generally a duly 'ordained minister' is one who has followed a prescribed course of study of religious principles, has been consecrated to the service of living and teaching that religion through an ordination ceremony under the auspices of an established church, has been commissioned by that church as its minister in the service of GOD and generally is subject of control or discipline by a council of the church".
45. In Ruggles v. Kimball, 12 Mass. 337.338, it states: "The minister may be installed over some particular society, either incorporated or unincorporated."

7.2.2 The Making of an Ordained Christian Minister

46. First of all, we need a minister, Duly Ordained, or who may be installed and/or commissioned by the Church. This individual is usually the product of the following evolution:

- A. Has accepted Jesus the Christ and his or her Lord and Savior.

- B. Professes personally that Jesus the Christ came in the flesh and was the Son or God, I John 4:1.
- C. Has or she has been anointed by the Father, who art I Heaven as an apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or teacher and desires to fulfill his or her calling.
- D. The Church may now ordain and give whatever written or oral confirmation it so desires.

7.3 Section III: Christian Leadership

- 47. The RULERS of each Christian church is: its governing Board of Elders. This board is limited as to what it can do by law and must forever and always struggle to remain above and beyond reproach. If they don't; they will endure a world of trouble and personal pain from bureaucratic agencies, established and operated by persons who have nothing but time to create and disseminate trouble, problems and pain. This Board of Elders is further limited by the organizations creative documents (i.e., see Church charter and by-laws).
- 48. We have already seen that case law supports any decision a Church makes, regarding ordination and the final decision as to form and function should be left up to the Elders of each church.

7.4 Religion

7.4.1 What is Religion?

- 49. It would appear from the above, that what is "religious" and/or "religion" depends upon a person's personal belief and not upon any organized or official stand. One's concept of a Supreme Being" cannot be subjected to evaluative criteria; as long as it is sincere, meaningful, and occupies a place in his life equal to that concept of God which a person of an orthodox persuasion might hold. Now, before you perform brain surgery (and let's face it, that is what you, the minister, witch doctor, and/or politician, do - operate on the minds of men), it would be well for you to: "Study, to show yourself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed rightly dividing the word or truth." ([II Timothy 2:15](#)).
- 50. In **Reinhart**, 9 Ohio S & C. P. **Dec. 441, 442**, "The moment an attempt is made to limit or restrict ordination to some special form of ceremony, we begin to discriminate between the diverse modes and forms of ordination *practiced* by the various religious societies. The laws of Ohio make no discrimination in any respect between Catholic, Gentile, Jewish, or any other religious societies or denominations; much less do they attempt to prescribe any mode or form of ministerial ordination, which is defined in the Standard Dictionary as "the act or rite of admitting and setting apart to the Christian ministry or the holy orders, especially in the Roman Catholic, Anglican, and Greek church's consecration to the ministry by the laying on of hands of a bishop or bishop; in other churches, consecration by a presbytery synod, or council of ministers." It has been the practice of this court, therefore, to grant the license to authorize the solemnization of marriages to duly commissioned officers in the Salvation Army who were engaged under such priests, Jewish rabbis, teachers and ministers of spiritualistic philosophy, and in fact all persons who can prove to the satisfaction of the court that they have been duly appointed or recognized in the manner required by the regulations of their respective denomination, and are devoting themselves generally to the work of officiating and ministering in the religious interest and affairs of such societies or bodies"; thru ordination.
- 51. See also the **Book of Concord**, which contains the Confessions of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, and dates back to 1523 A.D., translated by Theodore G. Tappert, For-tress Press, 1959, under the General Index: **ORDINATION** - "as a sacrament", on page 212.11; "ordination by heretics are valid", on page 314.3; "the right of the church to call, elect, and ordain ministers", on page 331 .67; "the bishops' right to ordain", on page 330.62; "the popes' right to ordain", on page 320.5; etc.

7.4.2 Boiling it down

- 52. From the above it is clear that: an ordination is only a recognition by some religious society, (the congregation), publicly proclaiming that said individual is vested with spiritual authority; a right which that individual had prior to public proclamation. If, after once having been ordained, a minister leaves his church and congregation, his ministerial authority does NOT cease even though he is no longer physically tied to that initial religious (church) body. Generally, most ministers have studied and are under the authority of some governing body. Whether the church is incorporated or unincorporated, the state has no authority whatsoever in the internal affairs of the church. And finally, the form of the ordination and the ceremony thereof means very little when we take into consideration all the other religious organizations in the United States - the rites of one religious body are considered just as credible as any other religious body.

7.5 Churches and Taxation

7.5.1 The Law

53. The law requires every taxpayer to maintain records that will enable him to complete an accurate and complete return (see Internal Revenue Service publications [334](#), [552](#) and [583](#)). However, the church is a tax exempt organization by right and is not considered to be a taxpayer, even though it operates as a separate legal entity which can buy, sell, rent, own real property, do any and all kinds of business, as well as sue and be sued just like a natural born person.

7.5.2 Related Church Business

54. The church operates generally on an exempt basis. This is, exempt from property tax, (some states have a qualifying procedure, so you must check with your local county tax assessor), exempt from state sales tax and state income tax in most cases. (You should check with your individual state taxing authority, as this also varies from state to state). Exempt from Federal Withholding, FICA and FUTA taxes for its ministers (see Internal Revenue Service [Publication 15 circular E](#)), exempt from Retail Federal Excise Tax and finally, exempt from Federal Income Tax on its exempt purposes (see Internal Revenue Service [Publications 598](#) and [1828](#)).

7.5.3 Specific Exemptions to Unrelated Church Business

55. Department of the Treasury, Internal Revenue Service [Publication 1828](#): Certain Income - producing activities are **exempted** from tax even though they may be from an ongoing, unrelated business. These exceptions are: (1) Activities in which substantially all the work is performed for the church by unpaid volunteers. (2) Activities carried on by the church primarily for the convenience of its members, students or employees. (3) Selling merchandise, substantially all of which has been received by the church as gifts or contributions. (4) Generally, dividends, interest, annuities, royalties, and capital gains and losses. (5) Generally, rents from real property. Examples of Exceptions: A church holds a monthly bingo game. If substantially all the work is done by unpaid volunteers, the income is not taxed. Similarly, if a church regularly holds fund-raising dinners, open to the public, the income is **not taxed if** substantially all the work is done by unpaid volunteers.
56. The specific exceptions of dividends, interest, annuities, royalties, and capital gains and losses, are aimed at excluding passive income from tax and taxing income from active businesses. For example, if a church owns stock in a taxable business, dividends from the business are not subject to the **tax**.
57. Under certain circumstances, however, property acquired by a church for its use for exempt purposes in the future is not treated as "debt-financed." An example of this is a church purchasing land by mortgage for a new church building and renting the land while collecting a building fund. As long as the exempt use of the property begins within 15 years, any rental income from the real property falls within the exemption and is not **taxable**.

7.5.4 Returns by Exempt Churches

58. [26 U.S.C. Section 6033](#) (a)(2) (A)(i) ~ Generally, the "church" is mandatorily excepted from filing an annual Federal Tax Return (that is Form 990-A), which all other [501\(c\) \(3\)](#) organizations are required to file.
59. This does not apply to the unrelated trade or business of a church however. This is brought to light in the regulations as [Regulation 1, Section 6033-1\(I\)\(1\)](#) which states: "Certain organizations (i.e. churches) otherwise exempt under section [501](#) (a) and described in [501](#) (c) (3) are required to file a Federal Tax Return on Form 990T, on unrelated trade and business."

7.5.5 Where are We?

60. From the above we may conclude the following: (1) churches may or may not keep permanent books and records. (2) These may include: records, and inventories sufficient to show specifically the items of: (A) **Gross Income**, or, (B) Receipt (contributions, gifts, etc.) (C) Disbursements (expenses). If said church is involved in unrelated trade and business, it must keep permanent books and records relating specifically to the unrelated trade and business.

7.5.6 The Internal Revenue Code

61. [SECTION 6033](#) (a) exempts religious organizations from the need for filing returns of any kind. [Section 6033](#) (a)(2) (A)(i) provides for mandatory exceptions to filing requirements for religious organizations and states: **that filing requirements shall not apply to churches, their integrated auxiliaries, and conventions or associations of churches.** [Section 6033](#) (a) (2) (A) (iii) exempts as well the exclusively religious activities of any religious order.
62. EXPLANATION: Under [Section 6033](#), your church or religious order has complete immunity to disclosure. It is not necessary for **the church to maintain records of any kind except for your own purposes and reasons.**
63. [SECTION 107](#), in the case of a minister of the gospel or other spiritual material, **gross income does not include:** 1) the rental value of a home furnished to him as part of his compensation; or 2) the rental allowance paid to him as part of his compensation to the **extent used by the minister to rent or provide a home.**
64. EXPLANATION: In order to qualify for the exclusion, the home or rental allowance must be provided as remuneration for services which are ordinarily the duties, of a minister of the gospel or other spiritual material. The rental allowance may be used for the rent of a home, the purchase of a home, and for **expenses directly related to** providing a home. Expenses for food and servants are not considered for this purpose to be directly related to providing a home.
65. [SECTION 3401](#)(a) (9) provides that the definition of **the term "wages for tax withholding purposes does not include remuneration paid"** for services performed by a duly ordained, commissioned or licensed minister of a church in the exercise of his ministry or by a member of a religious order in the exercise of duties required by such order; etc."
66. EXPLANATION: Internal Revenue Service regulations provide guidelines for Internal Revenue Service employees to help them understand the Internal Revenue Code. Internal Revenue Service [Regulation 31.3401\(a\)\(9\)-1](#) states: "Service performed by a member of a religious order in the exercise of duties required by such order includes all duties required of the member by the order. The nature or extent of such service is **IMMATERIAL** so long as it is a service that the minister is directed or required to perform by ecclesiastical superiors.
67. **FOR EXAMPLE:** If Father McLaughlin is directed by his order to work for the federal government in the Office of the President, then his employer (in this case the federal government) is not under any compulsion whatsoever to withhold either federal income taxes or social security taxes. A member of a religious order may be required by his order to be an Advisor to the President; a pilot, or a bank loan officer. The regulation states that the nature or extent of such service is **IMMATERIAL**.
68. [SECTION 170](#) provides that up to 50% of an individual's Adjusted Gross Income (**AGI**) **is deductible for contributions to religious** and charitable organizations. The "General Rule" allows tax deductible status for contributions to "a church or a convention or association of churches, etc."
69. EXPLANATION: A person with an Adjusted Gross Income of \$30,000 may contribute up to \$15,000 and claim such a deduction. Other subsections of [Section 170](#) provide for donations of income-producing assets and also for the Unlimited Charitable Deduction sometimes known as the **"Nun's Rule"**.
70. [SECTION 1402](#) (c) (4) provides that "the performance of service by a duly ordained, commissioned, or licensed minister of a church in the exercise of his ministry or by a member of a religious order in the exercise of duties required by such order", is not **considered a "trade or business" when used with reference to self-employment or net earnings from self-employment.**
71. EXPLANATION: An auto mechanic, gardener, or medical doctor may be self-employed, if the religious order of which one is a member **directs one to undertake duties** in one's field of training or experience, as a self-employed person, then **any income received not taxable as income from a "trade or business"**.
72. [IRS PUBLICATION 15](#), 1978, Circular E, **EMPLOYER'S TAX GUIDE**, is **distributed** free of charge by the Internal Revenue Service. On page 11, you will find that "Members of religious orders who have taken a vow of poverty **performing duties required by the order" are exempt from "in-come tax withholding" and from "social security"**.
73. [SECTION 1402](#) (e) exempts "a member of a religious order who has taken a vow of poverty as a member of such order" from taxes under the Federal Insurance Contributions (sic) Act, (i.e. FICA or social security). There is no requirement that you file for this exemption from social security tax. The exemption is automatic when you are a member of a religious order, who has taken a vow of poverty as a member of your order.
74. Any person, including any government official, within the jurisdiction of the Constitution of the united States of America, who acts to prefer one religion to any other in an official capacity, is acting in the violation of the Constitution of the united States of America. At the very least, a government employee may be dismissed for violating his oath of office to uphold the Constitution of the united States of America and he or she may be subject to civil and criminal penalties, with fines up to \$10,000 or imprisonment up to five years, or both.

7.6 Questions and Answers

75. Question: CAN THE CHURCH PAY FOR HEALTH INSURANCE IF I AM THE MINISTER?

Answer: YES. If the Board of Elders votes that the minister and his family should be covered with such insurance. You may vote to have the Church reimburse the members for all the medical, hospital, dental, and other health care including medications, provided such coverage is for all family members and intended for the Church by taking care of the health of the Minister.

76. Question: CAN THE CHURCH PAY FOR LIFE INSURANCE IF I AM THE MINISTER?

Answer: YES. If the Church is made the beneficiary in the policy and the coverage is voted on by the Board of Elders.

77. Question: CAN I DONATE TO THE CHURCH, IF I AM THE MINISTER AND A MEMBER OF THE BOARD OF ELDERS?

Answer: YES. The law says you may donate "up to 50% of your taxable income to a recognized Church of your choice". "You have a right to a religion and the right to fund the religious entity of your choice".

78. Question: CAN THE CHURCH PAY THE UTILITIES IF MY HOME IS THE PARSONAGE?

Answer: Yes. The Board of Elders of the Church may vote to have the Church pay a reasonable part of the utilities or all.

79. Question: DO I GET ANY KIND OF PERSONAL EXEMPTION IF MY HOME IS USED AS THE PARSONAGE AND FOR CHURCH MEETINGS?

Answer: YES. You are entitled to the value of that part of the house used by the Church, the same as if you rented that portion of the house.

80. Question: HOW OFTEN DOES A CHURCH HAVE TO MEET?

Answer: Generally, Churches meet on a weekly basis. However, there is no rule in the law, so it may be assumed that the meetings are so spaced as to be reasonable for the religious purpose of the Church. We recommend weekly services. A Church meeting is when two (2) or more people congregate for a religious purpose.

81. Question: HOW OFTEN DOES THE BOARD OF ELDERS MEET?

Answer: Usually once or twice a year. Under certain circumstances, your Board of Elders may vote to meet several times throughout the year.

82. Question: HOW MANY MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF ELDERS MUST BE PRESENT TO HAVE A LEGAL MEETING?

Answer: At least two (2), out of three (3), (a quorum).

83. Question: IS IT NECESSARY TO KEEP MINUTES OF BOARD OF ELDERS MEETINGS?

Answer: Only if you desire. If so Everything done by a Church would be done by RESOLUTION, voted on and passed by the Board of Elders. You need record only those things which did receive a majority vote in the Board of Elders meeting.

84. Question: WHO DECIDES WHICH MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF ELDERS MAY SIGN CHECKS FOR THE CHURCH?

Answer: The Board of Elders makes this decision and it is very important to record the vote in the minutes.

85. Question: CAN I TAKE PARSONAGE OFF THE TAX ROLLS IF THE CHURCH OWNS THE PROPERTY?

Answer: No property ever comes off the tax rolls. Property may be exempt from property taxes if it can be proved that the property is used EXCLUSIVELY for religious purposes. Check this with your local tax authority for requirements.

86. Question: WHAT OTHER FORMS OF INCOME MAY THE CHURCH RECEIVE TAX FREE?

Answer: The Church may receive any form of donations. The Church may receive any form of "passive investment" such as: Real Estate, Stocks, Bonds, Mortgages or Bank Interest. The Church can sponsor any kind of a fund raising event.

87. Question: DOES A CHURCH HAVE TO FILE A TAX RETURN TO THE STATE OR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT?

Answer: NO. An un-incorporated, non 501(c)(3) Church is a mandatory exemption from this requirement. See 26 USC § 508(c)

88. Question: WHAT HAPPENS TO THE CHURCH ASSETS WHEN THE PASTOR DIES?

Answer: Your church is operated by the Board of Elders. Upon your death, as pastor/founder/minister, the remaining Board of Elder members simply appoints a new minister and the Church goes on indefinitely. If all the members of the Church should die, including the entire Board of Elders, and all Church assets were completely abandoned, the assets would. All Church assets may be donated to a designated Charity or Church as previously voted upon by the Elders. It must make a lateral move.

89. Question: DO I HAVE TO PUT ALL OF MY PROPERTY INTO THE NAME OF THE CHURCH?

Answer: You can put ALL or none or as little as you want to in the Church name. If you take the vow of poverty, you should put it in the name of your spouse or donate your worldly possessions to anyone of your choice.

90. Question: HOW DO I PROVE MY CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE CHURCH?

Answer: You should write check from your personal checking account for the amount each month. Then at the end of each tax year, photocopy both the front and the back of the checks and receipts. Attach the photocopies to your copy of Form 1040.

91. Question: HOW SHOULD ANY CHECK BE MADE OUT?

Answer: Pay to the order of: the Name of the Church.

92. Question: HOW SHOULD THE CHECKS BE SIGNED ON THE BACK (when they are deposited)?

Answer: "The Name of the Church, For Deposit Only."

93. Question: SHOULD I ALSO SIGN MY NAME ON THE BACK OF THE CHECKS?

Answer: No. It is not necessary.

94. Question: HOW MANY PEOPLE CAN BE MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH AND HOW FEW?

Answer: You need a minimum of two (2) Elders (members). (You, your spouse or another). You can have as many members in the Church as are interested in being members. If there are particular concerns as to a potential legal attack you may want to consider that Elders be established from three (3) or more households as scripture tells us that a cord of three is not quickly broken.

7.7 Conclusions

Religious Freedom is Your RIGHT!
It is up to YOU to protect it.

8. APPENDIX C: FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS (FAQs) ABOUT OUR MINISTRY

This section contains answers to the most Frequently Asked Questions (FAQs) about our ministry. You can also find this page on our website at:

<http://sedm.org/FAQs/FAQs.htm>

9. APPENDIX D: WEBSITE DISCLAIMER

The Ministry website shall contain a detailed disclaimer, which shall be that represented in this section. You can also find this page on our website at:

SEDM Disclaimer
<http://sedm.org/disclaimer.htm>